THE MAGUS ERA

BOOK 06

Blood Red

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Magus Era

(巫神纪)

by

Blood Red

(血红)

Synopsis

Long ago, there were people who stood upon the earth with their heads held high. They never bowed to anyone because of their indomitable spirit. They were capable of controlling wind and lightning, and conquering dragons and serpents. They seemed strong enough to split the earth and shatter the stars with their fists. They traveled throughout the land and called themselves Magi. Eventually, one of them would become a Supreme Magus! These men are the ancestors of human beings. Their blood is what we all share today.

Qing Long is the former strongest man in the world. He traveled through space and time and was reborn as Ji Hao in the Fire Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland. It's a complicated world. Forces from both inside and outside of the clan want this young and talented boy to die. Under great pressure, Ji Hao makes a deal with a mysterious man, who resides in his spiritual space, never showing his real face. He gains two drops of blood from a dragon and phoenix. Afterwards, Ji Hao becomes increasingly more powerful.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Law @ Qidian International

Translation Edit by Hitesh_ @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: Totem

Ji Hao stood on top of Yao Mountain, quietly looking at the busy building site of Yao Mountain city.

Large snowflakes had been fluttering down, but Kua E and his brothers were all soaked with sweat while treading on colorful clouds, growling rumblingly and dashing around. Stove-full of liquid starry divine iron ceaselessly poured down from the sky, seeming like a river in heaven flowing down to the human world. Under the divine power of those divine gods, the liquid iron transformed into sections of the scorching red wall.

From time to time, five-meter tall divine gods would rush over while gasping loudly and quickly. Three to five of them as a group carried enormous divine components over and violently smashed them into the wall, merging these gigantic divine components, that contained secret magics of the heaven, with the wall.

Those divine components seemed to be simply shaped and extra heavy. At first glance, they might look roughly crafted, but if one gave a closer look, one would find that every single line of each divine component could be considered marvelous. All of these divine components were lusterless, yet deeply inside these components, patterns of clouds and lightning bolts would flash across like streams of water.

Heaven and earth great formation, the combination of the ten top-grade divine magic formations of the ancient heaven, surely had a magical and tremendous power.

After these divine components merged with the heaven and earth great formation, in the future, Ji Hao's Yao Mountain city would not only have great defensive power, it would also possess a terrifyingly great attacking capability. The city would be tough enough to deal with a formidable army that had hundreds of millions of warriors.

Seeing Kua E and his brothers working so hard, Ji Hao couldn't help but silently guess what exactly had happened to the ancient heaven that caused these divine gods to descend to the human world and build cities for the humankind so conscientiously and hard.

Turning around, Ji Hao looked at the south. On the southern side of Yao Mountain's main peak and on a plain area by a river, tens of thousands of Candle Dragon Clan warriors had been building a foundation for a temporary residence.

Four Divine Magi, sixteen Magus Kings and eight thousand Senior Magi, along with hundreds of thousands of elite clansmen; among these clansmen, even the weakest one was a high-level Junior Magus.

For an unknown reason, Candle Dragon Gui sent such a great army over, directly under Shaosi's command. Ji Hao had no idea what this was for.

Nevertheless, this was a good thing anyway. With all these people stationed in here, the military force of Yao Mountain territory had grown further stronger.

Separated from these Candle Dragon Clan people by a river, and in woods, those elite warriors sent by Zhu Rong had also been building houses. These two groups of people came one after another. Candle Dragon Clan people arrived only less than an hour later than Zhu Rong's people before they even managed to build their houses.

Shaosi and Man Man each led a batch of warriors, and had been quite busy on both sides of the river.

Shaosi had been managing the hundreds of thousands of people perfectly well with a clear division of work. Everyone had his or her specific job. Soon, a temporary town had roughly started to show its shape.

As for the thousands of elite warriors under Man Man's lead, they all seemed in a bit hurry-scurry. At first, those warriors were doing pretty well, but after Man Man stepped in and randomly gave out a series of orders, these warriors had lost their direction and the whole building site had fallen into a mess. The houses they built all seemed to be crooked and in irregular shapes.

"Eh!" Ji Hao helplessly shook his head and gave a bitter smile.

'Well, just let them do whatever they want. All Candle Dragon Clan people and Zhu Rong's warriors are going to move into Yao Mountain city after it is built up anyway. This temporary residence of theirs can be allowed to be not so decent, and that doesn't matter.' thought Ji Hao.

All of a sudden, Ji Hao sensed a gentle yet warm sense of power coming from behind him. He hurriedly turned around and saw Zhu Rong, who was incomparably, breathtakingly handsome and wearing a long red cloak, standing behind him with a weird faint smile on the face. He truly was the current Fire God and the Great Libation of the humankind. Although Ji Hao's spiritual power remained activated all the time, he failed to notice how Zhu Rong actually showed up when he came.

Ji Hao hurriedly cupped his hands and saluted to Zhu Rong, "Great Libation!"

"Hehe," Zhu Rong laughed, then gently looked at Ji Hao and said, "Don't be so formal, just call me Uncle Zhu Rong."

Ji Hao paused for a second, then laughed as well and called 'Uncle Zhu Rong' as Zhu Rong just said.

Zhu Rong satisfyingly nodded. He too two steps forward, held his hands behind his body, looking at the two building sites of Candle Dragon Clan people and his own warriors, which looked completely different. Abruptly, the handsome face of his twisted and his mouth corners twitched intensively downwards.

“Eh, is the girl, the female disciple of that old bast*rd, Candle Dragon Gui... her name is Shaosi? She’s indeed a smart and capable girl!” Zhu Rong coughed embarrassedly, then swung his arm up and pointed at the other side of the river and said, “But, my Man Man is also not bad, right?”

Ji Hao grinned instantly. He nodded and responded, “Man Man is good indeed.”

Zhu Rong nodded again in satisfaction. He then slapped heavily on Ji Hao’s shoulder and said, “My, Zhu Rong’s girl is surely good. So, I shall leave Man Man in your hands from now on... you cannot bully her. Eh, Candle Dragon Gui, that old bast*rd... he’s indeed quite generous this time. Four Divine Magi as his close guards, Huo, Yan, Fire, Yi...This old bast*rd, is he truly willing to send all of them over?”

Hearing Zhu Rong, cold sweat oozed out of Ji Hao’s forehead. What did he mean by ‘I shall leave Man Man in your hands from now on’?

Snorting coldly for a few times, Zhu Rong continued blandly, “I also have an army of warriors in Pu Ban city. They are packing now, and later, they will come over along with that Divine Fire Palace of mine. Since then, that army of warriors of mine will be under your direct command!”

Zhu Rong turned around his palm and threw a fist-sized red tablet that was crafted in the shape of flame into Ji Hao’s hand without giving Ji Hao a chance to reject. Then he said, “Among them, eight are Divine Magi, twenty-four are Magus Kings while the rest twelve thousand are Senior Magi. They were mine, your dear uncle’s close guards when I was in Pu Ban city. But hereafter, they are all yours!”

Faintly, Ji Hao sensed something didn’t feel right. He glanced at Zhu Rong, then looked at those Candle Dragon Clan people around Shaosi, and instantly realized something. He then gave a few

embarrassed laughs and asked, “You and elder Candle Dragon, what, what are you doing exactly?”

Zhu Rong wielded his broad sleeve and laughed out loud while saying, “Dowry! Didn’t you see? That old bast*rd is so shameless, sending so many people straight over here. Only me, your dear uncle, still had some sense of shame at first and...But thinking about it, these days what good can a sense of shame possibly do? As long as you’re powerful enough, you’re a decent man. As for things like sense of shame, hehe!”

Punching hard on Ji Hao’s chest, who was nearly transfixed, Zhu Rong continued in a bland tone, “So I’ll leave Man Man in your hands. When she gets older, you shall have your babies as soon as possible. That girl, Shaosi, she’s also good. You shall just marry her too. Otherwise, I wouldn’t know how to negotiate with that old bast*rd, Candle Dragon Gui...that old bast*rd...”

Cursing angrily, Zhu Rong wielded his hand and a sphere of fire slowly flew out of his sleeve as he said, “This Yao Mountain city of yours is not bad. You have invited these big guys to build the city for you... right choice. I’m heading back to Southern Wasteland, and this is a small gift to your Yao Mountain City.”

Nine entirely golden red dead bodies of three-legged Gold Crows that had the wing span of ten to fifteen thousand meters, slowly flew out from Zhu Rong’s sleeve.

The nine Gold Crows floated upon the top of Yao Mountain and immediately, a great heat was released as a bright light lit the entire area up. Within the area of ten miles in radius, the snow was evaporated and the wind ceased, as a purely positive, warm power spread quickly. Ji Hao only felt that a great heat had shrouded his body and next, the power contained in his body was suddenly activated.

Following by a loud series of popping noise, under the Gold Crow’s glow, Ji Hao momentarily woke up over ten thousand new

Magus Acupoints up!

“These nine Gold Crows can be the totems of your Yao Mountain territory!” Zhu Rong said while generously waving his hand.

Chapter 502: Story

Once the bodies of the nine enormous three-legged Gold Crows showed up, an overwhelmingly great positive power caught the attentions of Kue E and his brothers. The group of divine gods glanced over in surprise, then all began yelling.

“Eh? Those nine old fire birds? Back then they died so miserably!”

“Hm, speaking of them, they were kinda related to my family!”

“Old fire monster, are you really willing to give out these nine treasures of yours? These are genuine treasures that had been cherished by your family for generations!”

“Eh? Truly willing to give out treasures like these? Ha, Earl Yao, although he’s not as tall and strong as we are…”

The group of divine gods shouted and yelled, and Zhu Rong turned around, nicely giving a warm smile to those big guys. Then all of a sudden, countless beams of fiery light dazzled out of his pair of eyes and violently burned those big guys’ bodies, as Zhu Rong roared thunderously out.

“Piss off! All of you!”

Along with waves of sizzling noise, a smell of burnt skin spread out far away. The group of divine gods, who had thick and tough skins, all howled out in pain while slapping on the fire attached tightly to their bodies in haste. They then turned around and fled away swiftly. While running, they had still been complaining without an end.

Ji Hao raised his head and looked at the nine Gold Crows.

Back in Southern Wasteland and in the secret space hiding in the mulberry woods, there was one skeleton of a Gold Crow. Later, in order to make friends with Ji Hao, Zhu Rong Tonggong presented Ji Hao with hundreds of Gold Crow skeletons, which were stored

by Zhu Rong Family.

However, no matter in terms of shape, appearance, sense of power and the degree of preservation, those Gold Crow skeletons could not be compared with these, nine three-legged Gold Crows, which had now been shining in front of Ji Hao. One could compare the power contained in those Gold Crow skeletons possessed by Gold Crow Clan currently to a magnificent towering mountain while these nine Gold Crows with an extending, huge mountain range of unperceivable height and covered in dense mist.

These nine Gold Crows had died countless years ago, yet the power vibration released from their bodies remained extremely strong and vibrant. At the same time, they looked extraordinarily beautiful. They maintained a gesture of diving down, seemingly targeted on a prey, and that fierce aura of killing released by them even made Ji Hao feel hard to look directly at them.

More astonishingly, despite the fact that they had died for God knew how many years, their hearts were still beating and their blood was still flowing. Their bodies had even been continuously absorbing natural power, ceaselessly transforming the natural power into scorching hot, sunlight-like like bright light, and emitting it out.

Additionally, their bodies were perfectly unharmed. Not a slight wound could be seen on their bodies. Ji Hao couldn't tell what had actually killed them back then.

"They are..." Ji Hao looked at Zhu Rong in shock. The strong and warm power unceasingly surging into his body made him soak in sweat. The immense, scorching hot power released from the nine Gold Crows was like stored floodwater that finally found an outlet, which was Ji Hao's body. Automatically, the surging power wave gathered towards Ji Hao's body.

The hot power slightly flew in Ji Hao's body, then quickly transformed into his own power, surging along his meridians like

flooding great rivers. Within the time span of a few breaths, the newly awakened ten-thousand Magus Acupoints of Ji Hao were filled up to an extreme extent. The power stored in each Magus Acupoints rotated round by round, continuously strengthening the Magus Acupoints.

New Magus Acupoints were swiftly filled up one after another. Newly grown power accumulated in those new Magus Acupoints like boiling lava, becoming thicker and thicker, greater and greater. Nourished by that power, Ji Hao's body condition was improving bit by bit at a sensible rate.

"These are the first batch of Gold Crows in this world, born when the world was created. The ancestors of all Gold Crows and the other crow-kind creatures in this world are these nine." Zhu Rong raised his head and looked at these nine three-legged Gold Crow, continuing blandly, "You came from Gold Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland, and you are born with the special fire power that is originated from them. Therefore, although these nine Gold Crows have died for many years, the power released by their bodies can still be highly beneficial for you."

"I didn't live through that period of time. But I heard that back in the ancient time, these nine Gold Crow were nearly invincible, and could rival all gods and devils in this world."

"But eventually, they fell. Along the entire Gold Crow kind, they were all killed by someone else, only leaving a faint, inherited bloodline."

Carefully listening to the heartbeats of these nine Gold Crow, Ji Hao asked, "But their bodies are still alive, right?"

Zhu Rong slowly nodded and said in a deep voice, "Yes, their bodies are still alive, but their souls have been destroyed by someone with the 'supreme sword intent.' Even though their bodies remained alive, their souls had died. That's why they had fallen eventually."

Snorting coldly, Zhu Rong gave a weird smirk and continued, “The one who killed them was planning to peel them and make them into a pot of soup, then eat them up. But just in time, the ancestor of my family passed by and thus, these nine Gold Crows became cherished treasures of my family ever since.”

“Passed by just in time?” Ji Hao suspiciously looked at Zhu Rong and asked.

Zhu Rong rubbed his own nose, then laughed embarrassedly and continued in that bland tone of his, “Hm, just passed by. Anyway, that killer had fought against these nine Gold Crows for a rather long span of time and was severely injured. Therefore, my ancestor managed to conveniently take these nine Gold Crow bodies.”

“Zhu Rong family possessed the Fire God bloodline. Therefore, all magical creatures in this world born with a nature of fire, including all kinds of animals and devil gods, all had a good relationship with my Zhu Rong family, including the Gold Crow Clan at that time.”

“The ancestral totem worshiped by Gold Crow Clan back then was the three-legged Gold Crow. Gold Crow Clan’s original territory was in Eastern Wasteland, but after their ancestral totems were murdered by someone else, the Gold Crow Clan almost died out. My ancestor saved them, after which, the remaining one branch of the Gold Crow Clan fled to the Southern Wasteland.”

Ji Hao widely opened his mouth and looked at Zhu Rong in shock.

Gold Crow Clan’s original territory was in Eastern Wasteland? And because the oldest, most powerful nine Gold Crows were murdered, only one branch of clansmen of the ancient Gold Crow Clan managed to survive, fleeing to Southern Wasteland with the help of Zhu Rong family, and lived in there ever since?

“This can also be counted as returning these Gold Crows’ bodies

to their original owner!" Zhu Rong smilingly looked at Ji Hao and said, "Before the Chi Ban Mountain war ended, I had already sent messages back to Zhu Rong Mountain and told them to send these nine Gold Crows over. These were delivered just a few days ago. I was planning to give these to you when you and Man Man got married, as a gift. But...some shameless old bastard!"

Cursing Candle Dragon Gui again, Zhu Rrong continued a bit disappointedly, "But it's fine. When your Yao Mountain city is built up, these nine Gold Crow bodies can be placed in your city. By then, this Yao Mountain city of yours will look great and decent enough, and as Earl Yao, the owner of this place, you will seem to be more powerful and influential."

"The one who killed these Gold Crows back then, who was it?" Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and asked.

"The founder of Ten Sun Country, but he is long gone." said Zhu Rong affirmatively, "But you know, things like hatred between clans...Ten Sun Country, I mean people like Ying Yunpeng and those clans under the influence of Ten Sun Country, they will not be friendly to you."

Ji Hao suddenly understood why those archers from Eastern Wasteland sneakily attacked him back when he just came to Pu Ban city and became an apprentice of the Magi Palace. After that, Shaosi and Taisi made their moves and cursed Ying Yunpeng's son and nephew to death. And since then, a hatred had grown between Ying Yunpeng and Ji Hao.

It turned out that all these didn't happen for no reason. Instead, the blood hatred existed all the time, since long, long ago.

No matter what the nine Gold Crows were murdered for, and whether it was right or wrong, Ji Hao had their bloodline in him. If Ten Sun Country's people wanted to bring troubles to him, he could only puff his chest out and fight back!

Chapter 503: Insight

Zhu Rong showed up abruptly, generously leaving nine Gold Crow bodies and walked right away, not even saying a word to Man Man.

Looking at the stream of fiery light left in the sky by Zhu Rong, Ji Hao stood on top of the mountain and couldn't say a word for quite a long while. Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui, these two old men had sent all those warriors and treasures over. It seemed that they were resolved to bond their daughter and female disciple with Ji Hao, weren't they?

"I had heard about a lot of rapes, but didn't think that someone would be forced to marry like this..." A bit helplessly, Ji Hao looked at the nine Gold Crow bodies floating in the midair, which had been releasing inexhaustible light and heat, unable to figure out the reason why.

After a very, very long while, Ji Hao suddenly realized something. He took a slow glance in the direction of Po's cave, seeming to think about something.

He gained the favor from Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui so suddenly. Without a doubt, they had already discovered some of Ji Ha's secrets through the sword formation Yu Yu lent to him, hadn't they? They already knew that Ji Hao was Yu Yu's disciple. Otherwise, Yu Yu's sword formation would never end up in Ji Hao's hands.

Both Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui were old monsters whose ages no one knew. The history of Zhu Rong family and Candle Dragon Clan was long enough as well, both existing since the prehistorical era and lasted till present. It was completely reasonable for Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui to know about Yu Yu.

But, Man Man and Shaosi...

“They are both good girls, but can I be counted as a good man?” Ji Hao sat on top of the mountain with his legs crossed. His primordial spirit came out of his body and floated over his head, while the power of his primordial spirit was fully activated. Then, he began questioning his own heart. The light spot of wisdom in his primordial spirit shone deeply into his heart, and quietly, Ji Hao retrospected his previous and current life, questioning himself about the most original thoughts deep down his heart.

The light released from the nine Gold Crow bodies lit the entire space, while a warm power ceaselessly surged into Ji his body.

Although the souls had perished, the bodies of these nine Gold Crows remained alive. The golden light released by them contained pure life-force, absorbing part of which along with power released from the nine Gold Crow bodies made the figure of Ji Hao’s primordial spirit turn much clearer than before.

Spots of cyan light slowly emerged from around Ji Hao’s primordial spirit. On each light spot, a slight trace of complicated and profound natural patterns had been forming gradually. Ji Hao only felt that he was sitting in the prehistorical universe and surrounding him was an inexhaustible light. His cultivation was improving speedily; the result he gained through this short while of deep contemplation was as valuable as the achievements he made through years of severe cultivation.

“Insight?” In the quiet valley, and in front of a cave, Po quickly stood up and smilingly looked at the mountaintop where Ji Hao was sitting on.

“Those nine large fiery birds were indeed destined to meet you, brother. This is wonderful.” Po couldn’t help but grin in delight and said, “In this case, the base of your great Dao, my brother, is lying on this small sun of yours. It’s just that, my brother, you’re cultivating as a Magus and a Daoist Priest at the same time. What an interesting journey would you make on your way pursuing the great Dao?”

Giving a few laughs, Po patted the backside of his own head. A cyan-colored cloud emerged upon his head, on top of which, a fist-sized, cyan colored lotus bloomed swayingly. Next, the lotus swiftly transformed into a cyan stream of light and surged straight up to the sky, lithely turning in the air and melting with Ji Hao's primordial spirit.

Ji Hao's primordial spirit rippled like the water for a few times, after which the cyan lotus melted within it. Meanwhile, Po's understanding regarding the great Dao taught by Yu Yu, transformed into countless tadpole-like ancient characters and symbols, slowly merging with Ji Hao's primordial spirit.

Ji Hao only felt that his mind had never been clearer than this before. Under the light given by the nine Gold Crow, the understanding he had regarding the great Dao taught by Yu Yu suddenly grew much deeper.

The nine Gold Crows floating in midair kept on releasing a dazzling golden light and shining on the entire area. One could even see the golden-red light ten-thousand miles away. Countless Yao Mountain people kneeled on the ground, kowtowing to the nine enormous Gold Crows floating in the sky, worshiping them solemnly.

For an unknown reason, these people felt more confident and loyal to this Yao Mountain territory. Some of them even turned their loyalty and confidence into a passionate faith, and all started to eulogize Ji Hao for his greatness.

Pure power streams of faith continuously surged into Ji Hao's body from a great distance away. Being nourished by this magical power of faith, the cyan light spots emerged from around Ji Hao's primordial spirit more frequently than before. More and more cyan light spots emerged and soon combined into a thin layer of light, covering the entire primordial spirit up.

A spot of clear cyan light emerged from upon Ji Hao's primordial

spirit, dripping down from the top of its head, dropping across the entire spirit like a drop of liquid silver, settling on the bottom at last.

The hazy primordial spirit of his was like an empty container, and after this pure cyan light spot had emerged, it had instantly been added with some vivid colors and a mystical sense.

“The power of faith belongs to the humankind. The fortune given by nature...just as magical as I heard.” Po stood in front of his cave and watched the cyan light spot emerge in Ji Hao’s primordial spirit, and couldn’t help but praise, “Shifu has many disciples under his guidance. From the condensation of primordial spirit to the primordial spirit leaving the body and wandering around, to the condensation of this, very first spot of light of great Dao... even those talented and powerful few disciples of Shifu had spent around thirty years of severe cultivation to achieve all this. But how many years has brother Ji Hao been studying on Yu Yu’s Daoist magic?”

Abruptly, Po’s look changed as he growled deeply out.

“How dare you? Want to die?!” Po’s body then flashed across the air and transformed into a gust of wind and swiftly blew out.

Under Yao Mountain, Yi Shen had been dashing speedily in the fierce wind, as fast as a roaring arrow. A human-shaped long trace was left where he moved across, and all snowflakes that drifted near this trace were shattered into powder by the invisible fierce intent.

This straight human-shaped trace started from the top of another mountain, which was thousands of miles away, and pointed straight to the top of Yao Mountain where Ji Hao was. If no one showed up to stop Yi Shen, he would show up directly in front of Ji Hao.

However, because of what Zhu Rong said and what Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui had done recently, Ji Hao and now fallen into a

state of gaining an insight. In this state, he could grow understanding regarding the great Dao of nature and question his own heart in the meanwhile. And at last, a light spot of true wisdom would emerge from his primordial spirit and lighten the surrounding environment. This state was extremely hard to get into. If Yi Shen disturbed Ji Hao and cause him to break out from this state, God knew how many years Ji Hao would have to wait for another chance like this.

When Yi Shen reached a hundred mile away from Yao Mountain, a faint layer of cyan light suddenly appeared in front of him while he was swiftly moving forward.

Yi Shen snorted coldly and violently bumped against that cyan light. Once Yi Shen's body touched that light, he felt a soft yet great power coming right against him silently and forced him to stop moving. He even staggeringly stepped quite a few steps back.

Yi Shen was startled. He raised his head up and growled furiously, "Who is it?! Who dares to block my way?!"

Po held his pair of hands in his sleeves and smilingly walked out of the fierce wind and drifting snow.

He mildly, slightly bowed to Yi Shen, and said with a nice smile on his face, "My brother, I am a mundane cultivator, and my name is Priest Po…Nice to meet you."

Yi Shen gave a cold smile, then narrowed his eyes. Next, a completely silent stream of sword power surged straightly towards the spot between Po's eyebrows. Tens of snowflakes were immediately shattered by the fierce sword power and formed a clear track in the wind and among the falling snow.

Po snorted in a frosty tone. Meanwhile, the smile disappeared from his face.

He was just greeting and Yi Shen directly launched a deadly attack?

“Humankind nowadays is just violent... how did your parents educate you?” Po growled in a deep voice then slapped both of his hands forwards along with a clear stream of light, easily dispelling that stream of sword power of Yi Shen.

A shining golden brick flew out from Po’s sleeve, smashing towards Yi Shen’s along with a muffled swooshing noise.

Chapter 504: A lesson

Followed by a muffled boom, the golden brick landed heavily on Yi Shen's face before he could even clearly see Po's move.

Yi Shen's body was extraordinarily tough. The golden brick smashed heavily on his face but only generated puffs of fire sparkles. Yi She's head slightly moved backward and the golden brick was bounced back nearly a hundred meter high, drifting back to Po's hands.

"What a hard face!" Po said in surprise while conveniently swinging that golden brick.

That a foot in square golden brick wasn't a magic weapon or tool. Instead, it was just a metal block smelted from the pure and raw materials that Po collected when traveling across the world, and by the essence fire generated from Po's own body. The metal block was just stored by Po as a material for crafting tools.

Although the metal block wasn't yet a well-crafted magic weapon, with Po's power, the metal block made by him that seemed small was actually as heavy as three to five towering mountains. Even without too much power and simply throwing it down, the metal brick could easily smash even a mountain to bits.

However, Yi Shen was struck by the brick right on the face, but even then his face only turned slightly red. On the contrary, a deep and clear human-face-shaped dent appeared on Po's golden brick, looking exactly like Yi Shen's face.

Po was truly shocked. He knew that human Senior Magi had tough bodies, but Yi Shen seemed so young and his body was already so tough, which was completely beyond Po's expectation.

Judging from the soul power released from Yi Shen's body, he was less than a hundred years old, and yet he had such a tough body at this young age. Even back in the ancient era when the

humankind was rising, Yi Shen could be counted as a true talent.

As for Yi Shen, he rubbed his own face which was now a bit numb, while glaring at Po. Angrily, his finger flicked swiftly in a row and in the next moment, thousands of invisible sword power streams zipped out.

Po wielded his sleeve and released a cyan layer of light, shielding himself behind. The wave of sword power hit on the light layer, only causing a few faint ripples in the air. It didn't even manage to make the cyan layer of light move slightly. Po then laughed and quickly wielded his pair of broad sleeves, letting out hundreds of golden bricks flying towards Yi Shen one after another.

Loud bangs could be heard endlessly. Those golden bricks made from pure metal materials smashed loudly on Yi Shen's face one after another, making Yi Shen temporarily lose his eyesight and feel dizzy as hell. He madly waved his arms but failed to keep even a single brick out.

He was the most respectful Prince of Ten Sun Country, and although Po's golden bricks couldn't hurt him, being ceaselessly slapped by someone with bricks was just too humiliating. Yi Shen growled out in rage; he swiftly moved his body, leaving shreds of afterimages in the air and dodging among the fierce winds and falling snow at his highest speed.

However, Po's fingers flicked quickly and slightly. Under his control, those heavy golden bricks seemed to be as light as butterflies, rotating around Yi Shen's body. No matter how fast he dodged, those golden bricks still slapped on his face one after another.

Constantly dripping water could eventually make a hole out of a rock. Despite the fact that Yi Shen's face was much tougher than a rock, no water could be compared to Po's golden bricks. One or two strikes might not hurt Yi Shen and a hundred or two hundred strikes might still not harm him. Yet, Yi Shen could never stay

perfectly unharmed under the storm-like fierce wave of golden bricks smashing madly on his face under Po's control.

Within the span of a few breaths, Po's golden bricks had smashed on Yi Shen's face for tens of thousands of times.

Yi Shen's face was smashed swollen and his ears began buzzing loudly. The golden bricks caused loud thunderous bangs against his body, and those bangs burst right inside his ears wave after wave without an end, making him feel utterly miserable.

Although he wasn't truly harmed, it was way too humiliating!

When did the Prince of Ten Sun Country ever suffer bullying like this?!

"Stop! Priest Po, just stop!" Yi Shen suddenly realized something. 'Priest Po,' didn't this name sound similar to the name of that mysterious Priest Corpse, who had promised him with an immortal life? Priest Corpse was so powerful, and clearly, this Priest Po was hard to deal with too.

Therefore, Yi Shen hurriedly yelled out, angrily telling Po to stop.

Po wielded his hand and following his move, the hundreds of golden bricks flew back into his sleeve. He smilingly held both of his hands inside his sleeves, mildly and slightly bowed to Yi Shen and said, "Brother, if you have something to say, you should just say it. Why did you have to launch an attack? You see, your face is broken!"

Hearing Po, Yi Shen finally sensed a burning pain from his face. He hurriedly raised his hand and wiped his own face. Just as Po said, his face was all swollen and had quite a few wounds on it. Warm fresh blood had been flowing out from those wounds.

"You!" Yi Shen's face turned purple from anger. He gasped deeply and activated his Divine Magus spirit blood, healing those few tiny wounds on his face quickly. He pointed at Po, body

trembling in rage. He wanted to say something back to Po but was afraid that he might end up in an embarrassing shape like he did just now.

Remaining silent for a while, Yi Shen thought that Priest Corpse had warned him of a powerful man on Yao Mountain who even Priest Corpse himself dared not to provoke.

“Priest Po, you attacked me for no reason. Why did you do that?” Forcibly restraining his anger, Yi Shen threw out the question.

“My I ask your name?” Po smilingly looked at Yi Shen, not answering his question. Instead, Po asked his name.

“I am Yi Shen, the Prince of Ten Sun Country!” Yi Shen proudly raised his head and responded, “In Yi Shen Clan of Ten Sun Country, only the most powerful, talented descendant of each generation can be qualified to be named after Yi Shen!”

“Ten Sun Country, Ten Sun Country of the Eastern Wasteland!” Po knitted his eyebrows, then turned around and glanced at the nine enormous Gold Crow’s bodies floating upon Yao Mountain.

Yi Shen’s pupils suddenly shrunk to the size of a needle point. Po turned back and looked at those Gold Crow bodies, this made Yi Shen see a perfect opportunity to launch the attack. A dense cyan-colored mist rose from behind him nearly a hundred meter high, within which, a longbow appeared that was tightly gripped in his hand.

His fingers locked on the bowstring and pulled the longbow open. Next, a dazzling golden arrow emerged on the bowstring.

“Die!” Yi Shen gave a malicious grin and loosened his fingers. The golden arrow zipped towards Po at lightning speed, bringing up a long golden streak.

Meanwhile, thousands of silhouettes simultaneously emerged from the strong wind and falling snow. Thousands of Ten Sun Country’s elite archers who followed Yi Shen here pulled their

longbows open together. In the next moment, a tremendous wave of arrows was released, surging like a heavy rain. Thousands of archers released their arrows together, and within a second, tens of thousands of arrows flew towards Po, each following a special track and all in well-arranged sequence.

“Reckless!” Po snorted coldly. He had been a gentle person all the time but now, he was truly enraged. Suddenly, his body flashed and transformed into a stream of mist, disappearing completely.

The overwhelming wave of arrow paused in the air, and next, all arrows silently blasted out into large puffs of powders, dissipating along the wind.

Flashing across the air, Po showed up right before Yi Shen’s face. A pair of eight angled hammers were held in his hands. The pair of hammers started a dark storm of natural power while violently striking on Yi Shen’s chest one after another, along with a dreadful swishing noise.

Bang! Bang! Yi Shen vomited blood intensely. His chest was dented and he was sent flying backward for tens of miles, heavily thudding against the ground. A large stream of blood ejected out of his mouth, after which, Yi Shen leaped up, turned around and rushed away at his highest speed without saying a word.

After fleeing over ten miles away, Yi Shen finally let out a hoarse scream to his warriors.

“Run! Run!!”

Thousands of Ten Sun Country’s elite archers shouted out in both fear and shock together. At the same time, they all turned around and fled desperately, just like a group of badly frightened old hens, crazily dashing on the snowfield.

Yi Shen: The author didn’t give a clear explanation to this name, but in context, I think Yi Shen as a name that actually refers to ‘Houyi’ (后羿), formerly romanized as Hou-i, who was a

mythological Chinese archer. He was also known simply as Yi (羿). He is sometimes portrayed as a god of archery descended from heaven to aid mankind. In Chinese lore, when 10 suns rose from the Earth and scorched the fields, turning the world into a wasteland, Houyi shot down 9 of the 10 suns, leaving the last one alive. The 9 murdered Gold Crows mentioned in earlier chapters of this book could be referring to the 9 ancient suns.

Chapter 505: Slating

Po didn't chase him, only sneering towards the back of Yi Shen, who was desperately fleeing.

Yi Shen tried crazily hard to flee with all of his power. A gale roared around his body as a pair of cyan-colored wings condensed from the gale spread out behind him, stirring the air and bringing up fierce gusts of wind that screamed all over the ground. The pair of wings brought his body up into the sky and allowed him to move over a thousand miles within a second.

After fleeing for big half an hour like a drowning moth, Yi Shen had already reached far away from Yao Shan territory. Finally, he spat a mouthful of blood and let out a few shrill howls in pain. Divine Magus spirit blood surged in his body and healed the dented chest bone quickly, and soon, all wounds on his body had disappeared.

"Priest Po, what a terrifying man!" Yi Shen turned around and glanced in the direction of Yao Mountain, seeming to still be in fear.

An immense wave of power suddenly surged out of the mountain in front of him. That dreadful power caught Yi Shen as easily as a giant caught a tiny bird, dragging him swiftly towards a corner of the mountain.

Yi Shen began screaming in shock and horror. The power that had locked his body was incredibly great, and no matter how hard he struggled, he couldn't move, not even a little bit. The so-called great power possessed by a peak-level Divine Magus was just as vulnerable as an ant in front of this tremendous power.

In a twinkle, Yi Shen was dragged to a desolate valley. Before he could take a look at the surrounding environment, a golden fist roared over and heavily smashed on his lower abdomen.

A destructive power burst as terrifying as the eruption of a volcano. Not even a slight wound could be seen on Yi Shen's skin, yet his internal organs were all shattered into bits at that moment. With the incomparably strong life-force possessed by him as a Divine Magus, his shattered internal organs were healed immediately, but the sharp and great pain made Yi Shen scream hysterically, making him nearly faint.

He was the most outstanding genius in Ten Sun Country among his generation. He started to be nourished by all kinds of top-grade magic medicines when he was still a fetus in his mother's womb, and after birth, he was treated even better. With the help of all the resources he had, he stepped into the level of Divine Magus at the age of thirty.

However, to a great extent, his power came from all those nourishing medicines he took during the past decades, and Yi Shen had never really fought against someone who was equally powerful. Therefore, although he did have great power, his fighting will was no better than ordinary human beings.

For the above reasons, Yi Shen immediately left his warriors and fled desperately away after Po injured him pretty badly with a single strike. Also due to the above reasons, Yi Shen put down his dignity and started crying and howling because of the great pain caused by a heavy punch launched by someone else.

A large, smooth and cold hand that was as hard as a rock gripped Yi Shen's neck, violently pressing his head down into the accumulated snow. After that, the man who grabbed him clenched his other hand and threw a mad wave of punches on Yi Shen's body.

Wherever the man's fist reached, Yi Shen's bones blasted into pieces while his skin and muscles were smashed into meat paste. His internal organs were pretty much damaged as well. Large streams of blood gushed out of his body, melting the accumulated snow around him and turned the entire area into a blood-red mud

pool.

At first, Yi Shen screamed and howled in pain. Later, he began crying and desperately begging for mercy, “Don’t kill me! Don’t kill me! I’ll do whatever you want me to do! Stop! Stop! You’re killing me!”

Even though Divine Magi had incredibly tough bodies and even their heads could regrow, those were all relying on the strong life-force and spirit blood. The life-force and spirit blood of Divine Magi were not inexhaustible, and couldn’t be consumed endlessly. Yi Shen was valued by his family and clan and was provided with all kinds of resources for his cultivation, because of which his spirit blood was much powerful and abundant than ordinary Divine Magi by hundreds of times. Nevertheless, the power and amount of his spirit blood were still limited.

He was ruthlessly beaten up, and for countless times, his entire body was nearly completely damaged. He cured his own body continuously yet his body was ceaselessly damaged, over and over again. Yi Shen’s Divine Magus spirit blood was consumed speedily, and by now, it was almost used up.

If these kinds of destructive damages happened for a few more times to his body, Yi Shen might truly be beaten to death.

A heavy and violent kick landed on Yi Shen’s ribs, which exploded as blood ejected out in huge streams. Yi Shen wailed himself hoarse in pain. That hand which had his neck locked was gone, and he rolled on the snowfield for nearly a hundred meters.

Tremblingly sat back up from the ground, took out a bottle of magic pills that were concocted especially for him by Ten Sun Country’s Master Maguspriest, and hurriedly poured the pills into his own mouth. Those magic pills concocted from dragon marrow and hundreds of other kinds of precious materials were extremely effective. Within the short span of a few breaths, thriving life-force spurted out from Yi Shen’s nostrils and all the consumed

spirit blood of his had been replenished already.

After taking a few quick gasps for air and healing all wounds, Yi Shen quiveringly stood up, carefully casting a glance at the man who had just beaten him up.

Priest Corpse expressionlessly stood in the blood-red mud, staring at Yi Shen with a sinister look.

Lie Mountain Xu was standing under a tree around hundred meters away, looking at Yi Shen as well, and with a weird smile on his face as if he was actually taking pleasure in Yi Shen's misfortune. Standing on both sides of Lie Mountain Xu were Miao Feng and Qing Mei, the smiles on both of their faces seemed to be a bit weird.

"Priest Corpse?" Yi Shen subconsciously said Priest Corpse's name, but then he quickly corrected himself. He politely saluted to Priest Corpse and said, "Shifu…What did I do wrong?"

Priest Corpse looked at Yi Shen expressionlessly and responded, "What were you doing in Yao Mountain? Why did you provoke Priest Po? You want to die, fine, but if you ever dare to ruin the great plan of mine, I will certainly take your soul out of your body and torture it with the light of tranquil extinction for ten thousand years and make you suffer forever!"

Yi Shen quivered instantly. Just now, Priest Corpse had already taken all of the pride and dignity he had as the Prince of Ten Sun Country by cruelly beating him up. Yi Shen kneeled directly on the ground and said tremblingly, "Zhu Rong…He gave those nine ancient Gold Crows to Earl Yao, Ji Hao… I, I… I just wanted to go warn Ji Hao… tell him to send the nine Gold Crows…"

Priest Corpse slapped towards Yi Shen's face from tens of meters away. Following his move, a giant golden hand abruptly emerged in front of Yi Shen and heavily slapped his face, sending him flying away.

The giant golden hand pressed on Yi Shen's body and pushed him to a soaring cliff miles away. Yi Shen thudded against the cliff and the giant hand pressed down. The tremendous pressure given by the giant hand nearly crushed his body; countless cracks appeared on his body and blood spurted out like fountains. Being struck by the giant golden hand, the cliff collapsed rumblingly.

Yi Shen struggled back up from the ground and screamed hoarsely and miserably, "Shifu! Yi Shen Clan sent me to Pu Ban City for a reason. I have to..."

Priest Corpse coldly looked at Yi Shen and rudely interrupted him, "Your mission is not important. Since you want an immortal life, you're now my disciple, and you have to do what I say!"

"Do not approach Earl Yao, do not draw his attention... especially, do not provoke Priest Po!" shouted Priest Corpse harshly, "After a while, someone will come to Pu Ban City and I want you to support him wholeheartedly. You are going to help him with the power of the entire Ten Sun Country."

"If you succeed, you will get your immortal life the day my plan is accomplished, but if you act wildly against my will again and ruin the great plan of our sect, even the extinction of your soul would be too easy for you!"

Priest Corpse said to Yi Shen in a cruel tone, then pointed at Lie Mountain Xu and said, "From now on, you are brothers. For many things, you shall listen to your...Brother Xu!"

Yi Shen opened his mouth but didn't say anything for quite a while.

Lie Mountain Xu cupped his hands towards Yi Shen in a complacent manner and said, "Brother, we should help each other in the future!"

Qing Mei and Miao Feng laughed out together, and their laughs resounded across the air but were soon dissipated in the strong

wind and falling snow.

Chapter 506: Farewell

Large fiery clouds descended from the air, treading upon which was a group of divine gods. They had been gasping loudly and deeply while sweat oozed out of their bodies in river-like streams. They swooshed out of the fierce void wind and came back to Yao Mountain filled with exhaustion.

They carried enormous dragon skin bags on their shoulders. Each of these bags had an unimaginably great capacity and could even contain several stars. An incalculable amount of divine raw materials was poured out of these dragon skin bags and sucked into the tens of gigantic stoves.

Zhamu and large groups of warriors sent over a great number of butchered animals, which had already been cleaned and covered in salt and all kinds of spices.

Numerous large vehicles fully carrying slaughtered animals were driven in front of these divine gods who had just returned from the starry void. These divine gods immediately picked up these specially designed large vehicles one after another and poured all the meat into their mouths.

Lying next to Yao Mountain was a pool, over ten miles in square. The pool was built under Ji Hao's order and was filled luxuriously with nice wine.

When these divine gods had their stomachs stuffed, they would walk to the pool of wine and open their mouth, taking a deep breath towards the pool. The top-quality wine would fill their mouths and make these divine gods laugh out loud in happiness. Together, they praised Ji Hao and said that Ji Hao was the most generous employer they had met in all these years.

"Brothers, when you eat and drink enough, get back to work! Earl Yao is generous, so we're getting our job done nicely!" Ku E wielded his enormous arm and shouted loudly, "Don't ruin our

reputation!”

Those Divine gods laughed out loudly upon hearing him. After a short while of rest, they each gave a resonant growl as fiery clouds rose from under their feet, carrying their tremendous bodies up and flew back towards the outer space.

Ji Hao held Shaosi’s hand, quietly standing on top of the mountain and looking at these divine gods.

Shaosi’s fingers were long and slim, bonelessly soft. However, after absorbing a Candle Dragon spirit pearl, her power was actually as great as the power of a dragon. This slim and tender pair of hands of hers could release a destructive power anytime.

Nevertheless, in a moment like this, no violence was needed.

The two of them stood side by side, smilingly looking at Yao Mountain city which was about to be built up.

The construction wasn’t completed yet, the city wall still in the form of liquid starry divine iron. The scorching red city wall had been releasing a terrifyingly great heat, even burning the ground red. As long as the city wall was built completely and the ten divine magic formations were all set up, Kua E and his brothers would withdraw their powers and the liquid starry divine iron would solidify immediately. After that, this magnificent city would be eventually formed.

By now, ninety-nine percent of the construction of the city wall was already done, but some important buildings inside the city were still under construction. Same as the city wall, these buildings were also cast from starry divine iron, and had powerful divine components buried in crucial spots. The Heaven and Earth great formation had to base on the combination of these buildings and the city wall.

Each one of these buildings echoed the moving tracks of stars in the sky and was connected with earth meridians underground.

Although the great formation wasn't built up yet, its power had already started to show.

In the city and in Earl Yao's palace, a hundred-mile in radius lake that was around five kilometers deep had already been filled up by purple liquid. This purple liquid was thick and sticky, largely different from the texture of water. This liquid was a magical production of the combination of the star power and earth power. Star power came down from the sky while the earth power came up from underground through earth meridians. These two types of powers mixed together and compressed by the power of Heaven and Earth great formation. St last, they turned into this purple liquid accumulated in the pool.

The power contained in a single drop of this purple liquid equaled to the power contained in ten pieces of top-grade magic crystals.

Looking at waves of glowing red liquid starry divine iron pouring down from the sky and gradually forming multiple buildings, both Ji Hao and Shaosi showed a pleased smile on their faces while feeling warm and happy.

Half a month ago, Ji Hao abruptly attained an insight and his heart was enlightened by the light of wisdom. After that, he achieved a great improvement in the cultivation of the great Dao. Later, he found Man Man and Shaosi, straightforwardly telling them about the wishes of Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui, and expressed his own willingness.

Shaosi generously accepted Ji Hao's proposal, and as for Man Man, she loudly claimed that 'Ji Hao was already hers since long ago.' Since then, the relationship between the three of them was settled formally, and people of Yao Mountain territory had already started to see Man Man and Shaosi as their first ladies.

"Haha! Haha!" The loud laughter of Man Man came out, instantly tearing the quiet and warmth between Ji Hao and Shaosi apart.

Heavy footsteps came next like rumbling thunders. No one knew which cave did Man Man drag a poor bear out from, but now, she happily grabbed the poor bear's neck and pulled it over.

"Oi! Shaosi! Ji Hao! Look, this big bear is sleeping! His belly is even hollowed! So strange, we have bears in Southern Wasteland too, but I never saw them sleep during snowing days!" While yelling, Man Man excitedly shook that poor bear which was ten times bigger than Man Man in shapes, but still couldn't even move a little bit in Man Man's hands. All he could do was only let out sorrowful moans.

"But Man Man, when did it ever snow in our Southern Wasteland?" Helplessly, Ji Hao looked at this over-energetic little girl and asked.

"Ah! You're right, I remember, this is the first time I saw snow!" Man Man excitedly kicked that poor bear far away then feverishly howled out. She rushed hundreds of miles away with a few rises and falls and dashed into the thick layer of accumulated snow, frisking joyously.

Ji Hao helplessly patted his own head, turned to Shaosi and gave a bitter grin, said, "Can you make Man Man learn to be more gentle when you have the time?"

Shaosi narrowed her eyes and giggled, then said to Ji Hao with a soft voice, "Aren't you afraid that I would learn to be like Man Mna?"

Ji Hao's face instantly twisted and disappointedly, he turned to Yao Mountain city.

A fresh gust of wind came, and Po walked out of it with one step and a serious look. He was holding a jade tablet in his hand while he said to Ji Hao in a deep voice, "Ji Hao, I'm leaving. For you and Luo Shan, I have stayed in Yao Mountain for a few years and now, the thing that I have been looking for all this time has appeared abruptly. Our people have already sent the message, and I have to

head over now.”

Ji Hao’s look changed in shock. He looked at Po and asked, “What are you looking for? Do you need my help?”

Po knitted his eyebrows, slightly shook his head and said, “I am looking for something, that is related to the great Dao of our Shifu, and uncles. You are not yet powerful enough to get involved in things like this at the stage. You shall settle down in here and concentrate on your cultivation!”

Pondering for a short while, Po took out a small silk bag and handed it to Ji Hao and said, “These are some things I made, you shall keep them as a protection. Remember one thing, beware of Ten Sun Country and those Eastern Wasteland people.”

Ji Hao raised his head, glancing at the nine three-legged Gold Crows floating and shining upon Yao Mountain, and asked in a deep voice, “Brother, do you mean that they will be trying to hurt me?”

Shaosi stared at Po seriously, as a fierce aura of killing gradually emerged around her.

Again, Po pondered for a while, then slowly nodded and said, “A while ago when you were attaining your insight, a Divine Magus from Ten Sun Country and thousands of warriors approached Yao Mountain. I stopped them. Whatever they were planning to do, it wouldn’t be good for you. You have to be careful and cautious.”

Ji Hao frowned his pair of eyebrows, seriously looked and Po and nodded.

Po cupped his hands and slightly, formally bowed to Ji Hao while continuing in a low voice, “Luo Shan, that disciple of mine, will be left under your care. I have already given him enough homework. Brother, supervise him for me every day… don’t let him be lazy.”

After telling Ji Hao the other few specific things that needed to be taken care of, Po’s body flashed and transformed into a stream

of air, rising directly into the sky and disappearing without leaving a trace in the blink of an eye.

Chapter 507: Completion

Time flew, and when the first tender green grass drilled out of the thick layer of snow, the construction of Yao Mountain city was completed.

Surrounding the main peak of Yao Mountain, the city wall was hundreds of miles long in total, and over five-hundred meters tall. Thirty-six watchtowers with a height of five kilometers each stood on all four sides of the city, and standing in the middle of each watchtower were twelve divine weapons called ‘Meridian Thunder divine tower’; Meridian Thunder divine tower was used to fight against all kinds of evils under the heaven.

Kua E and his brothers imitated the Heaven Palace of the ancient heaven and made Yao Mountain city like a copy of the Heaven Palace, only thousands of times smaller than it.

The streets in the city were wide and broad, crossing vertically like lines on a chessboard. All kinds of buildings stood beside the streets, and these were all designed in simple and aesthetic shapes, lying by the streets like beasts lying in their own territories. All buildings had been giving out a feeling of stateliness. Each one of these buildings was cast in whole with starry divine iron and decorated with black volcanic rocks on the outside. The buildings in the city were entirely in a color of black, which made them seem to be even more solid, sturdy and indestructible.

Among these buildings in Yao Mountain city, some were dwellings, some military camps while some were warehouses. There were plazas, pools and fountains and ditches in the city as well. One could find buildings with all kinds of functions in the city. This city was broad and functional enough to contain ten million people living and working in it.

Because of the Heaven and Earth great formation, one could often see hazy silhouettes of dragons, phoenixes, Qi Lings and

other legendary magical creatures flashing across the air and disappearing immediately. These silhouettes were condensed from the combination of natural power and star power. Wherever they flashed across, strong power streams and positive energies would pass too. If one stayed in a place like this on a long-term basis, it could magically strengthen one's body and prolong life.

Followed by a thunderous boom, the last section of outer wall was cast and thus, the entire Yao Mountain city was finally built up.

Heaven and Earth great formation was completed, and without being activated, countless divine spell symbols emerged from the city wall, the walls of buildings and the ground, one after another. Meanwhile, numerous silhouettes of dragons, phoenixes, cranes and other legendary magical creatures slowly walked out of a splendid glow. Following them, dense streams of warm light descended from the sky, transforming into an enormous shield of light that shrouded the entire Yao Mountain city.

Countless tremendous earth meridians rumbled underground simultaneously, through which, surging waves of natural power gathered towards Yao Mountain city like an overwhelming flood. It was transformed by the great magic formation buried underground into a visible, clear and beautiful mist, puffing up into the city air.

It seemed as if all stars in the sky had gathered above Yao Mountain city. Standing in the city and simply raising one's head could allow one to see splendid, colorful stars rotating slowly. One wouldn't even be able to see a small area of regular sky. The dense star power could be seen as well, descending in big streams along with muffled booms, flushing every inch of soil in the city like tidewater.

The star power coming from stars mixed and merged together with the natural power coming from underground through earth meridians. It was then magically transformed into the purple

liquid that accumulated in the broad lake which was located behind Earl Yao's mansion.

By now, the lake had already been filled up by the purple liquid. As more and more liquid accumulated in the lake, the liquid's density grew higher and higher. Eventually, fist-sized, purple crystals began to grow on the bottom of the lake.

These crystals were the so-called 'divine crystals' used by divine gods in ancient heaven as a supply of cultivation. Even the lowest grade piece of purple divine crystal could trade for a hundred pieces of top-grade magic crystals or a million jade coins in markets of Pu Ban city.

Ji Hao spent a fortune to build this city, but with this magic lake that was producing the divine purple liquid and divine crystals accumulating in it, he would have a considerable income each year only by selling the divine crystals. In three to five years, he could even earn the money that he spent on this city back.

The pure and strong star power and natural power constantly nourished every inch of this city. Starry divine iron was an extremely magical type of material. Even though the starry divine iron used by Ji Hao was in the lowest quality, being ceaselessly nourished by star power and natural power, the quality of the starry divine iron would gradually enhance.

As the quality the starry divine iron enhanced, the defensive power of this city would improve too. Year after year, the defensive power of Yao Mountain city would eventually reach a certain degree that would make their enemies despair.

"Finally done!" Those divine gods, whose faces had all been covered by dust, laughed out loud towards the sky and cheered out. They floated in the air, pleasingly looking at this magnificent city which was built by them. It had been so many years, this city was the largest one they had ever built, and it was the only one completely copied from the Heaven Palace.

In this world, except the one in the heaven high above, finally, the second Heaven and Earth great formation appeared.

“Earl Yao, trust my brother and me, every single jade coin you spent on this city is worthy!” Kua E delightfully took over the ten space bangles given by Ji Hao. All these space bangles were top-grade pieces gained from Yu Clan people, and their capacities were tremendous.

All ten space bangles fully contained jade coins, only jade coins and absolutely nothing else.

These divine gods only accepted jade coins as a method of payment and didn’t want the other things like jades and gold pieces at all. With jade coins, they could purchase nine wines and delicious dishes that they needed from markets in Pu Ban city. It seemed that except for eating and drinking, these divine gods didn’t have much of pursuits.

“You won’t get into any trouble by building the Heaven and Earth great formation in here, will you?” Ji Hao crossed his arms over his chest, smilingly looked at the Yao Mountain city that was shrouded by a warm and beautiful layer of light and asked curiously.

“This...” Kua E paused for a second while fiddling with the ten space bangles, after which, he slightly shook his head with a slightly complicated look, and said, “Hehe, the heaven... ten thousand years ago, this might truly have been troublesome. Back then, a few senior law enforcement officials of the heaven were still alive. But now, they have all died, and no one is there to mind things like this.”

Clicking his tongue, Kue E sighed slightly and continued, “Besides, even though the Heaven and Earth great formation is indeed no longer a secret of the heaven, so what? In these days, who would still think of the ancient heaven?”

Kua E then gave a loud shout with a slight trace of sadness.

Following his voice, hundreds of divine gods who had been working rather hard for a few years cheered out loudly all together. They rose into the air one after another, treading upon clouds, following behind Kua E and flew away. Those giant stoves floating in the air were taken away with them. Finally, the bright fiery light that had been shining upon Yao Mountain for years had dissipated, only leaving the golden red shine of the nine Gold Crows.

Ji Hao looked at those divine gods who were flying away and murmured in a low voice, “Heaven...I will certainly go up there and take a look when I have the chance. Does the Southern Gate of Heaven truly exist?”

Murmuring for a while, Ji Hao landed back on the ground and respectfully took out the twelve flags and magic formation blueprint given by Yu Yu.

“Shifu, please help me with your great power.” Ji Hao held the flags and blueprint and politely kowtowed three times.

From all directions, Ji Hao’s people gathered over, especially those warriors from Candle Dragon Clan and Zhu Rong Country. Those warriors curiously popped their eyes out, wondering what Ji Hao was doing.

The twelve flags held in Ji Hao’s hands transformed into silver streams of light and surged up into the sky, rotating around Yao Mountain city for a while then suddenly blasting into millions of silver light spots that merged with the air. As for that blueprint, it transferred into coiled airstreams with the color of black and white, puffed up into the air as well and quickly spread out in every direction. After covered up the area with a radius of three thousand miles, the blueprint descended from the air and swiftly merged with the earth.

Ji Hao instantly realized that the twelve-star, space-twisting formation was successfully set up. Since this moment, everything

within the area three thousand miles in radius was under his control. This was the power of this magic formation. Once it was set up, Ji Hao felt as if a giant mirror suddenly appeared in his mind, reflecting everything within this area at all times

“Go, let’s go into the city!” Ji Hao smilingly waved his hands towards those people surrounding him and said, “Go, take a look at our new home!”

Shaosi and Man Man followed Ji Hao on both sides, leading hundreds of thousands of people and pushed the city gate open, walking into the city with big steps.

Chapter 508: Residents

The heavy and thick city gate was divided into three layers, each layer cast from starry divine iron in whole and entirely decorated with thunder clouds patterns. In the middle of these three-foot thick city gates was an embossed, furious-looking portrait of devil god, showing its sharp and long teeth, seeming to devour anyone that dared to intrude this city.

Walking into the city, one could see hundreds of acres of empty area, which could contain tens of thousands of warriors to support the wall and the defenses.

Surrounding the empty area were numerous tall buildings. The courtyard walls of these buildings were all as tall as the city gate and were also thickly covered in divine spell symbols, emitting an indescribable warm light. These courtyard walls were connected into one, firmly circling the empty area behind the city gate up, and only leaving a broad way leading into the city.

People who were qualified to move into the Yao Mountain city were those warriors from Candle Dragon Clan and Zhu Rong Country, Ji Hao's disciples and Magi Palace apprentices; Po's disciple, Luo Shan, and a part of his clansmen, along with their respective families.

Yao Mountain city was great enough to contain tens of millions of people. However, at the current stage, the number of people qualified to live in this city was only slightly more than a million.

Everyone was stunned by this magnificent city that was built by Divine Gods. They closely followed Ji Hao and walked into the city, curiously looking at the surrounding environment. Elderly ones, children, men and women, they all had jade talismans, that were specially crafted by Po, tied around their waists, releasing streams of cyan light and dispelling the over-dense natural power and star power in the city for them.

The natural power and star power gathered in the city were so dense that they even felt like water now. Walking in the street, one would feel like being soaked in water and when one moved, they could even sense the great resistance given by them.

Without the help of Po's powerful talismans, those weak clansmen couldn't even possibly move an inch in this city. Instead, they would be 'drowned' by the dense natural power and star power long ago.

As for Ji Hao and the others who were powerful enough, they were gasping happily, as if they had come back to their mothers' arms. The dense natural power and star power automatically surged into their bodies without any extra work, and that feeling was just splendid.

Walking forward along the broad path for a while, Ji Hao started pointing his fingers around.

"All four city gates in the four sides of the city need to be guarded by elite warriors. Zhu Rong warriors will be in charge of defending the south gate and north gate. Candle Dragon Clan warriors will go for the east gate and west gate, and these two troops of warriors will be stationed separately in residences near the four city gates."

"Lou Shan!" Ji Hao gave another shout.

"Uncle!" Luo Shan walked up to Ji Hao with big steps, saluting him with a trace of surprise on his face that seemed to be hard to conceal.

Such a magnificent city! In this Midland world, no one had ever seen or even heard about a city like this built by a human clan leader. Not a single human clan leader would be willing to spend so many efforts on building such a huge city. Those clan leaders, earls and marquises, would mostly spend the money on having fun or purchasing armaments to improve the military strength of their clans, but would never build a city like this.

Luo Shan silently thought back of the city built by his ancestors in the old territory of his clan and comparing the old city with this Yao Mountain City, he couldn't help but blush. That old city of his clan was just like a village, and only big cities like this Yao Mountain city deserved the title of 'city.'

If his clansmen could live in a city like this, they wouldn't have to worry about wild beasts or poisonous bugs anymore, and even if enemies attacked...

Luo Shan felt slightly dizzy. Po had explained the great power of heaven and earth magic formation to him. It was hard to imagine for him how many enemies were required to cause a slight little bit of threat to Yao Mountain city. Even over ten Divine Magi with their combined power couldn't guarantee to break the defense of Yao Mountain city, could they?

Therefore, upon hearing Ji Hao call him after assigning those warriors to guard the city gates, Luo Shan hurriedly walked over.

"Select a million people among your clansmen, who are the closest to you and the most trusted by you, and move them into Yao Mountain city. Hm, on the east side of Earl Yao's mansion, go choose enough residence and settle them down.

Those warriors sent over by Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui were especially powerful. Therefore, Ji Hao assigned them to guard the city wall and city gates. Unlike those warriors, Luo Shan's clansmen were not as powerful, because Earl Ji's clan was a relatively small and less powerful clan. Therefore, Ji Hao arranged these people in the area near Earl Yao's mansion. These people could make the area around Earl Yao's mansion more lively. Otherwise, Ji Hao would be living in a hundred-mile in square large city but unable to see a single person in it, and that feeling wouldn't be good at all.

Lou Shan politely responded with a loud and clear 'yes' with a bright smile on his face. He was silently happy for his clansmen.

To be able to live in the area near Earl Yao's mansion, this proved that Ji Hao was conversant to Luo Shan's clansmen and trusted them. To be able to live next door to Ji Hao, somehow this would raise the status of Luo Shan's clansmen to a much higher place than the others.

"Ji Tian, Ji Di!" Ji Hao then said.

"Yes!" Ji Tian and Ji Di, who had been closely following Ji Hao, hurriedly walked up and responded grinningly.

"Settle your families and families of your brothers and sisters all on the west side of Earl Yao's mansion." Ji Hao hesitated a bit. He then quickly calculated the number of the disciples studying in his dojo and those Magi Palace apprentices he took during these few years, then continued, "Consanguinity of theirs within three generations, all move into the city."

While speaking, Ji Hao and the group of people walked across numerous five-hundred meter wide streets, passing many stately buildings by.

Kua E and his brothers had indeed spent some efforts and had actually raised plenty of plants besides the streets and inside those mansions with magic. They spread the seeds when the construction was completed, then raised those plants up with their special magic and by now, those towering trees in the city all required a few people to hold their arms around them. It made those trees seem to be thousands of years old.

Looking at these green and thriving trees and all those beautiful flowers blooming under the trees, Ji Hao smiled and said, "Ji Xuan, Ji Huang, you go select three thousand smart ones from those slaves I purchased, and bring them here into Earl Yao's mansion as servants. Without enough people, such a huge mansion would seem to be too strange."

"Yes!" Ji Xuan and Ji Huang responded loudly.

While walking, the group of people following behind Ji Hao gradually scattered. Led by their own leaders, those people headed to their own residences as Ji Hao ordered. At last, only Ji Hao, Shaosi, Man Man and a group of elite warriors from Candle Dragon Clan and Zhu Rong Country walked to Earl Yao's mansion.

"Candle Dragon Yan, Zhu Rong Long!" Ji Hao called the leaders of the twelve Divine Magi that came from Candle Dragon Clan and Zhu Rong Country.

The two Divine Magi seemed to be quite surprised as well, totally stunned by this magnificent city. Hearing Ji Hao's calling, they hurriedly took a step forward.

"You twelve Divine Magi each choose a residence for yourselves from the ones that are the closest to Earl Yao's mansion. As for the servants or maids you need, go outside the city and select as many as you want!" Ji Hao pointed at tens of especially grand houses that were located around Earl Yao's mansion and said to them.

The twelve Divine Magi responded with loud 'yes.' Following Ji Hao's orders, all people who were qualified to live in Yao Mountain city started to move and quickly settled down in the city. The warehouses in the city began to be filled up with grains, meat and other living supplies, and in a short span of a few days, the life in Yao Mountain City had come onto the right track.

This day, Ji Hao came to a lakeside and threw the lotus seed given by Yu Yu into the lake.

Chapter 509: Educational Administration

Dozens of statues of legendary creatures stood by the lake, and on the north side of the lake was a platform built from black jade, upon the lake. The platform was five meters and two feet higher than the water surface and was hundreds of acres in area. Tens of thousands of cattail hassocks were placed orderly on the platform.

Ji Hao stood on the platform and gently threw the lotus seed into the lake.

Following a sizzling noise, the purple liquid contained in the lake, which was condensed from the mix of natural power and star power, quickly dropped. Within the short span of a few breaths, the water level had dropped by a hundred and fifty meters. The cyan lotus spun swiftly in the lake while speedily absorbing the purple liquid, just like a black hole.

Ji Hao picked up the magic wand that was crafted by Kua E and his brothers especially for controlling the Heaven and Earth great formation and slightly wielded. Followed by his move, the Heaven and Earth formation was silently activated. The condensing rate of the natural power and star power rose sharply by over a hundred times higher. Thus, the water level of the lake finally stopped dropping.

Two-thousand and four-hundred disciples of Ji Hao and nine-thousand Magi Palace apprentices were standing by the lake, looking at the lotus seed that had been emitting a soft cyan light, in awe.

Pop! The skin of the lotus seed blasted out and at that moment, everyone on the scene heard that indescribable pop; which felt as if the most mysterious great Dao of nature had just given a slight touch to everyone’s heart. Including Ji Hao, all people in attendance stepped into some kind of a magical state.

The skin of the lotus seed silently melted, transforming into a

cyan-colored mist and rose into the air, hovering around and then silently dissipated. Instantly, a faint fragrance suffused in the entire Yao Mountain city. Elderly men, women, and children living in the city breathed this nice fragrance greedily and only felt that streams of warmth had been spreading out inside their bodies. Immediately, everybody became incomparably energetic and sensed that a nearly inexhaustible life-force had burst in their bodies.

All illnesses and old injuries disappeared suddenly, and those elderly people had their youth restored, instantly looking tens of years younger than before.

The lotus seed began growing quickly. A jade-white lotus root was growing out at a visible rate. More and more lotus roots spread out in the purple liquid and soon, hundreds of five-hundred-meter long lotus roots floated in the purple liquid.

Lotus stalks grew out from the joints of those roots, and along with a sizzling noise, the water surface of the lake dropped once again. Countless tender lotus leaves grew out one after another, some faint Nattier blue lotus flower buds silently reaching out among leaves.

At first glance, twelve-thousand nine-hundred and sixty lotus flower buds were seen swaying in the wind. A great amount of purple liquid evaporated within a moment, transforming into dense purple mist and being absorbed by those flower buds. A nice refreshing aroma spread out and in the next moment, these lotus buds bloomed simultaneously.

Every single lotus was as large a bowl and had eighty-one petals, divided into nine layers. The layers of lotus petals seemed to be carved out of jade, giving out an inexplicable feeling of life.

Ji Hao looked at those blooming flowers, only feeling that his heart was completely empty and his mind was incomparably clear. The surrounding area was filled with pure life-force, without a

single grain of dust. While breathing, the power of his primordial spirit started to grow speedily; soaked in the aroma, the improving rate of his primordial spirit power had raised by at least a hundred percent!

“Twelve-star, space-twisting formation!” Ji Hao put down the magic wand, locked his fingers together and pressed his hands towards the sky.

Beams of silver light emerged from the sky, pouring down one after another. Every beam of silver light shone on a lotus in the lake, seeming to have made some kind of magic connection with these lotuses.

Nourished by the silver light, the lotuses became more vivid and alive than before and were added with an attractive sense of mysteriousness.

A large glowing silver mist spread out in all directions. Wherever the silver mist reached, the divine spells symbols on walls and ground all dimmed down. Yao Mountain city was suffused with a splendid colorful glow and had warm light streams rising from the ground, seeming to be as magnificent as Heaven Palace. However, under the effect of twelve-star, space-twisting formation, all of the magical glow and light had dimmed down and no glitter could be seen in this city anymore. At first sight, this city looked like an ordinary city built from piles of black rocks.

Even the city wall, which had been shining the most brightly, had now turned into a purely dark wall. Some stains that seemed to be caused by long-term exposure to wind, rain and sunlight, had even appeared on the city wall. By now, this city wall seemed exactly like an ordinary stone wall, except for its great height and thickness.

This magical city dimmed all the splendor by itself, and not a slight trace of glow could be seen. In satisfaction, Ji Hao looked at this city, which had already started looking like a rather average

one, and silently expected that someday, a group of unlucky enemies would bump into this city.

Clang! Clang! The silver beams of light descending from the sky quietly gathered on those lotuses and gradually condensed into drops of silver dew. These dew drops were strangely heavy, and when they bumped against each other silvery clangs sounding like the tinkles of jade beads could be heard.

Ji Hao was a bit surprised. He waved his hands and a drop of dew flew into his hand. That was a bean-sized drop of dew, yet it was hundreds of kilograms heavy. He pondered for a while then threw the dew drop into his mouth. Instantly a wonderful refreshing aroma spread out in his mouth, and in the meanwhile, an extremely strong life-force surged into his entire body, which even slightly raised his body temperature.

A single drop of dew like this could fully replenish the consumed life-force for a Senior Magus in a moment. To Senior Magi who could activate their spirit blood and heal their wounds within a short span of time, these dew drops were undoubtedly life-saving magic pills on battlefields.

Ji Hao observed that each lotus could produce a drop of dew like this every quarter of an hour, which meant that over ten-thousand lotuses in the lake could gather hundreds of thousands of drops of silver dew, which were as powerful as the top-grade life-saving magic pills.

Ji Hao hurriedly told Yu Mu and the others about his discovery. Fatso Yu Mu paused for a second, then swiftly let out his power and grabbed a few drops of dew and threw into his mouth. After a while, without saying too many words, Yu Mu quickly took out tens of black jade bottles out of his sleeve and hastily collected those dew drops into them.

“From now on, you kids take turns and carefully guard this place. Do not let go of a single drop of dew!” With a pair of brightly

shining eyes, Yu Mu loudly gave his order to a group of Magi Palace apprentices who had been standing around him.

He had been concentrating on the study of magic medicine concoction all these years. If he put these silver dew drops, which contained a stunningly great amount of life-force in it, into use, he could definitely develop a legendary magic medicine that might be able to bring the dead back alive. How could he possibly bear the waste of even a single drop of silver dew?

“What my Shifu gave us are indeed great treasures!” said Ji Hao delightfully.

“Shaosi, Feng Xing, Yu Mu, let’s discuss and set some rules for the daily study and lives of these children from now on!” Ji Hao chose a cattail hassock and sat down, then waved his hand towards Shaosi.

The few of them sat on the platform, looking at those kids standing around the lake. On Ji Hao’s suggestion, they set and confirmed a series of rules for Ji Hao’s dojo and those Magi Palace apprentices they had taken in this Yao Mountain territory one after another.

For example, similar to the differences in subjects studied by those Magi Palace apprentices, Ji Hao had divided them clearly into several groups: Spirit Magi majoring in the magics using to communicate ghosts and gods; Medical Magi majoring in the study of magic medicine; Magi warriors, majoring in battling skills; Curse Casters, majoring in the study of magic curses; Magi of law majoring in the study of all kinds of laws and fulfilling the duty of supervision; Magi Spies, majoring in the skills of gathering information. According to their interests and courses taken, these Magi Palace apprentices taken by Ji Hao were divided into seven departments, and each department had its own rules.

As for Ji Hao’s disciples who mainly study in Ji Hao’s dojo, they were divided into three departments, the department of magic

formation, talismans and Dan.

Among the group of buildings behind Earl Yao's mansion, the ones on the east side belonged to Ji Hao's disciples who had been cultivation as Daoist Priests, while the ones on the west side belonged to those Magi Palace apprentices who were cultivating as Magi. These two groups of young people were settled down separately and would be concentrating on what they had been studying from now on.

In that nice aroma of lotuses, no matter those Magi Palace apprentices or Ji Hao's disciples, everyone remained in a peaceful state and made progress on their cultivations much more speedily than before.

Chapter 510: Thriving

No snow could be seen on the ground anymore, and in the clean farmlands of Yao Mountain territory, people had been working assiduously.

Taking Yao Mountain as the center, the surrounding area with a radius of thousands of miles was suffused with especially dense natural power, much denser than the other areas. Nourished by the dense natural power, the soil around Yao Mountain was especially rich. Picking up a handful of soil and squeezing it with one's hand might even cause oil to ooze out of it.

The soil in here was way too fertile and those crops had already grown out for three feet in only half a month after their seeds were planted. Estimated by elderly people who were experienced in farming, crops planted in the farmlands of Earl Yao's territory could be harvested in every one and half month, and in one year, each type of crop could be planted and harvested six to seven times. Apart from this, the harvest of every acre of farmland was twice as much as farmlands in other areas. Therefore, people living in Earl Yao's territory would never have to worry about food.

Since the needs of food were fulfilled, people living in Earl Yao's territory started to plant large numbers of fruits and vegetables. Same as crops like rice and wheat, these fruits and vegetables grew surprisingly fast as well. Especially for a certain types of vegetables which naturally had rapid growth, such as fragrant-flowered garlic, these vegetables could be harvest in merely ten days after being planted, and on the next day of the first round of harvest, the second round of harvest would be ready to be done.

These breathtakingly abundant agricultural products attracted large groups of wild animals, or in other words, the extra dense natural power which was still constantly growing in Yao Mountain area had drawn these creatures over. Some fierce animals wantonly intruded farmlands and even attacked people living in

this area. These wild animals had brought quite a lot of troubles.

Therefore, Ji Hao opened the storage of armament and handed a big number of bows and arrows out. Additionally, Feng Xing selected over a hundred thousand young and healthy men who at least had some superficial understandings of archery from all of Ji Hao's people. He divided them into over a hundred different sized hunting squads and sent them to every village and towns in Yao Mountain area to hunt those harmful animals in great quantities.

Those hunted animals were sent back to Yao Mountain city and became meat supplies for people living in Yao Mountain area.

With abundant grains, fruits and vegetables, and added with large amounts of meat as a source of energy, people living in Earl Yao's territory now looked all healthy and especially strong.

In this era, when people didn't have much of entertainment, and in this season with spring coming, flowers bloomed, and all kinds of animals started to breed. Soon, millions of newly pregnant women had emerged in Yao Mountain territory within only half a month.

Ji Hao always loved to see and hear things like this. He hurriedly let those apprentices in the department of magic medicine make sufficient amount of magic medicines and handed out to every family that had pregnant women. After taken these medicines, those pregnant women didn't need to worry about their babies when doing daily work anymore. In addition to that, the babies nourished by these magic medicines would be stronger and healthier than the others after birth.

Most of these people living in Earl Yao's territory were slaves. Their former owners would never treat them nicely like Ji Hao was doing. Instead, having little food to eat and little clothes to wear was the normal life that they had already gotten used to. Therefore, many of Ji Hao's disciples who had been studying in Ji Hao's dojo were born to be relatively weak. After Ji Hao had taken

them as disciples, these kids had been taking all kinds of supportive medicines and gradually improved their body conditions.

Unlike those children, the new generations of Ji Hao's people were nourished by magic medicine since they were still in their mothers' wombs, because of which, their body conditions would be better than these older children, and after they joined Earl Yao's dojo, their cultivation would raise faster. In the future, they could accomplish higher achievements than these older children.

Generation after generation, the people would grow stronger and stronger. This was how a powerful clan and a thriving territory gradually rose.

Although those pregnant women had all taken magic medicines and that allowed them to continue doing daily work, they were pregnant after all and for many heavy physical tasks were not quite suitable for them to do. For such work like the constructions of defense that had been carrying on all over the territory in all those different sized towns and cities, and strengthening buildings of those towns and villages, the plan Ji Hao made in the last winter started to be carried out.

The dark-kind army under Zhamu's command, the army of warriors Ji Hao purchased from Pu Ban city who were under Feng Xing and Yu Mu's command, along with the two elite troops of warriors from Candle Dragon Clan and Zhu Rong Country, were mixed together. They were divided into several troops and launched attacks on those local clans near Yao Mountain.

All troop headed to those local clans with official letters that had Earl Yao's official seal on them. At first, warriors under Ji Hao's command would try to persuade those local clans to join Earl Yao's big family warmly and nicely and allow them to move to the surrounding area of Yao Mountain, to Ji Hao's territory and become Ji Hao's people. They would ask them to wholeheartedly devote into the construction of Earl Yao's territory after that.

Some weak, small clans were afraid of Earl Yao's power and the reputation of the human emperor, and as a result obediently moved their entire clan to Earl Yao's territory. But some relatively stronger clans like Black Mouse Clan, Tusk Tiger Clan and Gust Fox Clan, assumed that they were rather powerful by relying on one or two Magus Kings of their clans. These clans thus neglected the people sent by Ji Hao completely.

Therefore, the troops sent out by Earl Yao launched their moves. With the twelve Divine Magi from Candle Dragon Clan and Zhu Rong Country, all of these clans, including Black Mouse Clan which had an extra tough defense, were defeated thoroughly. The leaders and elders of these clans were beheaded in public, after which, all their clansmen were downgraded to slaves and escorted back to Yao Mountain.

Since Ji Hao sent out these tens of mixed troops to sweep across the surrounding area, several batches of new clansmen or slaves would be sent back to Yao Mountain one after another. These new clansmen and slaves, who had all been separated from their clansmen and mixed together, formed numerous new villages and towns one after another and reclaimed countless new pieces of farmlands in the nearly a thousand mile in radius territory around Yao Mountain.

Within the short span of three months, Ji Hao's troops had brought over thirty million new clansmen back for him from all directions.

Thousands of Senior Magi and hundreds of thousands of Junior Magi among these people were reorganized into military troops. After a severe training and a lot of practicing, these troops were incorporated into the regular army forces, and sent out under the orders of Ji Hao, to summon more local clans to surrender.

All these new warriors had their lives controlled by a secret Magi Palace magic. Because of that, not a single one of them dared to flee from Ji Hao's territory, and all of them wholeheartedly followed

him and his orders. On the other hand, the continuously growing army forces under Ji Hao's command made those new clansmen hold him in awe and veneration. Consequently, over thirty million new clansmen moved into Earl Yao's territory, but not a single newly built village or town had any troubles occur.

Tons of crops were harvested and stored in warehouses, and batches of livestock were turned into meat supplies. The output of products like honey, wool, cattle horn, leather and beast tendons had also been rising day by day. In the tens of mines surrounding Yao Mountain, pure gold, fine jade, copper, iron and other mineral resources were excavated. Especially the few magic crystal mines, they had been bringing ceaseless wealth to the Yao Mountain territory.

The number of warriors who were sent to the surrounding areas to ask local clans to surrender had already reached over a million. Among all these warriors, the number of Senior Magi who had been serving as the mainstay of their troops was more than three hundred thousand. As the number of troops and warriors both rose quickly, their working efficiency rose sharply as well. Till the last month of this year, fifteen million local people were brought back to Yao Mountain by those troop sent out by Ji Hao.

The total population of Earl Yao's territory had already exceeded ten million. These people lived in thousands of different-sized villages and towns spread in area three thousand miles in radius around Yao Mountain.

With abundant grains and meat, fruits and vegetables that could not be consumed fully, with the strong military strength and a suzerain who possessed a royal title that was given by the human emperor himself, along with all other kinds of power Ji Hao and shown, these new clansmen who were forcibly brought to Ji Hao's territory quickly settled their minds down. Thus, the entire territory seemed to be flourishing rapidly.

When the first flake of snow landed on the earth, multitudinous

clansmen gathered around Yao Mountain.

Chapter 511: Powerful and Prosperous

Gales roared towards the earth with large flakes of snow, but couldn't approach Yao Mountain City.

The nine three-legged Gold Crows floated upon the mountaintop with the Gold Crow totem flag crafted by Po fluttered in the air, releasing golden fiery light and lighting the entire space. Consequently, the gale was dispelled and the snowflakes were evaporated completely even before approaching.

Earl Yao's people reverently walked into Yao Mountain city in ordered and straight lines. Along with the shouts let out by heavily armored warriors in the surroundings, they came from the east, south, west and north, heading to the city center.

Scores of children and infants were mixed in the group. Among them, even the oldest ones were no more than ten years old, while the youngest ones were still babies held in their parents' arms. All of these people had been looking at those Gold Crows floating in the sky while sensing the surging warm power released by them.

Soon, all streets and alleys of Yao Mountain City were filled up with people from all villages and towns. They stood under Yao Mountain with their heads raised high, looking at the altar, which was blazing on top of the mountain.

Ji Hao stood on the mountaintop, his whole body wrapped in a raging fire. Man Man, Shaosi, Taisi, Yu Mu, Feng Xing, Zhu Rong Long, Zhu Rong Hu, Candle Dragon Yan, Candle Dragon Fire and the other eight Divine Magi had been standing next to Ji Hao. Also standing were Tie Lang and the other Magus Kings who had pledged allegiance to Ji Hao, along with Ji Tian, Ji Di, and his other disciples.

Children taken by Ji Hao as his disciples and as Magi Palace apprentices during these years were wearing long red robes and holding different-colored, different-sized Gold Crow battle flags.

They were treading on fiery clouds, standing in midair around Yao Mountain. These children hadn't yet attained the power of flying, and instead, they floated in the air and maintained the powerful looks of theirs with the power of magic formations.

Nevertheless, people looking at them didn't know that they were flying in the air by using the power of magic formation. In ordinary people' eyes, only Magus Kings and powerful beings above that level could fly in the sky. Therefore, they believed that all those disciples of Ji Hao and Magi Palace apprentices were Magus Kings!

Tens of thousands of 'Magus Kings' floating in the air, this made these people revere Ji Hao even much more than before. Meanwhile, the sense of pride and glory in their hearts had also been raised largely. Additionally, the sense of recognition they had for Earl Yao and Earl Yao's territory was strengthened as well.

Ji Hao looked at all these people coming from all directions, activated his power and started speaking loudly.

"Today is an auspicious day. Today is the day you formally become a part of Gold Crow Clan, and people of Earl Yao's territory. Since today, your children will possess the sacred bloodline belonging to ancient Gold Crow. They will inherit the great power of the ancient Gold Crow."

"From now on, these children will have a broader future. Maybe in the future, they will become warrior commanders under my lead, officials working with me, and they might even become famous ones among the entire humankind.

Those people held their breaths and popped out their eyes while looking at Ji Hao.

Quite a few knowledgeable elderly people were so excited that their bodies had even been quivering.

The cultivation power system created by ancient human beings

was originated from the powers of all ancient legendary creatures. Without question, the bloodline of Gold Crow was incomparably powerful back in the ancient time. The power systems inherited by many people living in Earl Yao's territory came from creatures which were far less powerful than Gold Crow. Because of this, they would always be a lot weaker than those who came from clans which possessed great inherited powers, even after they became Senior Magi or Magus Kings.

Because the inherited power possessed by their clans were way too weak, it was nearly impossible for Divine-Magus-level powerful beings to emerge from their clans. However, Gold Crow's bloodline was extraordinarily strong and powerful, and as long as they could attain the complete bloodline of Gold Crow, having Divine Magi emerge from amongst them would become a totally reasonable thing.

This meant that each of these children in attendance today had a large chance of becoming a Divine Magus, a powerful Divine Magus who could stand high above the masses! To ordinary people, the power of a Divine Magus was no worse than the power of a true God!

Therefore, many elderly people tremblingly kneeled on the ground and worshiped Ji Hao.

More and more people kneeled, reverently kowtowing to Ji Hao.

Streams of pure power of faith gathered on Ji Hao's body. Once again, Ji Hao sensed that magical feeling; his mind became extremely clear that the number of questions he could think about within each moment had risen by hundreds of times. His understanding of Yu Yu's magic formation study and the great Dao of nature had gone deeper by hundreds of times. It was a truly magical feeling, which even made him feel like an omnipotent person.

"Great!" Ji Hao only gave a resonant shout then wielded his right

hand. Following his move, nine blobs of fist-sized spirit blood spurted out from his fingertips, quickly merging with the nine Gold Crows floating in the sky.

Ji Hao's spirit power merged with the nine Gold Crows, after which, a trace of the sense of Ji Hao's power had been added to the sense of power releasing from these nine Gold Crows, who had alive bodies without any souls.

Ji Hao slowly walked around the altar, while started to incant a spell of offering that was passed down from the ancestors of Gold Crow Clan through generations.

With the power of a magic formation, Ji Hao's voice reached the ears of every single person on the scene, loudly and clearly, allowing them to hear every single syllable. Following Ji Hao's voice, those people kneeling on the ground began singing, and their souls started to vibrate with the same frequency.

A great wave of soul power rose into the air. Everyone's soul power gathered on Ji Hao's body which quivered slightly. At this very moment, he was the true God of Yao Mountain city; every thought and every slight secret in the hearts of his people had been revealed in front of him, and everyone's soul was under his control. He could perish any of these people's souls if he wanted to.

Finally, Ji Hao realized the marvelousness of the spells of offering that were passed on from generation to generation and were possessed by those large clans. These spells were all splendid treasures that originated from the ancient world.

In such a holy ceremony, the souls of all those people had merged into one, along with their powers. This was not only an offering ceremony, but it was also more of an ultimate defensive move that the ancient human beings would make when facing enemies; this was a solemn and sad tactic that allowed people to perish together with their enemies.

"So this is what it is!" Ji Hao slowly nodded, then pointed at the

nine Gold Crows.

With the help of the combination of all those people' soul powers, this simple move made by Ji Hao generated an extraordinarily magical power. Eyes of the nine Gold Crows opened simultaneously while a crack appeared in between their eyebrows, from which, dazzling golden Gold Crow spirit blood ejected out, transforming into glowing golden spell symbols and flying towards the surrounding areas.

These golden spell symbols landed in between those children and infants' eyebrows, transforming into beams of golden light and merging with their bodies, dyeing the meridians in their bodies golden-red. Additionally, it added a special sense of power that solely belonged to Gold Crow fire into their bodies.

From now on, as long as these children were willing to cultivate themselves severely, they would certainly attain the ability to manipulate fire, instead of any other type of ability. They had Gold Crow spirit blood merged with their bodies, along with Ji Hao's spirit blood. From now on, they were true clansmen of Ji Hao, who shared the same bloodline with him.

Meridians in these children' bodies were lightened up one after another. Ji Hao released his power with which, each child had forty-nine thousand meridians lighten up inside their bodies. In the future, when they managed to grow powers inside their bodies, they would be able to smoothly awaken these meridians up.

Forty-nine thousand meridians, only thousands less than the limitation of the meridian-expanding magic possessed by the Magi Palace.

Once these children in Earl Yao's territory who had forty-nine thousand meridians activated started to cultivate themselves, they would always be many times powerful than the others at their age. To same-level warriors that came from other clans, their strength would be too great to be compared with.

“Earl Yao!”

“Earl Yao!”

“Earl Yao!”

Looking at their children glowing with a faint golden-red light, all people in the city started shouting loudly.

At this moment, all the people seemed to be of one mind. Everyone living in Earl Yao’s territory could now share everything with each other. They no longer had any differences of origin, and instead, all of them had become Gold Crow Clan people!

Chapter 512: Here Came Xia

When snow laid thick again over Pu Ban City, a starry sky spirit turtle, which had its body covered in wounds, landed in the Southern Wasteland Market in Pu Ban city.

Southern Wasteland Market, this was a market built by numerous large Southern Wasteland clans join-handedly. Same as the Ten Sun Market built by the Ten Sun Country, Southern Wasteland Market especially sold all kinds of treasures that came from the Southern Wasteland. This Market had tens of thousands of different-scaled stores and countless clansmen and warriors from Southern Wasteland clans stationed in it.

The starry sky spirit turtle laid on the ground while gasping deeply. The gate of the city carried on the turtle's back opened, from which, a metal ladder reached out. Using the ladder, Southern Wasteland people who came to Midland on this starry sky spirit turtle walked out of the city one after another; some of them who came to Midland for the very first time glanced around in curiosity.

Groups of people who had been waiting in surrounding areas immediately rushed up. Some of them started to shout the names of their clans, to call their clansmen together. Some salesmen working in shops also came over, yelling at these newcomers to see if they had any rare and precious goods that could be put on sale in their shops.

Ji Xia walked down through the ladder step by step, with a pair of largely popped out eyes. He was wearing a thick and soft leather armor made from dragon skins, with a dragon-bone long spear, which was much taller than himself, carried on his shoulder.

"So this is Midland, hm, indeed a nice place," Clicking his tongue, Ji Xia continued murmuring, "Look at the soil here, so rich... it can indeed feed more people than the soil in Southern

Wasteland." Twisting his own neck and letting out a loud series of bone creaking noises, he then gave a large grin, turned around and said to the over a hundred clansmen following behind him, "Brothers, let's have a nice drink after we have found that little kid of mine!"

Over a hundred tall and study Gold Crow Clan warriors who were wearing the same dragon-skin armors and had faint fiery light surging out of their bodies laughed out loud together. But soon, some of them frowningly scratched their own scalps and said, "Xie, we don't have that much money..."

Ji Xia frowned as well, then grabbed a short and thin salesman over and yelled at him with a deep and strong voice, "Kid, we brought some Southern Wasteland herbs that had grown for many years, and some flood dragon skins, bones, and tendons. There is also some wasteland dark bronze and many other things... will you take our goods?"

That salesman was abruptly grabbed over by Ji Xia and subconsciously wanted to shout in anger. After all, he had been working as a salesman in this Southern Wasteland Market for many years and had seen quite a lot rude people from the Southern Wasteland. However, after hearing Ji Xia's words, a big warm grin instantly appeared on this salesman's face, which made his face look just like a huge blooming flower.

"Ahyaya, dear uncle, did you say that you have brought materials that came from a flood dragon? What power level was that flood dragon at? How many years old was it? This is just the right time for you to come, as the Magi Palace is now purchasing these good materials at sweet prices for making large-scale magic treasures."

"Do you have wasteland dark bronze as well? The kind of dark bronze that you only need to put a slight single piece into a sword to make it shine brightly and become extremely sharp, able to destroy nearly everything in the world? If so, you're just talking to the right person. For precious materials like that, only we can

afford!”

The salesman hurriedly grabbed Ji Xia’s wrist and attentively led him walking towards a tall building, which was a shop.

Ji Xia and his clansmen following behind him curiously looked at the surrounding environment. Buildings in Pu Ban City were huge and beautiful. All these stores were built from enormous rocks, and those houses built with earth and wood back in the Gold Crow Clan could never be compared with buildings like these.

“Great God, so many big houses! How much manual work you have to do to build all these?”

A Gold Crow Clan warrior murmured to himself.

The salesman grinningly looked at this group of Gold Crow Clan people. At first, he silently said ‘bumpkins’ in his head, then he kept that warm grin on his face and responded, “Not only manual work, my guests! Manual work will not be the problem if you want to build a store like this in Pu Ban City. Instead, the building materials would be the most important thing.

Pointing at the building that they had been heading to, the salesman smiled and continued, “Not to mention the others, only this material shop of our Fire Dragon Clan, it cost fifty-million jade coins back then, including the construction of the defensive magic formation, a whole fifty-million jade coins!”

Ji Xia and the other Gold Crow Clan warriors immediately popped their eyes out in shock.

They money they spent for taking the starry sky spirit turtle to here was only around a hundred jade coins for each person, and they had sold a great amount of leathers to pool that money. This time, around a hundred warriors came from Gold Crow Clan, and the total traveling expense was over ten-thousand jade coins. This already was a great sum of money in their eyes.

This hundred-meter-tall building made from rocks had actually

cost fifty-million jade coins for construction?

Many of these tall and muscular Gold Crow Clan men looked down and started counting their fingers, trying to figure out how much fifty-million actually was. Nevertheless, they tried for quite a long while but still failed to figure it out as they didn't have enough fingers.

The salesman had his eyes narrowed while looking at them with a proud smile. He liked to see the shocked faces of these bumpkins.

Proudly holding his head high, and with a superiority that showed obviously on his face, this salesman lead Ji Xia and the other warriors into the shop and quickly found a young man, who had been standing in the middle of the lobby and seemed to be in a daze.

"Lord Yuan, these guests brought some flood dragon materials. They said that they have wasteland dark bronze as well!"

It was Yao Kaiyuan, who once started a fight against Ji Hao in the Magi Palace but ended up being punched out by him. He was one of the leaders of the Southern Wasteland Society. He raised his eyebrows and surprisingly turned to Ji Xia and other Gold Crow Clan warriors.

During theChi Ban Mountain war happened in a couple of years ago, the Magi Palace had gained large amounts of advanced tool-crafting techniques from the non-humankind. After years of study and absorption, master craftsmen of the Magi Palace had learned quite a lot. Recently, they planned to make a big move by producing a new batch of powerful magic treasures and tools.

For producing high-grade magic treasures and tools, many rare and precious materials were required. Especially materials like wasteland dark bronze; this rare kind of metal had a magically supporting effective and could raise the sharpness of weapons by over a hundred times. Therefore, materials like wasteland dark bronze had become extra popular, every master craftsman was

willing to pay a high price for these materials.

Yao Kaiyuan was staying in Magi Palace all these years. By relying on the power of his clan, he had already become an official of the outer palace. Quite a few Magi Palace master craftsmen were on good terms with Fire Dragon Clan. This time, Yao Kaiyuan came to the store of his clan under an order to see if he could find some good materials for those master craftsmen.

Hearing that Ji Xia had wasteland dark bronze, Yao Kaiyuan was overjoyed. He hurriedly walked up to Ji Xia and smilingly asked him, “You have wasteland dark bronze? How much? Take it out and let’s have a look, I will offer you a good price!”

Ji Xia gave a measures glance at Yao Kaiyuan from head to toe. After that, an extremely simple styled bangle worn on his left wrist released a wave of flowing light streams. Next, a human-head sized bronze block flew out. Ji Xia held the bronze block in his hand and said in a deep voice, “Hm, a piece of wasteland dark bronze, weighted eighty-four thousand stones. You take a look and see how much you can offer me…with that jade coin or jade what?”

Such a huge piece of wasteland dark bronze! It was even enough for cast a super-sized magic weapon piece.

Yao Kaiyuan’s eyes sparkled brightly as he grinningly asked Ji Xia, “May I asked where did you come from? I am Yao Kaiyuan, from Fire Dragon Clan, Southern Wasteland!”

Fire Dragon Clan? That was a top-grade Southern Wasteland Clan, a powerful clan that had many Divine Magi.

Hearing Yao Kaiyuan’s self-introduction, Ji Xia dared not to show any disrespect. He hurriedly responded, “I am Ji Xia from Gold Crow Clan, Southern Wasteland!”

The warm grin on Yao Kaiyuan and the salesman’ faces suddenly froze. Slowly, Yao Kaiyuan narrowed his eyes and looked at Ji Xia with a dark face.

“Ji Xia? Do you know Ji Hao?”

Ji Xia and the other warriors sensed a weird atmosphere, and their smiles were frozen as well.

“Ji Hao? That’s my boy! What? You little bastard, you and my boy, you two hate each other? Go to hell!”

Before Yao Kaiyuan could say anything, Ji Xia violently slapped Yao Kaiyuan’s face, even denting half of his face and made all of his teeth fly out of his mouth like raindrops.

Chapter 513: Crow Strike

What a quick and clear slap!

Yao Kaiyuan was a talented child as well; he was carefully selected out from Fire Dragon Clan and sent to Pu Ban City, joined the Magi Palace and had been cultivated by the Magi Palace with all kinds of resources, becoming a young elite. He woke his first Magus Acupoint up at the age of thirteen and became a Senior Magus. During the past few years, he had been improving even faster, and by now, he already had two to three thousand Magus Acupoints awakened.

This level of power was surely far lower than Ji Hao, who was richly endowed by nature. But among those apprentices in the Magi Palace's outer palace, it was already rather astonishing. Nevertheless, when Ji Xia launched the slap, Yao Kaiyuan didn't even manage to see Ji Xia's move clearly before he was slapped to the ground and disabled from moving.

The especially tough Senior Magus body of his had somehow became incomparably vulnerable today and lost its great power of self-healing. Ji Xia slapped Yao Kaiyuan's facial bone broken and dented half of his face. But no matter how hard did Yao Kaiyuan try to activate his spirit blood, a scorching-hot stream of power lingered in his wound which would violently destroy all spirit blood that he boosted up.

Ninety percent of his Senior Magus Blood was consumed up, but not a single sign of healing showed on those wounds. Finally, Yao Kaiyuan screamed out hysterically.

Watching all this, the salesman freaked out and started screaming as well. He leaped up like a crazy man, pointed his finger at Ji Xia and growled, "Someone! Help! Help! Bandits! Bandits! They are robbing us! They're robbing us! Someone is robbing our store!"

Followed by a loud buzzing noise, glowing-red spell symbols emerged from the walls, floor, and ceiling. Those spell symbols connected together into streams and coiled like dragons, releasing a bright fiery light that lit the whole store.

Tens of Fire Dragon Clan Senior Magi angrily rushed out from behind the store under the lead of a Magus King. The Magus King, who seemed at the same age as Ji Xia, rushed in the front impatiently and burst into growls even before he could clearly see Ji Xia's face.

"Which blind man dares to offend our Fire Dragon Clan?! Want to die?!"

Along with a series of loud clangs, the Magus King and the tens of Fire Dragon Clan Senior Magi pulled their weapons out simultaneously, circling Ji Xia and his warriors up with furious looks.

But soon, including the Magus King, all tens of them stopped moving, staring at Ji Xia as if he was a ghost. Especially the Magus King, who had been leading the troop; he stared at Ji Xia and the eighteen Gold Crow Clan warriors standing behind him,

Faint yet shrill caws came from inside Ji Xia's body. From behind the bodies of Ji Xia and the other eighteen warriors, a dense sphere of fiery light swooshed up, within which was burning red, splendid starlight. The dense and seemingly sticky starlight had an indescribably ancient, prehistoric and stately vibe. The fires burning behind Ji Xia and his warriors' bodies were different from the fire generated by internal powers, and with some experiences, a Senior Magus could definitely tell the difference between the starlight and the fiery light produced from internal power.

More astonishingly, shining brightly within the splendid starlight behind Ji Xia's body were eighteen scorching-red stars that had multiple angles. Among the eighteen Gold Crow Clan warriors standing behind Ji Xia, the one who had the least stars

shining behind his body also had seven large red stars shining and rotating behind his body.

“Divine Magi!” The Fire Dragon Clan Magus King shouted hoarsely out, “Enemy attack! Divine Magi attack! A Divine Magus with eighteen spirit stars and the other eighteen Divine Magi, and over a hundred Magus Kings! Holy ancestors’ souls! Enemy attack!”

“Break!” Ji Xia gave a resonant roar as his plain eyes suddenly turned glowing red. An unspeakably ancient and prehistorical sense of power spread out from his body, as overwhelming as the sense of power released by a God descending from the heaven. He raised the long spear held in his hands and fiercely lunged. Followed a thunderous bang, the door of this Fire Dragon Clan’s shop was punctured by a stream of fiery light.

Fire Dragon Clan was a top-grade Southern Wasteland clan, and the defensive magic formation they put in the store they opened in Southern Wasteland Market was surely a high-quality piece. This defensive magic formation in their store was not as dreadful as the Heaven and Earth great formation Ji Hao had in his Yao Mountain city, but it was one of the top-grade magic formations one could find in the Magi Palace.

A magic formation like this could at least withstand a fierce series of attack launched by three to five ordinary Divine Magi. However, Ji Xia broke it with a single spear move.

The Fire Dragon Clan Magus King and the group of Senior Magi were instantly thrown into an extreme fright. The Magus King grabbed Yao Kaiyuan, turned around and attempted to leave right away. The salesman who brought Ji Xia and his warriors into the store had already fallen on the ground with softened limbs, but no one had the heart to mind the safety of a small salesman.

“Wanna go? Make this clear at first, how did Ji Hao offend you?” Ji Xia snorted coldly and said. His entire body was wrapped in a

raging blazing fire, and with a single step, he dashed up to that Magus King, threw a heavy slap on his face and sent him flying up.

The Fire Dragon Clan Magus King stationed in this store was a rather powerful one. He was a peak-level Magus King, only a step away from the level of Divine Magi. Normally, he could defeat eight to ten Magus Kings all at once. Nevertheless, when Ji Xia launched his move against this Magus King, he instantly became as vulnerable as Yao Kaiyuan and was almost slapped straight to death by Ji Xia.

Ji Xia didn't restrain his power when launching the attack. Every Southern Wasteland man had a temper as fierce as the fire blazing in Southern Wasteland. They were irritable, crude and combative. When facing his own clansman, Ji Xia wouldn't go this far because of the shared bloodline, but when facing outsiders, such as clans like Black Water Serpent Clan, Ji Xia would never hesitate before he launched the deadly attack.

Struck by that destructive strike, the Magus King's face was dented as well. Large streams of blood sprayed out along with great heat, burning with a loud sizzling noise on of the floor.

Ji Xia stomped on the Magus King's head, pointed the spear tip at the spot in between his eyebrows and asked, "Tell me, what had happened between Ji Hao and you. That little kid had his face darkened immediately after heard Ji Hao's name. What did he ever do to you?"

Ji Xia was so anxious. Back then, Ji Hao was a little kid, and an ordinary Junior Magi when he left home and came to Pu Ban city with Si Wen Ming. Fire Dragon Clan was a top-grade Southern Wasteland clan. They had a solid foundation in Pu Ban city, while Ji Hao didn't. If any conflict ever happened between Ji Hao and them, the life of Ji Hao would be in danger.

Despite the fact that Ji Hao wasn't his only child anymore, Ji Hao was still his oldest son, the son that he cared the most about. Ji Xia

was worrying about Ji Hao's life safety, and even his voice had turned a bit weird.

The eighteen Divine Magi and nearly a hundred Magus Kings standing behind Ji Xia roared out. Through years of wars and fights that happened in Southern Wasteland jungles and between clans, these Gold Crow warriors had attained a nature of fighting, and now, it had shown up fully. They grabbed their weapons and started madly smashing the store. Shelves in this Fire Dragon Clan store were smashed into pieces, all valuable goods and some jade coins and magic crystals stored in a secret room were looted; some shop managers and salesmen who dared to fight back were all knocked down, lying on the ground and vomiting blood.

What suffered even worse was this shop itself. The defensive magic formation set in the shop was destroyed violently. All precious materials which were used to set up the defensive formation were dug out, and even the large pile of magic crystals filled in the core of the magic formation was dug out as well.

All valuable pieces carried with those shop managers and those salesmen, including those 'luxurious' long cotton robes worn by them were taken away by these Gold Crow Clan warriors, who had been living a thrifty life since forever. It was a heavily snowing day, but hundreds of shop managers and salesmen huddled naked on the ground, quivering and continuously vomiting blood. That scene was just eye-catching.

The Magus King who was being pointed at by Ji Xia's long spear screamed hoarsely out, "How dare you attack our Fire Dragon Clan's shop in Southern Wasteland Market?! You are dead! You are so dead! This is Pu Ban City, we have laws in this place!"

"Laws?" Ji Xia and the group of Gold Crow Clan warriors had never heard about such a thing.

Shrill sounds of horn came from all directions. The ground began shaking slightly while large troops of heavily armored warriors

started gathering towards there.

Chapter 514: Raging Crows

Southern Wasteland Market was built by numerous large-scale clans joint handedly. It was also one of the few headquarters set in Pu Ban city by Southern Wasteland clans. Therefore, large numbers of elite warriors from different clans were stationed in this market all year round, while more powerful warriors from many clans frequently came and went.

Gold Crow Clan was a relatively weak clan for thousands of years. It had been a rather long period of time since Gold Crow Clan had any connection with Midland world. Neither did Ji Xia nor his warriors have any idea about how powerful the Southern Wasteland Market's defense exactly was. Only until heavy footsteps started coming from all directions did Ji Xia's look slightly changed.

When the sounds of warning horn rang, a dim red light covered the sky up, enveloping the entire Southern Wasteland Market. The faint red light had countless enormous spell symbols sparkling in it. Meanwhile, an overwhelming pressure descended from the air, landing on everyone's body and seeming to even disable everyone from breathing.

The most powerful defensive magic formation of Southern Wasteland Market was activated. This magic formation was constructed especially for this market by the twelve elders from the Magi Palace's outer palace who mastered magic formations the most. The cost of this great magic formation was raised by all stores in this market. This defensive magic formation was a super powerful one, powerful enough to fend against the attack launched by a hundred Divine Magi together.

By now, all natural powers in Southern Wasteland Market was drained suddenly, and this market was isolated from the outside world. Additionally, a great sealing power covered this entire space up that, no matter Magus Kings of Divine Magi, none of them

could fly in this area anymore. Instead, they had to walk and fight like ordinary people.

A transparent layer of fiery light shone on the walls of each store. Every one of these stores was now strengthened by the great magic formation and thus, no harm could be caused anymore by any ordinary-level fight that might happen in this market.

More impressively, those warriors who had been circling Ji Xia and his warriors up had all been strengthened by the great defensive formation as well. Their armors were wrapped up by a fiery layer of light. Their defensive power grew stronger, their physical strength grew greater, and on an average, the amount of internal power contained in their bodies had been raised by over fifty percent.

Deep spell-incanting sounds came from every direction. Before those armored warriors showed up, thousands of Maguspriests hiding in those shops had already begun incanting spells as fast as possible. By doing that, they cast a wave of curse attack to Ji Xia and his people.

Waves of curse power surged over from long distances away. Behind Ji Xia's body, the starry light shone dazzlingly; the scorching red starry light could burn anything in this world and soon, those invisible curse power were completely dispelled by it. Loud howls and shrill screams came ceaselessly from surrounding areas. Obviously, those Maguspriests who had just launched curse attacks were all injured severely by the counterforce of their own curses.

On the broad street, large groups of heavily armored warriors finally showed up.

These elite warriors that came from large Southern Wasteland clans formed a battle formation that was used to fight against the non-humankind. In the frontal line, they straightened up thick, wall-like shields, and in the middle of the formation were warriors

with long spears, large axes and broad blades, who were good at close combats. On the backside of the formation were a great number of archers, who were holding large bows and crossbows and sharp arrows.

Southern Wasteland warriors were not as good at archery as those Eastern Wasteland archers. But on battlefields, a large-scale, overwhelming wave of arrow attack could be great enough to offset the disadvantages of skills. Physically, Southern Wasteland warriors were much more powerful than Eastern Wasteland warriors, because of which, they could pull larger and heavier bows open. Therefore, based on the large number of warriors, a battle formation formed by Southern Wasteland archers could be as lethal and dreadful as a group of Eastern Wasteland archers.

Ear-piercing swishing noise came, along with which, tens of sturdy men whose bodies were also wrapped in raging fires leaped high and moved over.

The entire Southern Wasteland Market was sealed by the power of magic formation, even the most powerful Divine Magi couldn't fly in this market now. Among these tens of men, a big half of them were Divine Magi, yet they could only leap instead of fly. They had to be extra careful to avoid bumping into the other warriors and buildings, as not many buildings and warriors could survive a slight bump against them.

Tens of Divine Magi and over ten Magus Kings, who were quite confident about themselves, rushed up and encircled Ji Xia and the group of Gold Crow Clan warriors.

An elderly Divine Magus, who had pure white hair and a dreadful great heat released from his body, glared at Ji Xia, pointed at him and growled, "Release that boy now! Where did you come from? How can you handle things so violently? This is Southern Wasteland Market, is this a place for you to show your power and bravery? Who is your Abba?"

Ji Xia was at such a ‘young’ age, but he already had eighteen spirit stars gathered inside his body. Those spirit stars of Ji Xia all had an immense shape and multiple angles, with an especially strong, ancient, prehistorical and stately sense of power released from them. It was obvious that Ji Xia’s spirit stars were speciously powerful.

At a young age, he had already reached such a great achievement. In Southern Wasteland, only a few most powerful clans which had the longest history and possessed the greatest power could ever raise an amazing talent like this. Therefore, although that elderly Divine Magus was truly angry, he still chose to talk to Ji Xia in an easy way.

He didn’t know Ji Xia, but he asked Ji Xia about his father ’s name. Judging from the fact that Ji Xia’s clan was actually able to raise such a young Divine Magus, Ji Xia’s father must be a famous man in Southern Wasteland, and as long as this elderly Divine Magus had a friendly relationship with Ji Xia’s father, this trouble here could be solved appropriately.

Nothing too big had actually happened, only the store of Fire Dragon Clan was smashed and robbed. This couldn’t be counted as a big deal as nobody had died. After the problem was solved, Ji Xia only had to pay a small sum of jade coins as compensation, and this could be easily wrapped up. No further big trouble would be caused and absolutely no bloodshed needed to happen.

“Young people like you just love to cause troubles for no reason. Every few decades, people like you would come and make a disturbance like this!” By relying on his own age and experiences, this elderly Divine Magi attempted to educate Ji Xia, “Can’t we just be more kind and friendlier when talking and dealing with things? It should be nothing but some silly shop manager or salesman who tried to fool you with unreasonable high prices. Just teach them a lesson, that would do. Why do you have to make this so big?”

Ji Xia snorted coldly and responded, “My Abba? Ji Xiong, have

you heard of him?”

The elderly Divine Magus was confused, so were the tens of Southern Wasteland Divine Magi and Magus Kings, and a group of Senior Magi standing around him.

The family name ‘Ji’ was an ancient surname. Having such a family name could indeed prove the fact that Ji Xia came from a large clan with a long history. However, to be honest, no one had ever heard of the name ‘Ji Xiong’ back in Southern Wasteland.

After all, why would these powerful Divine Magi and Magus Kings pay any attention to the name of the clan leader of a declining small clan, who was merely a Senior Magus?

The elderly Divine Magus narrowed his eyes, looking at Ji Xia from up to down. His voice turned colder as he continued, “Ji Xiong? Hm, I don’t seem to remember the name of this old friend. Kid, which clan you came from? Tell the name of your clan and don’t make this too big.”

Ji Xia was about to say the name of his clan, yet abruptly, a peak-level Senior Magus standing among the group of heavily armored warriors laughed loudly out, then grabbed a crossbow and released an arrow towards Ji Xia.

Meanwhile, he yelled, “Old Lord, I know this guy! He’s Ji Xia, the clan leader of Fire Crow Clan! Fire Crow Clan…Haha, what kind of lowly thing is that?”

Arrows that were enchanted with a powerful armor-damaging spell screamed across the air and flew right towards Ji Xia’s forehead.

A thunderous boom came right in the next moment, along with which, those arrows shattered into pieces while the skin on Ji Xia’s forehead remained perfectly undamaged. Not even a faint mark was left on Ji Xia’s head. The Senior Magi who launched the attack stared at Ji Xia stunned, then began screaming as if he couldn’t

believe his own eyes. “Have you truly become a Divine Magus? How can that be possible? Back then, when I left Southern Wasteland, I heard that your Magus Acupoints were all damaged and you weren’t even a Senior Magi anymore!”

Ji Xia was enraged. Southern Wasteland men were all bold and hot-blooded. People they hated the most were the ones who would launch attacks sneakily.

He gave a resonant growl as his body flashed across the air and left a shred of afterimage. Next, he fiercely lunged the spear held in his hand. Blood ejected out from the chest of the Senior Magi who had shot Ji Xia with a crossbow just now while he was sent flying back for tens of miles by Ji Xia’s spear.

Chapter 515: Crow Attack

The Senior Magus from Bi Fang Clan was sent flying away by Ji Xia's spear. Immediately after that, nearly a thousand Bi Fang Clan elite warriors standing around him growled out furiously. Raging fires swooshed up from their bodies while strings of bows and crossbows held in their hands buzzed loudly. Hundreds of arrows zipped out towards Ji Xia's vital body parts.

Some other Bi Fang Clan warriors wielded the broad blades, large spears, and axes held in their hands and fiercely hacked towards him. Hundreds of cold dazzling sharp weapons swished over simultaneously, intending to chop Ji Xia into pieces.

Despite Ji Xia having already shown his Divine Magus power, these Bi Fang Clan warriors still doggedly believed that Ji Xia was no one but the clan leader of a small 'Fire Crow Clan.' How could he possibly become a Divine Magus within such a short span of time? All this while, they forgot that he could easily punch the most powerful one among all these Bi Fang Clan warriors away without even batting an eye.

Divine Magus, how could a small clan, which had been declining for thousands of years and could only depend on Bi Fang Clan to survive, have a Divine Magus emerge from it?

Looking at the twisted faces of these Bi Fang Clan Senior Magi, a fierce will of fighting surged right up into Ji Xia's head. He raised his head and roared towards the sky while violently wielding the long spear in his hand horizontally.

"Fight!" An arc-shaped stream of flame light swept across the space. Within that dreadful flame, hundreds of arrows and over a hundred heavy weapons melted together.

Over a hundred Bi Fang Clan Senior Magi stepped quickly back while vomiting blood. Those weapons held in their hands were all inherited treasures belonging to their families. Year after year,

they nourished those weapons with their own spirit blood and those weapons had already become parts of their bodies long ago. Ji Xia violently destroyed those weapons, and by doing this, he not only severely injured these warriors' bodies, but also made them nearly cry out in sadness.

To Southern Wasteland clans, crafting a magic treasure was never easy. A magic treasure always needed to be continuously nourished by the spirit blood of generations of clansmen. Only then it would become a powerful weapon that had inherited bloodline power contained in it. With a single move, Ji Xia destroyed the hard work of generations of Bi Fang Clan people who came from over a hundred families.

"Fight him to death!" These Bi Fang Clan warriors burst in rage, all rushing towards Ji Xia fearlessly.

"Take them out!" The group of Gold Crow Clan Magus Kings standing behind Ji Xia rushed up against these Bi Fang Clan warriors while roaring rumblingly. In the past thousands of years, Bi Fang Clan hardly stopped bullying Gold Crow Clan. Especially in a couple of years ago, Jiang Bo and his daughter attempted to seize the controlling power of Gold Crow Clan. This made many Gold Crow Clan people see Bi the Fang Clan as their enemy.

At present, Gold Crow Clan's power had been improving dramatically. Therefore, when facing Bi Fang Clan warriors once again, these Gold Crow Clan Magus Kings only wanted to kick their a*ses!

Without using any weapon and merely with punches and kicks, hundreds of Bi Fang Clan Senior Magi were knocked on the ground with broken bones, lying on the ground while twitching intensively and howling loudly, unable to struggle back up. After all, the power difference between Magus Kings and Senior Magi as way too huge.

"Fire Crow Clan? What is that?" The elderly Divine Magi who

had been talking to Ji Xia growled out in rage. Ji Xia sent that Bi Fang Clan Senior Magi flying away and then the group of Gold Crow Clan warriors put all those Bi Fang Clan warriors down in a flash. All of this happened so fast that the fight was already over when the others tried to stop them.

“Teach these reckless young men a good lesson!” shouted the elderly Divine Magus in anger. Meanwhile, this elderly Divine Magus and other tens of Divine Magi along with over ten Magus Kings launched their moves together. Scorching-red fiery light transformed into silhouettes of dragons, phoenixes, flood dragons and other magical creatures, roaring towards Ji Xia and his warriors in a formidable array. Ji Xia himself was attacked by eight Divine Magi together.

The defensive magic formation of Southern Wasteland Market began running at full power. The surrounding area was instantly suffused by a raging flame. All shop managers and salesmen in this area had run away without leaving a trace. The area with a radius of five miles was sealed by the magic formation, and even Divine Magi couldn’t possibly cause a large-scale damage in this area now.

Without too many concerns, the elderly Divine Magus and the other Divine Magi and Magus Kings launched their attacks with all their powers, single-mindedly thinking about capturing Ji Xia and his warriors alive and punishing them gravely.

If Ji Xia and his warriors were Divine Magi that came from top-grade clans, the elderly Divine Magus and his people would still be hesitating more or less, and wouldn’t dare to hurt them too much. But in fact, Ji Xia came from a weak and small clan. In this case, he should not blame these Southern Wasteland Market people for beating him too hard.

The eight Divine Magi combined their powers. They moved so fast that could even appear and disappear at the same moment like ghosts. All of a sudden, hundreds of thousands of heavy punches were thrown out towards Ji Xia.

With quite a difficulty, Ji Xia fended against the attacks launched by eight Divine Magi. He had a great power and the with eighteen spirit stars, he was much more powerful than the elderly Divine Magus, who was the most powerful man among all people on the scene. But obviously, he hadn't yet learned to smoothly control his Divine Magus power, and because of this, he exposed many weaknesses when launching attacks.

Within a single second, Ji Xia has suffered tens of thousands of heavy strikes. The dragonskin armor worn by him released a bright fiery light. The fiery light condensed on his body bit by bit into seemingly touchable, glowing-red dragon scales. This dragon skin armor had an amazing defensive power, and at least seventy percent of the powers released by the eight Divine Magi was absorbed by the armor, and only around thirty percent managed to strike into Ji Xia's body. But still, Ji Xia suffered tens of thousands of fierce strikes launched by eight Divine Magi with eighty percent of their powers. Because of the fierce wave of strikes, Ji Xia couldn't stop his body from quivering while faint bone-cracking noises ceaselessly came from his joints. Meanwhile, he opened his mouth and let out big mouthfuls of blood.

Ji Xia was the most powerful one among this group of Gold Crow warriors. He could still withstand the attacks launched by these Southern Wasteland Market Divine Magi, but the eighteen Divine Magi and nearly a hundred Magus Kings brought over by him were far less powerful than him. Facing these Southern Wasteland Market Divine Magi and Magus Kings who had stayed at their current levels for many years, both their attacks and defenses were filled with weaknesses. Consequently, within the time span of a few breaths, some of them were knocked down by their opponents.

"Tie them all up. If they dare to fight back, behead a half of them as a warning to the others!" The elderly Divine Magus yelled loudly in an extreme excitement; his long beard even fluttering in the air.

The group of Southern Wasteland Divine Magi laughed out loud.

Next, they each took out a speciously crafted chain that was specially designed to lock Divine-Magus-level powerful beings and intended to lock these Gold Crow Clan warriors up.

After being locked up, the life and death of these Gold Crow Clan warriors would no longer in their own control.

“You have pushed this too far!” Ji Xia gave a long and resonant roar. The experiences he gained through countless life-risking fights that happened in Southern Wasteland jungle told him that he could never, ever put his life in the hands of the others. He wielded his hands and immediately after that, a raging fire rose along with a roaring wind. At the same time, a golden-red large flag appeared in his hand.

From this large flag, the raging fire rose while a dense black smoke coiled around the flag. Faintly, countless hazy Fire Crow silhouettes could be seen sparkling in the flag.

Abruptly, an earth-shaking wave of caws swept across the entire space. A stream of black smoke puffed out of the flag, along with which, hundreds of millions of Fire Crows roared out with bodies wrapped in fires, suffusing the entire Southern Wasteland Market like a world-ending flood.

Rampant attacks launching by countless Fire Crow started landing on the bodies of the elderly Divine Magus and the other Divine Magi, those Magus Kings and Senior Magi. These Fire Crows had different body shapes, some of them had three legs while the others had two. Their entire bodies were wrapped in different-colored magical fires. Large Fire Crows had the wingspan of five-hundred meters, while the small ones were only about the size of a fly.

Countless Fire Crows circled these Southern Wasteland Market warriors up and crazily scratched them with sharp claws and pecked them with beaks. Additionally, these Fire Crows ceaselessly let out flames and dense smokes from their beaks, burning the

faces of those Southern Wasteland Market warriors. Even the elderly Divine Magi failed to react timely and had had his pair of eyeballs dug out by a Fire Crow.

Instantly, the Southern Wasteland Market fell into chaos. Countless Divine Magi and Magus Kings had their bodies covered in wounds. Some Divine-Magus-level powerful men were even crushed by countless Fire Crows within the short span of a few breaths. Some of their bones were broken as if they were crushed by a mountain, and they could only lie on the ground with their faces completely out of shape, struggling and howling hoarsely.

Wherever those Fire Crows swept across, raging fire and dense smoke would swoosh up into the sky and soon, the entire Southern Wasteland Market was thrown into shambles.

Amidst this chaos, a crack appeared in the defensive magic formation of Southern Wasteland Market without anyone noticing it. Ji Xia gave a shrill whistle, and following that, he and the group of Gold Crow Clan warriors dashed out, leaped up and ran away with a few rises and falls, without leaving any trace.

Chapter 516: The Grades of Dao

When Ji Xia defeated tens of Southern Wasteland Market Divine Magi with hundreds of thousands of Fire Crows, Ji Hao was sitting on top of Yao Mountain.

Then nine Gold Crows floated in the sky. The twelve-star space twisting magic formation restrained the dazzling golden light released from the nine Gold Crows, and transformed it into nine bowl-thick streams of light, pouring into Ji Hao's body through the top of his head

Under the effect of the twelve-star space twisting magic formation which was given by Yu Yu himself, the star power purified by the Heaven and Earth great formation had also transformed into a seven-colored stream of light. It was so dense that it even seemed to be touchable, pouring down from the sky and surging into Ji Hao's primordial spirit.

Under Yao Mountain, countless enormous earth meridians had been surging like raging dragons. Extremely dense streams of natural power surged up through the body of Yao Mountain, which had already been cast into a unity by starry divine iron. It transformed into a gigantic lotus that firmly wrapped up Ji Hao's body and his primordial spirit, which was floating upon his head.

Floating in front of Ji Hao were the three scriptures given by Yu Yu. At this moment, Ji Hao had been carefully reading these three scriptures of Yu Yu's Daoist system, from the most basic part, word by word. In his primordial spirit, the fist-sized jade tablet that Po gave him before leaving had been shining with a cyan-colored light. Recorded on this jade tablet was the summary of all of Po's experiences, which were attained through his cultivation of the great Dao.

Somehow, the power of faith coming from Yao Mountain people had been ceaselessly gathering into Ji Hao's primordial spirit, even

when he was asleep.

With the help of the faith power that came from over ten million people living in his territory, Ji Hao felt that he could now think over a thousand times faster than before, and his comprehension ability had risen by over a thousand times as well. Before, he felt those extremely profound words and terms in the three Daoist scriptures were extraordinarily hard to understand. But today, he could read through ten lines at one glance and with a little thinking and could figure out the specific meaning of every term regarding the great Dao.

Meanwhile, the cultivating experiences of Po written on the jade talisman had also been continuously seeping into Ji Hao's primordial spirit like drops of spring, infiltrating Ji Hao's primordial spirit and making it glow with a cyan-colored light, looking like a human-shaped statue carved out of colored glaze.

After a long time of study of the great Dao taught by Yu Yu, Ji Hao finally, roughly matched the stages of cultivation of the non-humakind with the power level division of the humankind, in his head.

With Yu Yu's help, Ji Hao killed countless non-humankind beings and gained a reward from nature. With that, he directly condensed his spiritual power and soul power into a primordial spirit and enabled his primordial spirit to leave his physical body and wander around. The power of primordial spirit and the strength of physical body were two totally different terms. But still, the power that could be released by Ji Hao's primordial spirit after it left his physical body was already great enough to kill a human Magus King.

And human Magus Kings roughly equaled shell-breaking stage non-humankind beings.

In other words, other than the power level Ji Hao had reached currently through years of severe cultivation since he was a child,

the actual power possessed by his primordial spirit equaled the average power of human Magus Kings and shell-breaking stage non-humankind beings.

However, Ji Hao was different from the other ordinary Daoist cultivators. Cultivators like Po and the other brothers and sister had all been paying more attention to primordial spirits than physical bodies, while Ji Hao had been cultivating both his primordial spirit and physical body at the same time. He had activated all 129600 meridians of his, and at the current stage, his body condition was no worse than ordinary Magus Kings. Therefore, his comprehension power was way greater than same level human Magus Kings and shell-breaking stage non-humankind beings.

'Those disciples in my dojo can absorb natural powers to nourish their souls. This is just like a hen brooding her eggs, all fundamental work. When they raise their primordial spirits and enabled their primordial spirits to leave their physical bodies, that's just like baby chickens breaking out from eggs, which is shell-breaking. This is the same as the non-humankind and humankind's power systems.'

Ji Hao silently pondered. Using a roll of softened dragon skin as the paper and hundred years old cinnabar powder mixed with fresh flood dragon blood as the ink, Ji Hao wrote these thoughts of his down one after another.

'After the primordial spirit, a seed of Dao would be generated; this equaled the 'stage of emptiness' of the non-humankind, and also can be compared to the humankind's power level of Divine Magus. Nevertheless, neither can non-humankind beings at the stage of emptiness nor human Divine Magi compare with cultivators who had seeds of Dao, as the power of cultivators at this grade could be unpredictably magical.'

'Generate a seed of Dao, then grow a rudiment of Dao. After the rudiment of Dao is shaped, the cultivator will be stepping into a

new stage; this stage equals the non-humankind's stage of sun and moon and the humankind's level of peak-level Divine Magi. Cultivators at this grade can be boundlessly powerful.'

'The rudiment of Dao continues to grow and transform into the final shape of Dao. After the Dao is finally shaped, the cultivator will reach another grade that equals the non-humankind's stage of infinity and the humankind's level of Supreme Magus. Cultivators at this grade can be nearly indestructible.'

'After the Dao is shaped, the primordial spirit can merge with nature. After that, a fruit of Dao can be achieved in whole. Upon attaining the fruit of Dao, a cultivator can be considered as an immortal being. As long as the world he or she lives in remains existing, this cultivator can live up to eternity.'

Ji Hao worked hard on studying the three scriptures, in coordination with the article given by Yu Yu, regarding the basics of primordial spirit and great Dao. At last, he read out the interpretation of the last grade of cultivation, "Fruit of Dao... fruit of Dao. That is the final outcome of the great Dao. What will be contained in the fruit of Dao is beyond mysteriousness and profoundness. Even cultivators who have attained the fruits of Dao can be significantly different in terms of power."

"Not only at the grade of fruit of Dao, the grade of primordial spirit, seed of Dao, rudiment of Dao, shape of Dao... the higher the grade goes, the greater the power differences will become. At higher grades, even a slight little bit of improvement can make a heaven-great difference. Shifu has already attained the fruit of Dao, while Po might already have one of his feet stepped into that grade."

"But the fruit of Dao, the fruit of Dao... even after attaining the fruit of Dao, a cultivator would have to share life and death with a world. If the world is destroyed, the cultivator might fall."

"Beyond the fruit of Dao, there should be other possibilities...

there should be ‘detachment.' Just like legendarily enormous fish named ‘Kun’ transforming into a giant roc and flying straight into the sky, breaking all obstacles and cutting off all tangles, eventually attaining pure freedom…This should be the ultimate goal of the great Dao.”

Ji Hao’s body slightly quivered while an overwhelmingly great amount of star power and natural power ceaselessly flushed his body and nourished his primordial spirit. New Magus Acupoints had been waking up inside his body one after another; the golden-red light released from the nine Gold Crows expanded his Magus Acupoints and strengthened his body. After merely a whole night of cultivation, the last thousands of new Magus Acupoints had been awakened.

With the help of the tremendous power of the Heaven and Earth great formation, all Magus Acupoints in Ji Hao’s all 129600 meridians had all been awakened. The millions of Magus Acupoints glowed dazzlingly under his skin, in his muscles and internal organs, looking like countless stars shining in the dark sky. Ji Hao’s entire body was now shining with a bright red light, and faintly, a magical aroma spread out from his body.

“This is the true peak level Senior Magi!” Ji Hao slightly shook his body and instantly after that, a tremendously great stream of power rose directly from around his body. Even the air vibrated violently.

“This is the true peak level Senior Magi!” Ji Hao stood up, feeling that his spirit blood was surging inside his body like flying dragons while more spirit blood was being produced by his internal organs and transformed into five-colored power streams, surging directly towards his primordial spirit. Inside his primordial spirit, cyan colored light streams coiled around each other while the star power and natural power mixed together, liquefying into large amounts of purple liquid and bumping around inside his primordial spirit.

Terms mentioned in the three scriptures given by Yu Yu sparkled in Ji Hao's mind. Ji Hao silently took out a bottle of golden pills that was given by Po, then pointed his finger at the bottle. Golden pills contained in the bottle instantly transformed into bright golden light and merged with the primordial spirit. After that, Ji Hao's primordial spirit suddenly turned much clearer than before and soon, his primordial spirit seemed no different from his physical body at all.

As Ji Hao looked back at what he learned today regarding the great Dao, an especially mysterious sense of power was released quickly from his primordial spirit.

Numerous cyan light spots gathered together like drops of liquid silver. All of a sudden, a fresh air stream ejected out for hundreds of miles far, after which, a cyan-colored lotus gradually bloomed in Ji Hao's primordial spirit. Next, the cyan lotus transformed into liquid, and transformed into an incomparably clear cyan-colored light, drifting around his primordial spirit.

After the grade of primordial spirit was the grade of the seed of Dao. For stepping into this grade, fifty streams of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao were required. Ji Hao cultivated himself severely and finally generated the first stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao. After this, the power of Dao possessed by him was improved immediately by a couple of times.

Ji Hao then took out a piece of starry divine iron, which was left by Kua E and his brothers. This was the hardest material Ji Hao could find.

Wielding his hand, he released a beam of Yu Yu's divine light. Normally, Yu Yu's divine light cast by Ji Hao was thin and faint, but today, after Ji Hao generated the first stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, the divine light had become thick and solid. The cyan-colored divine light wrapped the starry divine iron piece up and slightly squeezed. A creaking noise could be heard continuously. The terrifyingly tough starry divine iron was actually crushed into

powder by the divine light.

“Great!” Ji Hao was honestly pleased, and couldn’t help but yell out in praise for the soaring improvement he gained tonight in both his power of Dao and his physical strength.

Silently, Ji Tian dashed up to Yao Mountain and politely bowed to Ji Hao.

“Shifu, everything is ready.”

Chapter 517: Pilgrimage

Among the humankind, there was a tradition that a small-scale meeting with the emperor would be held every five years, a large-scale meeting with the emperor would be held in every ten years, and a world-wide pilgrimage would be held every hundred years.

For the small-scale meeting with the emperor held every five years, all ‘earls’ and ‘marquis’ in Midland would have to go to Pu Ban City with offerings and meet the human emperor. For the large-scale meeting with the emperor held every ten years, all ‘earls’ and ‘marquis’ in Midland and the four wastelands would have to either come to Pu Ban City themselves or send emissaries to Pu Ban City to meet the human emperor.

As for the pilgrimage held every century, all ‘earls’ and ‘marquis,' clan leaders and elders of all human clans that were powerful enough, would have to go to Pu Ban City by themselves. No matter where they were and what they had been doing at the time, they had to go to Pu Ban City and meet the human emperor in person.

Ji Hao had stayed in Yao Mountain area for a couple of years. Only building the city had cost him nearly three years, and after that, he spent a year on dealing with all kinds of domestic affairs. Now, it was just the time for a large-scale meeting with the emperor.

His territory was located in Midland, and therefore, he was different from those ‘earls’ and ‘marquis’ living in the four wastelands. They could still send emissaries to meet the human emperor, but he had to go to Pu Ban City and meet the human emperor himself.

In Earl Yao’s mansion, an enormous vehicle cast from the mix of flame divine iron and dragon bones and scales was floating in midair and shining with a dazzling fiery light. The twelve fire flood dragons which would be pulling the vehicles had their entire

bodies wrapped in fiery light and had been impatiently spurting huge spheres of fire from their mouths.

The vehicle was wrapped in a fiery cloud. Controlled by the divine power of the few Zhu Rong Country Divine Magi, the fiery cloud extended to around ten miles and upon which were a series of specially-crafted floating large vehicles lined up orderly. A red defensive flame had all vehicles enveloped firmly. Through the translucent layer of flame, one could see brightly shining armors and weapons and countless pieces of pure gold and jade piled up orderly in those vehicles.

Ji Hao had set a dojo in Yao Mountain. In his dojo, departments under his direct lead were the department of magic formations, department of magic talismans and department of Dan. Apart from these three departments, he let Po's disciple, Luo Shan, lead the branch department of magic tools.

The magic tool crafting techniques taught by Po were especially igneous. Compared to tools and weapons crafted by the Magi Palace with the traditional magic-tool crafting techniques, the pieces crafted with Po's techniques were much more powerful. Within these short couple of years, the dojo in Yao Mountain could already have large volume production of high-quality weapons and armors. This time, Ji Hao prepared to bring these armors and weapons produced in his dojo to Emperor Shun as offerings.

When Ji Hao and Ji Tian walked up to the fiery cloud, Man Man was already sitting on the back of a flood dragon with her pair of hammers placed on the flood dragon's horns. Seeing Ji Hao, Man Man grinningly waved her hands to him while saying, "Ji Hao, come onboard. Let's go to Pu Ban and have some fun!"

Ji Hao smiled and nodded to Man Man, then took out the magic wand and tablet which were used to control the heaven and earth great formation and twelve-star space-twisting formation and seriously handed it to Shaosi, who was standing beside him.

“I’m going to Pu Ban City to meet the human emperor. Things at home will be left to you…Be careful and cautious. Before I came back, you and Taisi shouldn’t take a single step out of my mansion, and tell Candle Dragon Yan and his brothers to stick with you at all times.”

Shaosi smilingly took over the magic wand and tablet, then straightened Ji Hao’s collar with natural movements and put two wisps of loosened hair behind his ear. After this, she said in a gentle voice, “As long as I am here, you don’t need to worry.”

Ji Hao nodded and looked around. Next, eight of his disciples cupped their hands and bowed to Ji Hao together. Then, each put an exquisite mask on their faces. Immediately after that, their body shapes and the sense of power released from their bodies all changed. In the blink of an eye, the eight disciples transformed into the eight Divine Magi sent over to Yao Mountain by Zhu Rong.

“Lord, we are going on patrol!” The eight Divine Magi transformed from Ji Hao’s eight disciples said in strong and loud voices, after which, they led an elite batch of warriors and walked out of Earl Yao’s mansion with big steps.

Ji Hao then glanced at Candle Dragon Yan and the other three Candle Dragon Clan Divine Magi. The four Divine Magi nodded, then walked onto the fence wall of Earl Yao’s mansion with big and rumbling steps with a group of elite warriors, and began patrolling around the mansion round by round.

If anyone had been paying attention to things happening around Earl Yao’s Mansion, he or she would only find that all twelve Divine Magi Ji Hao had under his command stayed in Yao Mountain City, and none of them headed to Pu Ban City with Ji Hao, to meet with the human emperor.

“I’m leaving as well.” Ji Hao’s body flashed across the air as he hopped onto the fiery cloud. Ji Tian, Ji Di and the other close guards of his hurriedly followed Ji Hao, hopping onto the fiery

cloud. After this, the eight Divine Magi sent over by Zhu Rong cupped their hands and bowed to Shaosi, then walked into the biggest vehicle and disappeared.

“Eh? Do we need to be so careful?” Man Man confusingly looked at Shaosi and asked, “Who dares to bring us troubles?”

Shaosi walked up to Man Man, clasped Man Man’s little hand and said while a frosty beam of light flashed across her eyes, “We should always be careful. After all, we have many, many enemies. Man Man, in Pu Ban City, you have to always follow Ji Hao closely. Don’t leave him alone and let him be in places that he shouldn’t be in.”

The corner of Ji Hao’s mouth twitched and the muscles in his face twisted.

Man Man seemed to understand seventy to eighty percent of Shaosi’s words, but still, she looked at Shaosi in slight confusion, seriously nodded and said, “Hm, I won’t let any other woman approach him. Haha, no one can snatch Ji Hao away!”

Ji Hao couldn’t bear listening to them anymore. Man Man and Shaosi discussing these kinds of things in front of all those people, how was he supposed to lead his warriors like this? Coughing embarrassedly a few times, Ji Hao yelled at Tie Lang, who was in charge of driving the vehicle, “Tie Lang, let’s go! To Pu Ban City!”

Tie Lang, who had already become the leader of Ji Hao’s close guards, happily gave a resonant growl. He grabbed an iron stick and violently knocked on a flood dragon’s head. Immediately after that, the twelve flood dragon let out roaring streams of flames from their mouths and rose directly into the air, pulling the vehicles up to the sky within the blink of an eye.

As the vehicle that was pulled by those flood dragons moved, the enormous fiery cloud flowing behind it moved as well.

Three thousand elite Zhu Rong Country warriors and thirty-

thousand dark-kind warriors under Zhamu's command were standing on the fiery cloud in straight lines. Their chests were puffed out and heads held high while guarding those large vehicles. These warriors were brought into the air by the fiery cloud as well.

The fiery cloud hovered around Yao Mountain for three times. Standing on the vehicle, Ji Hao waved his hand towards Shaosi, Taisi, Feng Xing and Yu Mu, who were standing in Earl Yao's mansion. The twelve flood dragons simultaneously let out a shrill roar, and along with that, the moving speed of the vehicles rose sharply. A series of fiery clouds tore the dense mist in the air open and brought up a hundred mile long fiery light, swiftly flying towards Pu Ban city.

Ji Hao stood on the vehicle, turned around and shouted to his warriors, especially those dark-kind warriors under Zhamu's command, "This is the very first time for people from our Earl Yao's territory to meet the human emperor. In Pu Ban City, you shall all follow the rule strictly, and no trouble can be made!"

The two Divine Magi who were leading the three-thousand Zhu Rong Country warriors, Zhamu and the warrior commanders under his lead, all responded with a great growl.

Ji Hao nodded and continued in a deep voice, "However if anyone offends you...you can just beat them up without any worries. For normal hostile challenges, you can break the trouble makers' limbs, and if they ever dare to push it further, it wouldn't matter even if you had them beaten to death. I would find someone to hold the scales even for you!"

Ji Hao's body was wrapped in a raging fire, and under his smooth, red-jade-like skin, countless tiny light spots had been sparkling.

Since all of his meridians were activated and all Magus Acupoints were awakened, Ji Hao was also going to ask Si Wen Ming and Si Xi

about promoting himself to Magus King from a Senior Magi, and how to find that so-called spirit star of his.

Ji Hao had already made a certain achievement on the cultivation of his primordial spirit. At present, he just couldn't wait to become a Magus King and attain greater powers.

Chapter 518: Intent of Dao

The fiery cloud swooshed across the air. Wherever it swept across, all wind and snow were dispelled.

The vehicle pulled by the twelve flood dragons was enormous inside. It was a great hall that could hold a party of thousands of people. Ji Hao sat straight on a large chair made of pure gold and was coiled around with raging flames, with the jade tablet that had Po's cultivation experiences written on it held in his hands. He was carefully reading the jade tablet.

Zhu Rong Long and the other seven Zhu Rong Country Divine Magi, with tens of Zhu Rong Country Magus Kings, were standing straight in the hall. They couldn't help curiously look at the primordial spirit of Ji Hao, which seemed to be carved out of cyan-colored glaze and had been floating around his head, looking exactly same as Ji Hao.

These Divine Magi and Magus Kings all had the bloodline of the God-kind and didn't have souls. Or in other words, for descendants of Gods like these Zhu Rong Country warriors, their souls were born fused with their body. Therefore, when their bodies were harmed, their souls would be wounded as well.

Humankind in these days hardly paid attention to the cultivation of souls. Human Senior Magi only relied on their tough bodies and nourishing their souls naturally with their thriving spirit blood, to allow their souls to grow along with their continuously improving physical bodies.

For the great Dao taught by Yu Yu, less emphasis was put on the cultivation of physical bodies and instead, the particular emphasis had been placed on the cultivation of primordial spirit and the senses joining with nature. To Zhu Rong Long and the other warriors, this primordial spirit Ji Hao released from his body was truly strange and magical.

Ji Hao intentionally released his primordial spirit from his body to let these proud Divine Magi and Magus Kings witness his miraculous power.

The first Yu Yu's Qi of Dao had transformed into a stream of flowing light, rotating slowly around the primordial spirit. As Ji Hao had been slowly and carefully reading Po's cultivation experiences, he had gradually gained some understanding for himself, thus producing this stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao.

Yu Yu's Qi of Dao was the base of the great Dao; it was a straight path leading to the origin of the great Dao taught by Yu Yu.

However, by targeting the same Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, many of Yu Yu's disciples had attained different achievements. For example, Po's Yu Yu's Qi of Dao had countless magic formation patterns, magic talismans and magic spells contained in it. Therefore, Po was good at crafting magic tools. Not matter how rare and precious a material was, with a slight touch of Po's Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, countless magic formation patterns would be embossed on it, and the material would turn straight into a top-grade magic treasure.

Taking Gui Ling as another example, she was Yu Yu's disciple as well. But unlike Po, she had both pre-world and after-world water power contained in her Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, along with the moving tracks of all stars in the sky and the great ability possessed by herself as a spirit tortoise, which allowed her to predict all the fortune and misfortune in this world. Therefore, Gui Ling was good at all kinds of water-related magic; the thunderbolt cast by her with all kinds of water power could be considered as unique among Yu Yu's disciples. She was even better at sensing nature's mystery, predicting fortune and misfortune, and interacting with stars in the sky; no one could ever compare with him on these.

Then taking a look at Yu Yu himself, the basic of his great Dao was — If the world could be represented by the number of fifty, forty-nine of the fifty would be occupied already, with one missed. The missed one could be considered as an opportunity. Yu Yu had

intercepted this missed one and forcibly taken it to complete his great Dao and allow all fifty streams of Yu Yu's Qi of his to meet together, and thus, he finally attained a seed of Dao. Therefore, the origin of Yu Yu's Dao was in one word, 'interception.' He intercepted an opportunity from nature and made it his own. Therefore, Yu Yu's power of Dao was fiercely powerful and was nearly invincible. The power of a stream of Qi of Dao released by him could suppress the power of any pre-world or after-world treasure, and any defense would become like rotten wood in front of his Qi of Dao.

"The seed of Dao, the seed of Dao...Brother Po has the gift of tool-crafting, sister Gui Ling has the gift of foreseeing, and Shifu has intercepted an opportunity from nature. My seed of Dao...what kind of power should I combine with my Yu Yu's Qi of Dao?"

The water-like clear stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao rotated around Ji Hao's primordial spirit. This stream of Qi was the base of Ji Hao's very own great Dao. He had to combine the chosen kind of natural power or element with this stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao of his. Only after that could he be able to continue his cultivation upon this stream of Qi, and pursue the ultimate great Dao.

Currently, this stream of Qi was completely stainless. It was now the purest and most fontal being in this world. If Ji Hao made a wrong choice and combine this stream of Qi with the wrong element, the achievement he could make in the future would be certainly limited.

"My origin is..." Ji Hao remained silent for a while, then abruptly pointed his finger in the air. Along with his move, a feather he took from one of the nine ancient Gold Crows flew out along with a golden-red stream of Gold Crow flame.

He was born in this world. His bloodline and his power, everything was related to the power of Gold Crow. Could the base of his great Dao continue in the power of Gold Crow? Gold Crow, one of the most powerful creatures back in the ancient times. If he

could take the complete control of Gold Crow flame, that might be a broad path leading directly to the top for him.

Ji Hao reached his hand out and intended to merge the Gold Crow flame into his Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, but unexpectedly, the mysterious man who hadn't shown up for a rather long time suddenly condensed his figure from the mist in Ji Hao's spiritual space. With a deep and resonant voice, he growled, "What a silly little boy...How can the power of Gold Crow become the foundation of your Dao?"

Ji Hao's hand quivered. He hurriedly put that Gold Crow feather back, closed his eyes and communicated with the mysterious man with full concentration, "Old guy, you tell me then, what is the foundation of my great Dao? Shifu taught me knowledge of magic formations, should I combine my Qi of Dao with countless magic formations?"

This sounded like a good choice as well.

Combining the boundless knowledge of magic formation taught by Yu Yu with his Qi of Dao, and using magic formations as the foundation of his great Dao... after all, the world was a tremendous magic formation itself. This sounded just not wrong. Besides, if he truly combined his Qi with countless magic formations, his power would become terrifyingly great. All kinds of magical magic formations would surge out of his body with just a slight wave of his hand. By only thinking about a power like this, anyone's scalp might numb in fear.

"Stupid!" roared the mysterious man mercilessly, "Great Dao, what is great Dao? The simplest, purest one is the best! Pure power, pure speed, pure light, pure darkness... these are the simplest, purest ones, and also the best ones!"

"You've already thought about using Gold Crow flame, but Gold Crow flame is not pure. The purest and most fontal flame in this world is right upon your head!" A prehistorical sense of power had

been releasing from around the mysterious man's body as he yelled at Ji Hao with a rumbling voice, "Normally, you seem to be quite smart. Why are you so dumb today? Cultivate, cultivate... are you cultivating yourself into a fool?"

Right upon the head?

Ji Hao wielded his arm, and suddenly, the ceiling turned transparent. He raised his head and looked at the sky. Beyond the thick layer of dark clouds, a dazzling sun was floating in there, giving out inexhaustible light and heat, shining on the entire world.

"Sun...What is the sun? Pure, supreme, that is the sun!" Continued the mysterious man after a cold snort, "No rush, you ask Si Wen Ming about how to break into the level of Magus King. When you become a Magus King, you can take the chance and attain your seed of Dao."

Ji Hao looked at the sun upon his head silently. Was the mysterious man telling him to use the sun as the base of his Dao?

The silhouette of the mysterious man gradually dissipated in Ji Hao's spiritual space, only leaving a faint murmur behind, "That little guy will certainly tell you that if you promote yourself into a Magus King by using the essence fire of sun, you would never have the chance to become a Divine Magus...Ignore him, just ignore him."

Ji Hao was totally confused. He gave a few shouts in his spiritual space, but the mysterious man never let out even the slightest sound.

'If you promote yourself into a Magus King by using the essence fire of the sun, you would never have the chance to become a Divine Magus'? What did this even mean?

But soon, Ji Hao stopped struggling on his question. He released his spiritual power and momentarily scanned across the area with

a radius of a thousand miles, then gave a faint and cold smile.

“Did they truly come?”

Chapter 519: Ambuscade

In front of Ji Hao's vehicles, around a hundred miles away and in the woods covered in snow, four divine towers of the Yu Clan was silently hiding under the shades of trees.

A Yu Clan man, with a white, tight leather armor and a long sword, was standing in the woods with his eye narrowed, looking at the vehicles on the enormous fiery cloud. Behind him were four over five meters tall, especially strong Jia Clan warriors, standing in a straight line.

These Jia Clan warriors were wearing heavy armors and all had relaxed looks, and judging from the badges on their chests, they were from High Moon.

High Moon was different from Blood Moon. Non-humankind warriors of High Moon were all great fighters who mastered in fighting skills. On battlefields, these warriors were the most dreadful killing machines. Unlike all the other noble Yu Clan people, Yu Clan people of High Moon were actually good at close combat, especially assassination and sneak attack.

"The adorable little thing is here!" The Yu Clan man with a leather armor looked at the fiery cloud, which was approaching speedily, and laughed relaxedly out. He then said, "A tiny Senior Magus has actually cost those people that much money to hire me to do this myself. What do you say, should I gift this little thing the great honor of being beheaded by my very self?"

The four Jia Clan warriors each gave a faint smile. Meanwhile, strange air ripples spread out from around their bodies.

Their bodies quietly floated up to three feet high from the ground. Behind their bodies, a silver-white, round-shaped and cold stream of light suddenly and silently appeared. Abruptly, the light stream shrunk and immediately condensed into four oddly-shaped, heavy weapons.

The four Jia Clan warriors swung their arms backward, and each gripped a weapon, slightly wielding it.

Condensing the weapon out of emptiness... These four Jia Clan warriors were all powerful beings at the stage of emptiness. The so-called stage of emptiness equaled the human world's level of Divine Magus.

A scrawny human being swiftly dashed out from behind a towering tree. That was a man with a black cloak had a sparkling jade talisman held in his hands. He quickly ran up to the Yu Clan man and said in a low voice, "I got the information from Yao Mountain. Ji Hao, Earl Yao, only has two Magus Kings traveling with him. One of them named Tie Lang, the clan leader of a local Clan he conquered, while the other one named Zhamu, who is a surrendered dark-kind warrior."

"Doesn't he have Divine Magi with him?" The Yu Clan man asked in surprise, "That, is so boring."

"The four Divine Magi that came from Candle Dragon Clan are all in Earl Yao's mansion. The eight Divine Magi from Zhu Rong Country have been patrolling the fence wall right now." The man chuckled loudly and continued, "He only has these twelve Divine Magi under his command, and all of them are staying in Yao Mountain City. That means he doesn't have a single Divine Magus with him now."

The Yu Clan man licked his lips disappointedly, then shook his head and said to the few Jia Clan warriors, "You just do your job. Make this quick, kill all of them."

The scrawny man hurriedly said, "Leave one alive, Zhu Rong's little girl. Zhu Rong Man Man is with him too, our master wants her alive!"

The Yu Clan man snorted coldly and said in a bland tone, "That will depend on her own luck..." Turning to the few Jia Clan warriors, he continued, "Make it easier, don't hurt our little Fire

God princess. Zhu Rong's little girl? Interesting!"

The fiery cloud swooshed across the air thousands of meters high above the ground. When it was about to fly across the woods, the four High Moon's divine towers suddenly released a dazzling silver light. Following a series of loud clangs, tens of arm-thick chains ejected out from the towers, tearing the air apart like fierce serpents and swiftly tying around Ji Hao's vehicle.

Those chains were straightened, and Ji Hao's vehicle instantly stopped. A towering tree was shattered into pieces while countless cracks appeared on the ground.

Ji Hao's vehicle had been flying at an amazingly fast speed, so the impact force caused by it was tremendous. The power stream brought up by the twelve fire flood dragons when flying was even more dreadful. The four High Moon divine towers connected with earth meridians and forcibly stopped Ji Hao's vehicle. Consequently, the earth meridians vibrated and the ground of the entire area with a radius of a hundred miles was nearly pulled out in whole by Ji Hao's vehicle.

Shrill raging howls could be heard without an end. The twelve fire flood dragons were reined by halters and had their scales broken, all madly roaring out in pain.

Tie Lang, who was driving the vehicle, was directly sent flying away. He couldn't stop flying and ended up bumping into a few fire flood dragons. The harsh flood dragon scales broke his skin, making him shout out in anger and pain.

The silver chains suddenly tightened again. No one knew what those chains made from. As they clashed against the vehicle that was cast from the mix of scorching fire divine iron and dragon bones and scales, they generated large amounts of fire sparkles along with an ear-piercing clashing noise.

Inside the vehicle, absolutely no effect was made to Ji Hao and the others.

A dense fiery cloud was floating in the air, within which, a shining moon released a dazzling fiery light while showing everything that had been happening on the outside to Ji Hao and the others.

“It seems that our preparations were just necessary. Be patient, don’t attack now. Later, let’s give them a big one.” Ji Hao’s pair of eyes were shining with a magical light as he growled, “Zhu Rong Long, I want the heads of the five non-humankind beings. With five heads that came from Divine Magus level non-humankind beings, we can back take those armors, weapons, crystals and gold in behind. How much will we save?!”

Zhu Rong Long, Zhu Rong Hu and the other six of their brothers who were all especially tall and sturdy and had countless flame patterns on their skins, shouted out together in response. A series of clangs were then let out by their helmets, as the facial masks, which were decorated with countless embossed pattern of gods and devils, flapped down and covered their faces.

Ji Hao took out the mountain and river stamper and silently started to inject power into it. After attaining his first stream of Yu Yu’s Qi of Dao, Ji Hao’s power had been raised by quite a few times. While absorbing his power, the mountain and river stammer released a bright yellow light and at the same time, a terrifyingly great pressure spread out in this hall.

The four Jia Clan warriors rose into the air with shining silver weapons were held in their hands. They didn’t even cast a glance at Zhamu, who was loudly ordering his warriors to form a battle formation, and instead, directly swished towards Ji Hao’s vehicle.

A hundred miles distance only took them a single second. The sharp weapons held in their hands brought up hundreds of meters long beams of light while being fiercely wielded down towards Ji Hao’s vehicle.

On the ground, the Yu Clan man gave an evil smile and said, “It’s

over already...I haven't seen the little Fire God princess yet. Is she in the vehicle? That is such a great shame. I wanted to see her face!"

A thunderous bang even made the sky shook. Eight muscular men with their whole bodies wrapped in raging fire suddenly showed up in the air. Among these eight warriors, four of them blocked the weapons held in the hands of the four Jia Clan's warriors, while the other four immediately raised huge and dense fiery clouds. While treading on them, they lunged the long spears held in their hands towards those Ji Clan warriors, along with countless beams of fiery light that were sharp enough to slice the air apart.

"A trap? The Yu Clan's man flicked his finger. Following his move, a stream of sword light dazzled out while spinning, and instantly cut the scrawny man in black cloak into pieces along with a puffing noise. After that, he barfed out hysterically, "All twelve Divine Magi are in Yao Mountain City? Damn it, are these eight guys in front of me ghosts?!"

Ji Hao walked out of the vehicle, stood on a fiery cloud and looking down at the Yu Clan man who was hiding in the woods.

Turning around his palm, Ji Hao dropped the mountain and river stamper. The stamper quickly expanded to around five hundred meters in square, smashing down like a small mountain.

Chapter 520: Defeat Divine Magi

“High Moon, Polo Si, from Polo Family!”

On the ground, facing the mountain and river stamper, the Yu Clan man proudly shouted his family name out. Meanwhile, his wrist flicked swiftly; the long and thin sword held in his hands released a dazzling cold light while zipping towards the mountain and river stamper at lightning speed.

The ground vibrated. When the mountain and river stamper was activated, all earth meridians were triggered by it. Fortunately, this Yu Clan man was a Divine-Magus-level power being, that allowed him to flash across the air and directly rose into the sky, avoided negative effects caused by the vibration of the ground.

However, when he flew up just fifteen meters high, countless hazy mountain patterns sparkled on the mountain and river stamper, and a terrifyingly great gravity reached up from the ground, causing Polo Si’s body to fall back down unsteadily.

“You damned little thing, you’re not adorable at all!” Polo Si growled at Ji Hao ragingly, “I will cut your head off myself and gift you with the most honored death!”

Clang! Finally, the sharp sword and the mountain and river stamper bumped into each other, generating a high-pitched clang that could cause a sharp pain in anyone’s ears. On the thin and sharp sword held in Polo Si’s hand, layers of spell symbols lit up. At first sight, this long sword of his had thousands of layers of spell symbols added on it, that could probably make tens of billions of spell symbols in total.

Adding so many layers of spell symbols on such a thin sword, craftsmen in Magi Palace couldn’t possibly achieve this stage of technique, not even if they worked hundreds of times harder than they already did. The long sword held in Polo Si’s hand was definitely many times more powerful than a top-grade, Divine-

Magus-level magic treasure.

Nevertheless, the mountain and river stamper was created along with this world by nature itself. With the power coming from countless earth meridians, the mountain and river stamper smashed directly down towards Polo Si's head. As countless layers of hazy mountain silhouettes roared down without an end, Polo Si's wrist trembled and suddenly, the long sword shattered into pieces.

The mountain and river stamper had created a tremendous gravitational field, which was tens of thousands of times greater than the normal gravity in Midland. The invisible gravity condensed into numerous fierce-serpent-like streams, dragging those sword fragments to fiercely pierce towards Polo Si.

Polo Si gave a shrill shout as his body flashed across the air and disappeared. The next moment, he reappeared five-hundred meters away.

The mountain and river stamper violently smashed on the ground. Within the area with a radius of a hundred miles, the woods were entirely blasted into bits while the ground sank five hundred meters deep. Countless streams of lava surged out along with dense smoke puffing out of the ground hundreds of meter high.

The mountain and river stamper missed its target for once. Polo Si roared towards the sky in an incomparably aggressive tone, "Little thing, what can you do even if you have a top-grade magic treasure? Power, power! Without enough power, even if you..."

Before he finished his speech, a dazzling sword light zipped out of the dense smoke raised by the mountain and river stamper.

Closely following behind the mountain and river stamper, the Flame Dragon sword transformed into an arm-thick, five hundred meters long stream of flame, roaring towards Polo Si's heart.

The power of Yu Yu's sword formation was immeasurably fierce and destructive. Among Yu Yu's disciples, many had mastered the art of the sword, and in Po's recorded cultivation experiences, a part was regarding the skills of sword-manipulation.

Ji Hao had been reading Po's cultivation experiences in depth during these few days, by doing which, he attained some deep understanding of the art of the sword, including flying swords, and had indeed learned some useful things.

At first, the Flame Dragon Sword only darted out as a stream of sword light, but as Ji Hao separated his pair of hand and released a sword spell, a series of sizzling noises was immediately generated. Along with the noise, the sword light stream divided into two, then four, then eight, then sixteen...Within the blink of an eye, a thousand and twenty-four streams of sword lights were roaring in the sky, transforming into an enormous sword net that enveloped Polo Si.

Polo Si growled towards the sky in fury, "Kill this kid!"

While growling, he pulled out a pair of daggers. The small and exquisite pair of daggers zipped around his body like two butterflies; as he wielded his arm forward, a thin yet sharp beam of dagger light accurately hacked on Ji Hao's sword light.

A loud series of clangs could be heard ceaselessly. The daggers held in Polo Si's hands were definitely not ordinary pieces. Within a dazzling cold light, the pair of daggers clashed against the Flame Dragon Sword over a thousand times, but except for turning a bit red because of the great heat of the Flame Dragon Sword, the dagger edges remained completely unharmed.

Nevertheless, Polo Si's face had gone extremely dark. In the air, Zhu Rong Long and the other seven Divine Magi had encircled the four Jia Clan warriors of his and were madly attacking them. By now, not to mention killing Ji Hao, the four Divine-Magus-level Jia Clan warriors under his command could barely protect

themselves.

If the ones attacking them were only the eight Divine Magi, the situation would still be under control. With the advanced fighting skills and talents possessed by High Moon warriors, the four Jia Clan warriors might even gain the upper hand in the fight to a certain degree. But what made Polo Si even angrier was that other than the eight Zhu Rong Country Divine Magi, Ji Hao's three-thousand and six-hundred disciples were also attacking the four Jia Clan warriors.

These disciples trod on fiery clouds, floating in the air a distance away, with flags that were thickly embroidered with patterns of stars held in their hands and quickly being waved. Along with their moves, tens of thousands of gigantic stars emerged from the bright daylight and soon, mountain-huge spheres of starlight started to be drawn over from the sky by the magic formation, continuously smashing on the bodies of the four Jia Clan warriors like shooting stars.

The strike of each of those angled-starlight-spheres was as powerful as an attack launched by a Divine Magus. The four Jia Clan warriors tried to dodge, but weird power streams reached from the air and locked their bodies. Added with the fierce attacks continuously launched by the eight Zhu Rong Country Divine Magi, these four Jia Clan warriors could barely move and didn't manage to dodge even one starlight-sphere.

When Polo Si was yelling on the ground, at least a thousand spheres of starlight had actually hit their targets. All the four Jia Clan warriors under Polo Si's command were powerful top-level fighters among all Jia Clan warriors of High Moon, and the armors worn by them were top-grade pieces as well. But still, after being struck violently for a thousand times, countless cracks had appeared on their armors long ago and their strong life-force was wearing down.

The four Jia Clan warriors gasped deeply while shouted at Polo Si

hoarsely, “Master! These little bastards’ magic formation...Damn it, we have to break this magic formation. Otherwise, we will be stuck in here till we die!”

The magic formation that was under the control of the three-thousand and six-hundred disciples was called ‘unlimited starlight devil-catching great formation’. This formation was designed by Po based on his own experiences and was mainly designed for trapping, sealing and tangling enemies. Suppressing and capturing were the main functions of this great formation, and the power of those starlight-spheres was just at the average level.

This magic formation had successfully bound up the limbs of these four extraordinarily powerful Jia Clan warriors, then fiercely beaten them up.

Seeing the four most powerful warriors of his about to be killed, Polo Si shouted out in rage while fiercely wielding the daggers in his hands and dispelling a few sword light streams that were approaching him. But this time, he overexerted, and consequently, the dagger held in his left hand broke following a loud clang. Because of the great heat released from Flame Dragon Sword, this dagger had become much more fragile than before, and this time, a sudden great impact made it break.

Eighteen sword light streams took this opportunity and mercilessly hacked on Polo Si’s body.

A bright light burst out from his white leather armor. The eighteen streams of sword light left tens of deep slashes on the white armor but didn’t manage to harm Polo Si’s body, not even a little bit.

Polo Si’s body flashed across the air once again. When he was going to break into the group of disciples and start a massive killing, Ji Hao’s primordial spirit had already held the immemorial sun streamer tight and fiercely wielded it.

From the air, countless extremely thin sunlight rays emerged and

dazzled horizontally. In the next moment, Polo Si, who didn't manage to make any reaction timely, gave a shrill howl as a beam of sunlight flashed across his body, cutting him straight into two.

Chapter 521: Capturing Alive

Immemorial sun steamer was a top-grade world-accompanying spirit treasure with the ability to gather pre-world essence sun power. It was immensely powerful.

A world-accompanying spirit treasure like this didn't require too much power of its owner to release a terrifyingly great power. But of course, as Ji Hao grew more and more powerful, the power released by the immemorial sun streamer would grow even more as well.

Ji Hao injected all the power contained in his first stream of Yu Yu's Dao of Qi into the immemorial sun streamer, after which, the streams of essence sun fire released by the streamer instantly transformed into beams of hair-thin fiery light. Being sliced across by a beam of fiery light condensed from essence sun fire, the leather armor worn by Polo Si was cut open easily as if it was actually a piece of tofu.

Polo Si was mastered in the skills of sneak attack and assassination. With these abilities, he was a legendary-level warrior. However, the feature of Yu Clan people' bodies was an unchangeable reality that they were all born with limited body conditions. No matter how hard Polo Si tried to strengthen his body, he could never improve his body condition to the level of Jia Clan warriors.

The fiery beam of light condensed from essence sun fire by the immemorial sun streamer sliced across Polo Si's waist. He screamed himself hoarse as his body was cut into two. Additionally, the wounds started to burn speedily and soon, half a foot long part of his body was burned into a puff of smoke.

"Help me!" Polo Si screamed desperately. He widely opened his pair of eyes, making him look like a fierce ghost while wailing in a great panic, "Help me! I can't die in here! I'm a direct descendant

of Polo family. My father has his chance to take over the entire family, I can't die in here!"

"Surrender, or die!" Ji Hao looked at Polo Si coldly and said, while slightly waving the immemorial sun streamer held in his hands and temporarily stopped burning Polo Si's body. Although Polo Si's body was nearly burned out, powerful beings at the level of Divine-Magus all had surprisingly strong life-force. Even Yu Clan people were the same. Polo Si now looked extremely miserable, but if he could have some time and take enough medicine to cure the injuries, his body would regrow and be complete again. The new body surely wouldn't be as powerful and strong as the original one, but at least, no disability would be left on him.

"Surrender?" Polo Si hesitated.

Noble Yu Clan people naturally had their own pride to protect. Ji Hao wanted him to surrender, but he couldn't make the decision in a short while.

"Surrender, or I kill your master!" Ji Hao turned around and shouted at the four Jia Clan warriors, who were being beaten fiercely.

The four Jia Clan warriors paused for a second. These four extraordinarily powerful Jia Clan warriors, who hadn't yet fallen too deep in disadvantage even under the attacks launched by the eight Zhu Rong Country Divine Magi and a great magic formation joint-handedly, abruptly cast a roar towards the sky then ragingly threw their weapons onto the ground.

Four towering mountains were flattened entirely by the four weapons they threw out. Reluctantly, the four Jia Clan warriors took off their broken armors with badly darkened faces, then threw out the armors as well. After all this, the four Jia Clan warriors held their hands behind their heads and kneeled in midair.

The eight Zhu Rong Country Divine Magi gasped for a little while, then walked up without any hesitation and launched a violent wave of heavy punches and kicks on the four Jia Clan warriors. All these eight Divine Magi were commanders of Zhu Rong's personal army, but even together with the help of a great formation that was specially designed to trap and distract enemies, they actually didn't manage to take out these four Jia Clan warriors timely. This had truly made them feel quite embarrassed.

After beating these four Jia Clan warriors cruelly and giving them swollen faces with large bruises, Zhu Rong Long took out thirty-six 'fire boa god-trapping awls' that were specially crafted by Zhu Rong himself. These fire boa god-trapping awls were oddly shaped, each of them twisting and wriggling just like a raging boa, and the surfaces of these awls were thickly covered in fine barbs. Every awl was wrapped in a raging fire that was dark-green in color. Obviously, these awls were highly poisonous.

The top of the head, the backside of the neck, heart, limbs and the other vital body parts; Zhu Rong Long stuck nine fire boa god-trapping awls in the body of each of these four Jia Clan warriors. Those countless barbs on the awls clashed against the tough muscles and bones of these Jia Clan warriors, ceaselessly causing ear-piercing noises.

Once those fire boa god-trapping awls were pierced into their bodies, the faces of all the four extremely powerful Jia Clan warriors darkened immediately, as they torpidly fall to the ground, lying on the ground like puddles of slush.

"Damn you!" Polo Si screamed out hysterically, "Damn you all!"

Ji Hao snorted coldly. His primordial spirit transformed into a cyan stream of light and returned to his body. He then pointed his finger in the air and instantly, a purely black altar for cursing appeared on the vehicle. As he waved his hand, the upper part of Polo Si's body rose up into the air and landed on the altar. Tens of purely black and sharp bone thorns thrust out of the altar,

penetrating all vital body parts of Polo Si, firmly sealing him on the altar.

Ji Hao was worried that Polo Si might have some other means to escape. Therefore, he took out the mountain and river stamper once again and put the stamper, which had already shrunk to the size of a fist, directly on Polo Si's forehead. The immensely great power of gravity surged straight into Polo Si's body, oppressed his soul and made him unable to do anything but show a miserable look.

"Kid, look at me now. I cannot escape like this." said Polo Si while wailing, "Take this damned stamper away, what kind of treasure is this? Damn it, it has a sense of a pre-world power... Is it a pre-world treasure?"

Ji Hao sneered, then rudely ripped off the silver ring worn on the middle finger of Polo Si's left hand.

Polo Si screamed out right away in sorrow. Despairingly, he looked at the sky, showed his teeth and roared in a hoarse voice, "These are my personal properties! Damn it! You can't do this! This is what bandits..."

Bang! Man Man wielded her hammer and gave a merciless strike on Polo Si's mouth.

All of Polo Si's teeth were smashed into bits. But his spirit blood was sealed inside his body, because of which, he couldn't heal his broken face, and neither could he let another word out.

"Ji Hao, look, how many good things are in there?" Man Man yelled with a pair of brightly sparkling eyes. She threw her hammer away and hung on Ji Hao's arm like a monkey.

Ji Hao smilingly nodded, then released a stream of Yu Yu's divine light. The seemingly soft divine light wrapped up this exquisite ring that was shaped as three coiled rose flowing branches and began milling it. Along with a sizzling noise, silver light spots

started flying out of the ring without an end, and soon, the seal of soul left in the ring by Polo Si was crushed by the Yu Yu's divine light.

Ji Hao sent a stream of spiritual power into the ring, after which, he couldn't help but be shocked by the immense inner space of the ring.

The inner space of the ring was incredibly huge, even nearly a hundred times bigger than the hall inside Ji Hao's vehicle that could contain thousands of people. Inside the ring, shockingly great amounts of black magic crystal pieces were piled up. Those brightly shining crystals with smooth luster were all water magic crystals.

At first sight, Ji Hao found that at least ten million pieces of water magic crystal were piled up in this place. This was a stunningly great fortune for Ji Hao.

Apart from those water magic crystals, a box cast from black metal was floating in the middle of the space. Three-hundred and sixty thumb-sized grits were placed in the box. Dense water powerful ceaselessly surged out of these black grits. With a single slight touch, Ji Hao's spiritual power was frozen and shattered by these black grits.

"Pre-world divine material... divine water grit? Three-hundred and sixty... what a fortune!" Ji Hao exclaimed surprisingly, "Such a shame, why aren't these pre-world divine fire material? Those would be rather useful to me."

"Divine water grit?" Zhu Rong Long walked over and shouted out in shock, "In these days, pre-world divine water grit can only be found in the deepest ocean eyes of the Northern Dark Ocean, and this kind of divine material is monopolized by the Gong Gong family!"

Ji Hao's face instantly turned dark.

Remaining silent for a short while, Ji Hao scanned across the broken ground below with his spiritual power, then suddenly growled out.

“Turn around, go back to Yao Mountain City!”

Chapter 522: Attack the City

After Ji Hao had left, Shaosi took over the central hall of Earl Yao's mansion.

The magic wand for controlling the Heaven and Earth great formation was floating beside her. With a single through of hers, the great formation could be triggered. However, Shaosi's attention was not entirely on the blueprint of the twelve-star space-twisting magic formation.

Human Magi rarely cultivated their souls and primordial spirits. Consequently, they surely didn't have spiritual powers. But with the help of this magic formation, Shaosi was able to look down at the earth almost with a visual angle of a God. The magic formation covered the entire area with a radius of three thousand miles, and within this great area, even the moving track of a drifting snowflake could be completely under Shaosi's control.

"Hm, this girl looks quite pretty, but her lips are so thin. She seems like a mean person, can't take the risk. She's not the right one to be my sister-in-law."

"Eh? This girl looks so sweet, beautiful as well. She has been working so diligently, but what a shame, she already has a lover!"

"Oh my, so ugly, how horrible would that be if she becomes my sister-in-law? How could a woman be so ugly?"

Invisible starlight rippled across the area with a radius of three-thousand miles. With the power of the magic formation, Shaosi was sneakily observing all girls living in Yao Mountain territory who had achieved age fit for marrying, one after another. From appearances to body shapes, from personalities to habits, Shaosi wanted to know all about them.

By now, over one hundred million people had been living in Yao Mountain territory, and the number of girls who were at the age of

fifteen to eighteen was at least ten million. Shaosi gnashed her teeth and silently swore that she would certainly find over a hundred perfect girls for Taisi, her blood elder brother.

‘As a race of human beings, only my brother and I are left alive among all Netherworld people. The children I will have with Ji Hao…’

Thinking of this, Shaosi’s face blushed. ‘The children I will have with Ji Hao will surely inherit the Gold Crow bloodline. Only my big brother’s direct descendants can inherit the special abilities of our Netherworld people.’ thought Shaosi with her teeth gnashed.

‘Therefore, brother, you have to strive. Within the coming three years, the number of our Netherworld people must be raised to at least a thousand. The number of males has to reach hundreds. Otherwise, how can we expand and strengthen our family?"

"Taisi, you have to make great efforts on this. Hm, this girl seems nice, and according to Shifu, a girl with such a body shape might have many children!"

Shaosi’s eyes suddenly shone. She grabbed a leather scroll over and hurriedly wrote down the names and personal information of those girls that she found perfect for Taisi from all aspects

"This magic formation given by Ji Hao’s Shifu is indeed magical. It actually has such a great function. I didn’t think that…Hm?"

While pleasurably and sneakily observing all those girls living in this territory through the magic formation, Shaosi’s look changed slightly. She immediately gripped the magic wand floating beside her, and in the meanwhile, she shouted out in a harsh tone, "Take precautions! Prepare for a battle! Everybody, be careful!"

With the help of the magic formation, not even a slight gust of wind or a grass could hide from Shaosi. Through the magic formation, Shaosi’s voice reached to the ears of everyone under the coverage of the magic formation. She gave out the warning in the

mansion, and all warriors and warrior commanders under Ji Hao's command heard her voice simultaneously.

In Yao Mountain City, on the fence wall of Earl Yao's mansion, 'Zhu Rong Long' and three-thousand elite warriors had been patrolling around the fence wall round by round. A faint and scorching-hot sense of power had been releasing from his body. Looking from a great distance, he was exactly the same as the real Zhu Rong Long.

In fact, this 'Zhu Rong Long' was an ordinary disciple of Ji Hao, named Wood Luo. It had even been less than a year since Ji Hao took him as a disciple. Recently, he just started to practice absorbing natural powers that was taught by the three scriptures given by Yu Yu, as an elementary part. He had only reached a mid-level and was still quite far away from the higher level.

With the disguise crafted by Ji Hao, he transformed into Zhu Rong Long and walked around in the fence wall. To be honest, this boy felt rather proud of doing this. Although he was still weak, the three elite warriors behind him were solid.

Taking so many powerful warriors who were all way more powerful than himself and swaggering around on the fence wall, this felt truly not bad. Especially when people walking in or out of the city politely and respectfully bowed to him, the boy felt even better.

Abruptly, a middle-aged man wearing a servant's short-sleeves shirt quickly approached the fence wall where Wood Luo was walking on, from the direction of the city gate.

Wood Luo's face instantly turned dark. Yao Mountain City had strict rules that civilians of this city were only allowed to walk on appointed roads. For important areas like the city wall, civilians stayed away from these areas for at least five-hundred meters away, not to mention servants, who were in even lower positions.

"What are you doing? Step back, do not come close! Or you will

be killed!"

Wood Luo stood on the fence wall and shouted at the middle-aged man while pointing at him with the finger,

All disciples of Ji Hao who had been learning in his dojo had engraved the rules of Yao Mountain city in their minds. Their parents and families were all slaves, but after they joined Ji Hao's dojo and became Ji Hao's disciples, the lives of their families had been changed thoroughly.

Wood Luo was Ji Hao's own disciple, and all those important unfilled positions in Yao Mountain Territory were prepared for disciples like him. Their families were all slaves, but because of them, who had been taken by Ji Hao as disciples, their families became civilians again and gained the qualification of living in Yao Mountain City.

For the above reasons, all Ji Hao's disciples and their families saw Ji Hao as a God and even worshiped him. Those the rules set by Ji Hao were just like the rules of heaven in their hearts, and not a single person was allowed to violate those rules.

Wood Luo pointed at that middle-aged man and shouted loudly out. Behind him, tens of elite warriors had already picked up their longbows and put arrows on the bowstrings, targeted on that man.

The middle-aged man remained walking quickly towards the fence wall. While walking, he laughed loudly towards Wood Luo and said, "Lord, Lord, I'm coming to offer a treasure. Just now, in the woods outside the city, I found..."

Before the middle-aged man finished his words, Wood Luo had already given out his order, "Kill him!"

Wood Luo's mind was simple, no matter what this man wanted to do, whether to kiss his ass or truly come to offer some precious treasures to him, he would have to die as long as he dared to approach the fence wall!

That was one of the rules of Yao Mountain city set by Ji Hao himself; the rule was unbreakable, it should brook no offense!

Following his order, tens of warriors pulled their longbows open and released a wave of arrows, flying towards that middle-aged man along with a shrill swishing noise.

The middle-aged man let out a resonant growl and suddenly, his skin blasted out, from which, an especially strong silhouette dashed out. As he roared out, Wood Luo and the group of elite warriors standing behind him all started vomiting blood.

This man's roar was as strong as thunder, nearly vibrating Wood Luo and warriors behind him straight into pieces. Fortunately, they all had jade talismans crafted by Ji Hao carried with them. Detecting the attack, these jade talismans exploded and directly drew the tremendous power of the Heaven and Earth great formation, covering Wood Luo and his warriors up with a thick layer of multicolored light screen. Thus, the strong effect of the man's rumbling roar was finally stopped.

Buzz! Twelve silver light streaks flashed across the air.

Yao Mountain City suddenly came alive. Countless divine spell symbols emerged from the city wall and the ground. Meanwhile, multicolored, huge streams of star power, which normally were hiding, now poured down from the heaven like flooding rivers along with an earth-shaking noise. They then transformed into numerous water-tank-sized, multicolored divine thunderbolts, striking the middle-aged man's body.

"This..." The middle-aged man shouted out in anger as tens of divine thunderbolts accurately struck on his body, making him madly roll on the ground. Nevertheless, facing those fierce multicolored divine thunderbolts which were powerful enough to kill Magus Kings, this man only took a few quick gasps but didn't seem to be harmed at all.

Deep growls abruptly came from the city gate. The skins of tens

of servants ruptured and from inside their bodies, silhouettes which were much taller than themselves dashed out.

"Kill! Kill every last person in this city!" roared all of them.

Chapter 523: Water Attack

When Shaosi was sneakily looking at girls living in this area, she didn't pay any attention to the few rivers around Yao Mountain. That was understandable though; it was a heavily snowing day, which girl would go 'play' in rivers? Therefore, Shaosi didn't notice that the few great rivers around Yao Mountain were filled with malicious creatures long ago. Among the few rivers, the widest part had reached a hundred miles.

Water monkeys, giant turtles, water boas, spirit fishes, enormous loach and leech, all kinds of aquatic creatures had been hiding deep on the river bottom, with their eyes constantly sparkling with a dark-blue light.

Among all those oddly shaped and hideous aquatic creatures, an elderly man with a long fluttering beard that made him looked like an immortal being, was sitting on a rock on the bottom of a river, with a black jade jar held in his left hand. The pair of blue light spots sparkled especially quickly in his deeply hollowed eyes.

All of a sudden, when a fierce wave of attack was launched to Yao Mountain city from all four city gates, a black jade talisman held in the elderly man's left hand suddenly exploded. Next, a deep sound burst from the jade talisman, hearing which, all aquatic creatures gathered under water paused briefly, then turned around, looking at the elderly with dimly shining eyes.

"Up!" The elderly man stood up and gave a growl in a low and deep voice.

From the black jar held in his hand, thumb-sized black watery light spots flew out. The watery light spots expanded suddenly, such that a single watery light spot could transform into a whole lake of water with a radius of a hundred miles. All of a sudden, the amount of water that could fill hundreds of lakes, each with a radius of a hundred miles, surged into the few rivers. Instantly,

black flood roared out of the few hundred-mile wide and tens of millions of miles long great rivers.

Countless aquatic creatures released dense clouds of watery mist. Fierce gales screamed across the few rivers while large clouds of black mist swooshed right into the air. Dark waves were stirred up, reaching directly to the sky. Treading upon those waves were incalculable oddly shaped aquatic creatures. Those aquatic creatures let out shrill and ear-piercing screams, controlling the water to surge towards Yao Mountain city and towns and villages around the city, which were all covered in snow.

Followed by a muffled boom, the water surfaces of the few rivers began rumbling, and within the twinkle of an eye, thousands of meter tall water wall stood up from the few rivers. Seeing this, people living in Earl Yao's territory couldn't help but cry out despairingly.

How could vulnerable human beings ever survive a destructive disaster like this? With the thousands of meters tall water wall and countless aquatic creatures controlling the water with their powers, not even Senior Magi could stay alive when facing this killing water. The ones who might survive probably could only be Magus Kings and powerful beings beyond that level.

More terrifyingly, once the water wall rose from rivers, hundreds of thousands of silhouettes, that had been releasing strong senses of powers dashed out of the water wall. Every single one of them was wearing a heavy armor with hands holding magic weapons, which also had been releasing intensive power vibrations. Treading on dark clouds, these creatures rushed towards the city gates of Yao Mountain City.

While rushing, some of them repeated the order they had just accepted with deep and strong voices, "Rush in, take all you can take and kill everyone in that city! Destroy this Yao Mountain city!"

These groups of warriors treading on dark clouds swiftly flew across the air. Even the weakest one of them was at the Senior-level. Under the effects of the power released by their leaders, who were Magus-king-level powerful beings, their bodies were lifted up by dark clouds, sweeping across the air as fast as fierce gales, directly towards the four city gates of Yao Mountain City like four sharp daggers.

The elderly man, who looked like an immortal being, was hiding among those aquatic creatures, concealing his own body behind those enormous aquatic creatures. While stroking his own beard, he gave a faint smile and said, “Among all cities that belong to earls and marquises in this Midland world, this magnificent city is definitely the top-ranked one.”

“But, despite the great height of its city wall, what can ever change? Water and fire are merciless. I, River Earl Jade Dragon, have come in person, and have released my flood. This city wall is tall and can block all kinds of weapon attacks, but how can it hold off the raging water pouring down from the sky?”

Yao Mountain City’s city wall was tall and thick, and was cast entirely from metal; this city wall was nearly indestructible. However, in River Earl Jade Dragon’s eyes, such a huge city with such a tall and thick city wall had made this Yao Mountain City a deathtrap. As long as he could control the flood to surge into the city and block the four city gates, all living creatures in the city would become ghosts underwater.

“They don’t even have a place to run to!” derided River Earl Jade Dragon while pointing his finger forward. Hundreds of spheres of watery light puffed out of the black jade jar, quickly gathering upon the city wall.

A huge number of aquatic creatures combined their powers and raised a water wall. By now, the thousands of meter tall water wall had already become hundreds of times tougher than iron. The water wall violently moved right on the ground. Wherever the

water wall swept across, all hills collapsed, and all woods were shattered, while large areas of rich farmlands turned into mirror-like flats.

It was not hard to imagine that once the water wall swept across those villages and towns, all Earl Yao's people living in those towns and villages would be crushed into nothing.

"Just like this, rush over... leave no alive thing behind!" River Earl Jade Dragon said while stroking his beard. He clicked his tongue and continued, "What a nice city! If I can move it away and put it into my Jade Dragon river, it would be quite decent as my underwater city. What a shame, what a shame. Make this quick, no time to waste!"

The water wall swooshed over and was about to crush the first village.

The Heaven and Earth great formation was activated suddenly, as well as the twelve-star space-twisting magic formation.

Starlight poured down in great streams from the sky while countless earth meridians vibrated underground. Inexhaustible star power and earth power mixed together, being refined by the Heaven and Earth great formation, transforming into an incredibly pure divine power, and burst out.

Coverage of the Heaven and Earth great formation had reached ten thousand miles in radius. Within this area, all villages and towns in Ji Hao's territory were shrouded by a seven-colored layer of light. Countless enormous light streams reaching down from the sky, covering villages, towns and all of Ji Hao's people.

Along with a thunderous bang, the water wall bumped into the first village.

The village was enveloped by the seven-colored light, and within the light, a gigantic horned-dragon-horse was roaring towards the sky. In the very next moment, the water wall collapsed, and tens of

thousands of aquatic creatures were shattered into bits by the resonant roar of the dragon-horse. Fresh blood and body pieces mixed with the collapsed section of water wall, dyeing the water surface blood-red.

This was the first time for the Heaven and Earth great formation to show its power. As a result, a hundred-mile section of water wall was destroyed.

Afterward, waves of powerful and resonant roars rose from upon numerous towns and villages without an end. Above every town or village, one or several gigantic silhouettes of legendary creatures had emerged. Those legendary creatures roared out towards the sky, while sections of water wall crashed down rumblingly one after another. Those aquatic creatures standing on the water wall were struck into pieces as well.

Within a few minutes, the fierce, seemingly destructive water wall was defeated and dispersed. River Earl Jade Dragon was completely stunned, looking at Yao Mountain City which was now covered with a splendid light. He couldn't help but rub his own eyes as if he couldn't believe what he had just seen.

"It, it wasn't this beautiful just now! This city... why... how did it change so suddenly?"

With his body flashing across the air, River Earl Jade Dragon turned around and immediately walked away. Swiftly, he transformed into a black fish, merging with the dispersing water streams and disappeared without leaving a trace.

The water wall was struck down, but those hundreds of thousands of heavily armored elite warriors had already rushed up to Yao Mountain City. Thirty-six muscular men, who had been releasing Divine-Magus-level strong power vibrations, rose into the air, with huge, black ice stakes holding in their hands, fiercely smashing towards the city gates.

Chapter 524: The Tough City

A deep growl came deeply from the core of the Heaven and Earth great formation.

Thirty-six hazy silhouettes of world-huge turtles quickly emerged from the multicolored, splendid starlight. These giant turtles were around five kilometers tall, each carrying a towering mountain on its back. The mountains carried on their backs were coiled around by a pure and dense power, giving a feeling of extreme toughness and indestructibleness.

The thirty-six Divine Magi dashed out of the group of enemies and smashed their large stakes down simultaneously. Those large stakes, which were condensed from dark ice, heavily struck down. However, all thirty-six large dark ice stakes were blocked accurately by the silhouettes of mountains carried on the back of those giant turtles. The turtle silhouettes slightly shook, causing the large dark ice stakes held in those Divine Magi' hands to blast out altogether. Over ten Divine Magi had their palms injured by the explosion of their stakes, blood splashing out all over.

"These turtle shells are so tough!" One of those Divine Magi yelled out in shock. Simultaneously, they reached their hands into the air and clenched their fingers. Surging waves of water power swooshed over and speedily condensed in their hands. Within the blink of an eye, another purely dark ice stake was gripped in the hands of each of them.

In Earl Yao's mansion, Shaosi, who had been watching all this threw the space-twisting magic formation, knitted her eyebrows and said, "Wuzhi Qi?"

These Divine Magi were all waring heavy armors, and even their faces were firmly covered under facial masks. Therefore, no one could see their faces. Their hands were covered in gloves as well. Not even a slight area of skin of theirs was exposed. Therefore,

there was no way to identify them.

Nevertheless, they were holding large stakes condensed from dark ice. It seemed that among the entire human world, only Wuzhi Qi was good at such a special magic. And just now, countless aquatic animals had shown and launched their attacks. Wuzhi Qi was a powerful creature dwelling in Huai Water. Because of the support given by Gong Gong family, he was somehow seen as the ruler of the entire Huai Water. Huai Water was an extremely important water vein in Midland, having millions of branches. If anybody was powerful enough to call out so many aquatic creatures and launch a surprise attack in Midland, that person had to be Wuzhi Qi.

“You damned thing!” Shaosi cursed with her lips bitten by her teeth. Abruptly, she shouted out, “Taisi! What are you doing?! Use the most powerful curse, do not show any mercy! Kill all those enemies outside the city!”

When the surprise attack was launched, Taisi had been squatting outside the central hall of Earl Yao’s mansion, quietly looking at two groups of ants fight each other. His body was wrapped in a faint layer of black mist. Randomly, he would curse a few ants to death.

In the middle of Taisi’s eyebrows, a weird black and white spell symbols had been sparkling. Every single ant that was cursed to death by him would make this spell symbol shine slightly brighter. Meanwhile, the black mist surrounding Taisi would grow slightly dense as well.

Hearing Shaosi’s shout, Taisi instantly quivered. He raised his head and looked at the Heaven and Earth great formation which was already fully activated. Abruptly, he yelled out angrily, “What? Are some people truly bold enough to attack us?! Do they still think that we are a group of Magi Palace apprentices and they could do whatever they want to us?”

Yelling for a short while in anger, Taisi's pair of eyes suddenly turned pure black, without any luster, seeming to devour everything in this world. He swung his hand backward and took out an altar made from white bones, then placed the Nail Head Seven Sword Book on the altar with his teeth gnashed. After that, he madly twitched his limbs and began singing and dancing around the altar; his body twitching like a man with epilepsy.

Behind Taisi, a dark, dreadful silhouette gradually emerged. The thousands of meter tall, dark silhouette glanced at Taisi, then raised its head up, as slowly as if it had hundreds of mountains pressing on his head. It then cast a quick glance at the hundreds of thousands of enemies who had been madly rushing over, attempting to break into the south city gate.

Suddenly, a mouthful of blood spurted out of Taisi's mouth. Huge streams of earth power and star power swooshed into his body, transforming into a dense black mist and continuously surging into the body of that dark silhouette.

The hazy silhouette became clearer than before. He locked his hands together, the ten fingers twisting like wriggling snakes. Following his moves, a complicated and ancient styled spell symbol emerged from the air. Taisi silently pointed his finger at the spell symbol and next, bodies of those hundreds of thousands of enemies who were rampantly rushing towards the south city gate paused suddenly. Ninety percent of those Senior Magi fell on the ground as their legs had gone soft and they could barely remain standing still.

Life-force started to be drained ceaselessly from these Senior Magi' bodies. No matter how hard did they tried to activate their powers, they couldn't hold off the great, terrifying negative power coming from unknown sources. Their life-force was running away speedily, and within the blink of an eye, ninety percent of these Senior Magi had turned into dying old people, their lives looking as if it could end at any moment.

On the contrary, Taisi, who normally seemed to be so weak and tired that even a gust of wind could blow him away, now had his energy raised to an extreme level. Along with a series of booms, many of his meridians were forcibly activated by the strong life-force that had suddenly surged into his body, and countless Magus Acupoints were forcibly woken up by the great power that he gained just now.

Within the short span of a few breaths, over a million Magus Acupoints in the tens of thousands of activated meridians of Taisi were all awakened. Thus, after Ji Hao, he became the second lucky person who had achieved the peak-senior-level!

The dark silhouette behind Taisi's body had absorbed a great amount of life-force and turned into a seemingly touchable being. His pair of eyes were purely dark, lusterless like Taisi's, seeming to devour the whole world.

He cast another glance outside the south city gate. This time, the life of many among those Magus Kings started to lose quickly. These Magus Kings activated all kinds of jade talismans and amulets to try to fend against this strange attack, but still, their life-force was continuously lost at a crazily high rate.

Taisi suddenly thudded his head against the ground while mumbling a strange spell. Next, he pulled out a black jade dagger and fiercely cut all five fingers of his left hand off. His fingers then transformed into five blood-red light streams, injecting into the Nail Head Seven Sword Book.

He then flicked his wrist, and the five fingers grew back. Taisi gnashed his teeth and cut off his entire arm, which also transformed into blood-red light and swooshed onto the altar. At the same time, Taisi said, "Bless me, my ancestors' souls, kill all these people! This is my future brother-in-law's territory. Whoever wants to lay his hand on this piece of land will have to tread upon my body first!"

Taisi screamed in a high-pitched voice while his eyes were filled with craziness.

Nail Head Seven Sword Book abruptly transformed into a gray and seemingly evil stream of mist and puffed up into the sky. A wave of weird, indescribable shadows flashed across the air. Meanwhile, outside Yao Mountain City, the thirty-six Divine Magi had raised their dark ice stakes high simultaneously, smashing down at those gigantic turtle silhouettes which were guarding the Heaven and Earth great formation.

All of a sudden, three Divine Magi howled out together. Along with their voices, the armors worn by them speedily turned rotten and air-slaked, decomposing into tiny grains like an iron block that was soaked in concentrated acid for years, drifting away along the wind. Under the disintegrated armors, three black apes showed their bodies. Their shining black fur was speedily turning white and withered as if the time had suddenly ticked away from their bodies and within the short span of a few breaths, they became hoary and old.

Taking a deep breath, the powerful Divine Magi spirt blood flew all over their bodies, and the gray and withered long fur of theirs rapidly turned back to shining and black, their shriveled muscles swelling back up as well.

Nevertheless, Taisi chopped a leg of his off and violently threw it onto the altar. The power of the Nail Head Seven Sword Book was instantly boosted up. As the dark silhouettes behind Taisi pointed his right hand forward, a black stream of mist swished into the Nail Head Seven Sword Book.

The three cursed Divine Magi screamed out simultaneously as their life-force flew out vigorously, like the flood breaking out of a sluice valve. Their powers were drained immediately, which caused them to fall down from the sky and heavily thud on the ground.

A wave of chains which were condensed from seven-colored light streams roared out of the city, tying the three Divine Magi up and dragging them swiftly into the city.

Chapter 525: Turbulence

The three large apes were captured alive, which startled the rest of those Divine Magi who had been trying to break into the city at the moment.

The thirty-three Divine Magi turned away from those enormous turtle silhouettes that they couldn't possibly defeat, then gathered together and raised their dark ice stakes high, violently smashing down towards the section of city wall where the three large apes were dragged in from. Thick water ripples were brought up by the huge dark ice stakes held in their hands.

Shaosi, who had been controlling the Heaven and Earth great formation in Earl Yao's mansion, knitted her eyebrows. So many Divine Magi joined hands and launched the attack on the city wall. She wasn't sure that if the Heaven and Earth great formation could withstand such a fierce attack. Ji Hao had spent a fortune to hire those divine gods to build this city for him. If any harm were done to this city, Shaosi would feel sorry to Ji Hao.

She wielded her hand, and along with her move, a cyan-colored jade talisman sparkled brightly. At the same time, twelve silver beams of light zipped down from the sky. The twelve-star space twisting magic formation was triggered instantly.

Silver light dazzled before the eyes of the thirty-three Divine Magi who had gathered together. Suddenly, the air under their feet vibrated and disabled them from standing steadily. Afterward, their bodies started spinning swiftly, and they couldn't put forth their strengths anymore, as if they were drifting leaves in the wind.

They fiercely raised their dark ice stakes but then wielded it weakly down. Waves of howls came right away as the tremendous, devouring waves raised by these Divine Magi all fell into the group of heavily armored warriors surrounded them, who had also been

launching attacks on the city wall.

These heavily armored warriors were all peak-level Senior Magi, how could they possibly survive fierce attacks launched by Divine Magi?

Black waves roared down from the heaven, clapping directly into the group of warriors. Along with a loud series of clattering noise, countless armored warriors were smashed into pieces by the fierce dark waves. Blood and minced body parts ejected out from cracks of armors, dyeing the water red.

Attacks launched by the thirty-three Divine Magi landed chaotically outside the city gate, and those warriors, who had been rushing towards the city gate, were slaughtered by their own leaders when they were still miles away from the city gate. Not only that, but these Divine Magi had also discovered in shock that, although they were gathered together earlier, after the wave of silver light beams flashed across, they had somehow been separated. Now, they were at least fifty miles away from each other.

“Save them!” Countless armored elite warriors were killed or injured severely, who were all their clansmen! Nevertheless, these Divine Magi didn’t have the time to feel sorry for these warriors. Instead, they hoarsely and hysterically roared to each other, telling each other to pluck the three large apes, who were captured alive, back out as soon as possible.

Those large apes were still alive. If Ji Hao sent them to Emperor Shun and tortured them until they gave out the name of the person who had planned all this, the lives of their masters might be in danger.

This was Yao Mountain, Earl Yao, Ji Hao’s territory. Emperor Shun enfeoffed this piece of land to Ji Hao right in front of countless humankind leaders in the great celebrating ceremony, as a reward for the contribution he made in the war. This was Ji

Hao's personal territory. The ownership of this piece of land belonged to Ji Hao, It was recognized by all human leaders, and was under the protection of the law of the entire society.

This time, Ji Hao left the city and they took the opportunity to launch surprise attacks on this city. By doing this, they had undoubtedly violated the law of the entire human society and gone against the interests of all human earls and marquis who had their own enfeoffments.

Once this went public, all human earls and marquis, and families and clans of these earls and marquis who had attained benefits from their enfeoffments would join hands to hunt them down. Not to mention their masters, even the masters of their masters wouldn't be able to fend against the entire humankind.

"Come on! Come on! Break in!" These Divine Magi all fell into panic. One of them hoarsely growled, "Everyone who is still alive, gather your power and attack the city gate! Break in! Now! Now!"

Inside Yao Mountain city, those enemies who had sneaked in earlier with some kind of transforming magic had also been crazily roaring while madly launching attacks at the city gate just like wild dogs.

Nevertheless, when the Heaven and Earth great formation was activated, the city gates had been slowly shut down. Additionally, seven-colored divine thunderbolts condensed from the star power constantly struck down, blast those warriors into pieces. No matter how hard they tried to attack, within the short span of around ten breaths, only less than a hundred enemies were left alive in the city. They had now been desperately rolling on the ground to try to dodge the fierce thunderbolts, and couldn't possibly launch another effective attack.

Bang! Bang! Thunderous noises could be heard endlessly. The city gates were shut down, and in the middle of each city gate, an embossed portrait of devil-god emerged, releasing thick layers of

lights screens, firmly sealing the city gates.

Divine Magi outside the city started moving, attempting to gather together one more time and break the Heaven and Earth great formation with their combined power. However, when they took the first step forward, silver light beams flashed again before their eyes. Once again, they couldn't stabilize their bodies as if an enormous hand had grabbed them up and threw them out randomly hundreds of miles away. Before, they were around fifty miles apart from each other, but now, this distance had been increased to a hundred and fifty miles.

Not only them, but the same thing also happened to the remaining armored warriors outside the city. As long as they moved their bodies, they would be randomly sent to faraway places outside the town. Hundreds of thousands of heavily armored warriors were now crazily rushing around, but just like ghosts, their bodies had been flashing across the air unexpectedly appearing in different places.

Some Senior Magi were even suddenly teleported to the upper air, kilometers away from the ground. These poor Magi hadn't attained the ability to fly yet, and consequently, fell from the ground while howling shrilly. They heavily thudded against the extremely solid ground outside the town, with their whole bodies fallen apart.

"Damn it! What's going on?!" A Divine Magus was badly enraged. He raised a large stake and fiercely smashed down towards Yao Mountain City. However, in the very next moment, the body of this Divine Magi flashed in the air and disappeared suddenly. When he reappeared, he was teleported behind another Divine Magus and next, his large stake swooshed down, smashing the back-head of the other Divine Magus along with a fierce gust of wind.

That poor Divine Magus didn't even manage to let out a moan before a big half of his head was smashed into meat paste.

Fortunately, with the extremely strong life-force of a Divine Magus, he cast out a great growl and boosted up his spirit blood. The damaged head of his quickly grew back, fully recovering within the span of a few breaths.

The other Divine Magi launched attacks in rage as well. However, the situation would still be under control if they did not move, and once they did, their attacks would certainly land on the bodies of their own people. Within a few seconds, each of these thirty-three Divine Magi launched deadly attacks on their own fellows seven to eight times, and each of them had suffered a few violent strikes. After consuming a great amount of Divine Magi spirit blood, they floated in the air in confusion, daring not to make another move.

This was one of the magical effects of the twelve-star space-twisting magic formation. It couldn't launch lethal attacks directly, but under its coverage, no matter how powerful one was as a Divine Magus, one wouldn't be able to release even one percent of the great power! Unless these Divine Magi could see through the secrets of this twelve-star space-twisting magic formation and had the ability to control time and space, understanding the great Dao of nature nearly as much as Yu Yu did, they could never, ever break this magic formation and leave without being harmed.

Nevertheless, how powerful was Yu Yu?

These Divine Magi only cultivated their physical bodies. They only paid attained on strengthening their bodies and improving their body conditions. Although their bodies were tough and their power was great, they never cultivated their souls and spirit. Consequently, the understanding they had regarding the great Dao of nature was nearly zero!

To these poor things, it was definitely impossible for them to break the twelve-star space-twisting magic formation and flee away.

Gradually, all enemies outside the city stopped attacking in despair, looking at Yao Mountain city, which was covered under a splendid glow, in deep confusion.

Chapter 526: Humiliation

A fiery cloud whirled over from a great distance away. Ji Hao and a large group of people had returned to the Yao Mountain City.

However, once he arrived in the Yao Mountain area, he saw a weird scene — In the Heaven and Earth great formation, three enormous multicolored stampers transformed from gigantic dragon silhouettes suppressed three large apes, while the other Divine Magi standing in midair dared not to move. The area outside the city was a complete mess. At least a million broken dead bodies had been lying in there, and standing in further surrounding areas were two to three hundred thousand heavily armored warriors.

The Heaven and Earth great formation was activated, seven-colored splendid light reaching up to Heaven and enveloping the entire area with a radius of ten-thousand miles. Within the seven-colored light, beams of magical, flashing silver light could be faintly seen. Some complicated and disorderly power vibrations seemed to exist in the air. These power vibrations were strange and mysterious, and even Ji Hao couldn’t figure out what they actually were within a short while.

The vehicle descended from the air along with dense fiery clouds, quickly landing inside Earl Yao’s mansion. Ji Hao held Man Man’s hand and leaped down from the vehicle while Man Man already started yelling, “Shaosi, Shaosi! People are attacking our city! We encountered some enemies as well, but we caught all of them. How're things going in here?”

Taisi was circling around the altar while gasping quickly and loudly. Abruptly seeing Ji Hao, he immediately lied down on the ground with streams of sweat oozing out of his entire body. “Ji Hao’s back. Good, everything will be fine... I'm going to sleep now!” murmured Taisi to himself.

Taisi then closed his eyes and directly fell into a deep sleep with a dense and dark, completely lifeless layer of mist coiled around his body, not even bothering to put back his altar. However, everybody clearly sensed that inside Taisis' body, a strong power had been surging around. This power was rapidly remolding his body, making his body stronger and tougher. Meanwhile, countless complicated black divine spell symbols emerged from his skin, making it look quite scary at first sight.

The dark silhouette floated behind Tai's body cast a complicated glance at Ji Hao. He then pointed his finger forward, causing the Nail Head Seven Arrow Book on the altar to suddenly shake. In the next moment, bodies of the thirty-three Divine Magi outside the town started twitching, as their life-force was drained away at a terrifying rate, transforming into streams of visible bright light and ceaselessly surging into Taisi's body.

While asleep, Taisi snorted in satisfaction. After draining at least forty percent of the thirty-three Divine Magi' life-force with the power of the Nail Head Seven Arrow Book, the dark silhouettes slowly transformed into a black stream of mist and drilled into Taisis' forehead.

Followed by a series of clangs, half of the life-force that was drained out from those Divine Magi' bodies by the dark silhouette with Nail Head Seven Arrow Book merged with Taisi's body, while the rest half was compressed into a water-tank-sized, blood-red crystal, silently floating before Ji Hao's face.

"Are we sharing the booty?" Ji Hao patted this blood-red crystal, curiously asking the dark silhouette which was rapidly dissipating. But the dark silhouette remained absolutely silent.

Shaosi walked out of the central hall, seeming to be a bit tired. Walking up to Ji Hao, she wiped the sweat from her forehead and said tiredly, "Controlling two great magic formations is a bit difficult...Ji Hao, that secret magic regarding cultivating souls you mentioned earlier, I think, Man Man and I should try to learn it. It

seems that the space-twisting formation required soul power to control it."

Ji Hao held Shaosi's hand and said delightedly, "It's good that you're willing to learn. The great Dao of primordial spirit is different from the cultivation methods we have been using. Physical cultivation can only let us have great strengths, but the great Dao of primordial spirit can bring so many benefits."

A quick series of footstep came. Yu Mu rushed over with large groups of warriors, with his layers of flat clapping loudly. Tens of sturdy men, whose body were covered in blood, had been tightly tied up with dragon tendons and dragged on the ground by Yu Mu like dogs.

"These God da*ned scums!" yelled Yu Mu in great anger, "These people sneakily attacked many servants in the city, peeled them and turned their skins into magic tools, using those to get into the city! How terrible!"

While yelling ragingly, Yu Mu threw a heavy kick on a man's arm and shattered it into bits.

Ji Hao's face turned dark immediately. Had these people actually gotten into the city through means like that?

Shaosi knitted her eyebrows as well, and said angrily, "We have evil-revealing mirrors on city gates, but those are too shiny, so normally we won't activate them."

This city built by Kua E and his brothers had numerous ancient magic treasures and tools in it, serving different purposes. Merely the number of defensive tools that could prevent enemies from getting in the city by using all kinds of magic treasures and transforming magics was thirty-six. Among them, the most effective kind was an evil-revealing mirror set on each city gate. Once this kind of ancient divine tool was activated, a bright divine light would shine on the area with a radius of a hundred miles. Within this area, anyone who had changed their looks with tools

or magics would be detected by the mirror, and their true appearances would be revealed.

However, in order to not draw too much attention, Ji Hao had concealed all splendid glow of Yao Mountain City with the twelve-star space-twisting magic formation and shut down all divine tools like this, which would emit dazzling divine light to shine on the whole area. He wanted to keep a low profile but didn't think that this might become an opportunity for his enemies.

"It's my fault!" Ji Hao patted on Shaosi's hand and said in a cold voice, "From this moment on, all monitoring equipments will stay activated all day long. For anyone or anything that is hostile to us, even if it's only a tiny ant, we cannot let it approach Yao Mountain city."

Discussing for a while, Shaosi wielded the magic wand. From the yard of Earl Yao's mansion, a large flat, that was five hundred meters in square and had its four edges decorated with statues of legendary creatures, gradually rose to the air five hundred meters high.

Standing on the flat, that was covered in clouds and coiling mist, Ji Hao looked at those Divine Magi who were floating in the air and dared not to move. hHe abruptly laughed out coldly and said, "Why don't you run? Why don't you attack? Shout? Cry? Just do something, anything. Why are you all standing here so quietly? Aren't you going to flatten my city? Are you planning to kill all of my people? Why don't you make your move?"

A Divine Magi roared furiously, "Earl Yao, don't you..."

"Slap!" Ji Hao snorted coldly and said.

Shaosi wielded the magic wand and instantly, a seven-colored stream of glow emerged from midair, rapidly condensed into a bowl-sized hand and fiercely slapped the Divine Magus's face, even making his teeth fly out.

“Slap them all! Show no mercy!” Ji Hao then waved his hand and gave another order, “They’re all pretty tough anyway, not easy to be killed!”

Shaosi sneered, throwing a sharp glance at these people who had sneakily attacked Yao Mountain City and attempted to destroy the entire Yao Mountain territory for good. She gnashed her teeth and wielded the magic wand again. Thousands of seven-colored, large and glowing hands emerged from the air, swiftly waving, bringing up a surging wave of multicolored light stream along with a loud series of slapping noises. The faces of the thirty-three Divine Magi were all slapped swollen and red, looking like grilled pig faces.

In Yao Mountain city, countless civilians and warriors under Ji Hao’s command had been standing on streets, watching what was happening in the sky.

Seeing these Divine Magi daring not to move even an inch while their faces were slapped swollen, these civilians and warriors all cheered out in joy; some even started dancing in excitement.

Those were Divine Magi, who were as powerful as Gods and ghosts!

But Ji Hao slapped those Divine Magi so hard as if they were all his grandsons!

Countless streams of especially pure and strong power of faith surged into Ji Hao’s body, making Ji Hao’s primordial spirit tremble in comfort.

“Earl Yao, Earl Yao! Don’t kill them!”

From a distance away, River Earl Jade Dragon, who looked just like a God, trod on a watery cloud and drifted over.

Chapter 527: Excuse

In Earl Yao's mansion, the central hall...

Ji Hao sat on a purely golden large armchair in the middle of the hall. The armchair was exquisitely crafted by divine Gods, simply shaped but decorated with the statues of nine fiery dragons, nine fiery phoenixes, and nine fiery Qi Lin. All these statues were cast from pure gold mixed with fire magic crystal powder, and had been releasing a dazzling light. It looked as if Ji Hao was sitting on a small blazing mountain.

On both sides of Ji Hao's armchair, Man Man and Shaosi each were sitting on slightly smaller armchairs. Same as Ji Hao, they were also looking down at River Earl Jade Dragon, who was standing in the hall with a badly embarrassed and nervous look.

The Heaven and Earth great formation remained fully activated. Star power mixed with earth power and condensed into tens of armored giants with golden armors, standing in the hall. These were battling puppets condensed from pure power; each of them had been releasing a strong power vibration that sensed as great as that released by Divine Magi.

These battling puppets' real powers were even greater than the powers of Divine Magi, as they were created by the Heaven and Earth great formation. As long as the great formation stayed complete, as long as the star power and earth power were not cut off, they were indestructible and could fight forever. No matter how many enemies came, they would never be defeated.

Added with Zhu Rong Long, Candle Yan and other Divine Magi under Ji Hao's command standing on both sides, with a fierce aura of killing, the great hall now looked like the court in hell. The tense atmosphere in the hall was so strong, and the pressure landing on River Earl Jade Dragon's body was so great, it even seemed nearly touchable.

Ji Hao remained silent, only staring at River Earl Jade Dragon.

Seeing Ji Hao remain silent, Man Man and Shaosi did the same. Even Man Man, who had always been the most energetic one and would never ever quiet down except for sleeping, now was holding a bone-piercing cold face. She sat on the armchair with her head held high and a faint sneer on her face.

The extra tense atmosphere made sweat continuously ooze out of River Earl Jade Dragon's forehead. He forced himself to stay calm and gnash his teeth tightly, insisting on not speaking first. But after a whole quarter of an hour, he finally couldn't stand this weird and tense atmosphere anymore and quite embarrassedly gave a few coughs.

"Lord River Earl has caught a cold, can't discuss official business today. Guards, send Lord River Earl to the guest room and arrange a few more people to guard him safely. Fully activate the great formation and chop all those idiots outside."

Once River Earl Jade Dragon gave a few coughs and tried to break the cold and weird atmosphere in the hall, Ji Hao immediately took this opportunity and ordered guards to send him to a guest room.

River Earl Jade Dragon instantly lost his temper and hurriedly yelled out in a harsh tone, "Lord Earl Yao, I came with important things to discuss with you! The army outside is an army of my Huai Water. We were just crossing the border, but why did you, Earl Yao, suddenly launch deadly attacks on us? Why did you kill so many of our aquatic creatures and so many elite warriors of our Hua Water army?"

"F**k!" Ji Hao was sitting straight on the fiery-mountain-like chair, with a serious and majestic look. A strong and great power vibration was releasing from his body while the Gold Crow flame cloak of his had been shining brightly with a fiery light. Added with the long and purely golden table placed in front of him, which

was decorated with golden embossment of dragons, he now looked more like the human emperor than Emperor Shun himself. However, after hearing River Earl Jade Dragon, he simply let out the dirty word. He then pointed his finger at River Earl Jade Dragon and shouted in a strong voice, “Break all five of his limbs and seal his power… toss him out of the city!”

Zhu Rong Long and Candle Dragon Yan simultaneously took a step forwards, cupped their hands, bowed to Ji Hao and asked, “Lord, what do you mean by ‘five limbs’?”

Ji Hao showed a weird look, threw a sideway glance at the two Divine Magi then swept across the area between River Earl Jade Dragon’s pair of legs with his eyes.

“Ah!” exclaimed Candle Dragon Yan and Zhu Rong Long and the group of army commanders under Ji Hao’s command altogether, as if they were suddenly enlightened. After that, they excitedly rubbed their own hands and impatiently walked up to River Earl Jade Dragon.

How dare Ji Hao give such an order?

And the target of his order was actually River Earl Jade Dragon?!

Jade Dragon River was one of the top-10 branches among all millions of branches of Huan Water, and River Earl Jade Dragon was a senior official under Wuzhi Qi’s command. The title of ‘River Earl’ was just like the title of ‘Earl,' it was also a noble title of government officials given by the human emperor himself. A person with a title like this could be seen as the owner of an entire water area.

Breaking River Earl Jade Dragon’s all five limbs? Candle Dragon Yan and Zhu Rong Long and the other warrior commanders in the hall nearly fainted because of the excitement. Breaking the five limbs of a River Earl… they felt so excited just by thinking about it. This could be shown off in front of their clansmen as a legendary story for countless years!

The twelve Divine Magi made a move together, pressing River Earl Jade Dragon straight on the ground.

River Earl Jade Dragon desperately growled and struggled, but before he could activate his magic, the black jade jar held in his hand was snatched away by Man Man, who had leaped down from her seat. Carelessly fiddling with the black jade jar for a short while, Man Man threw it into the small bag tied around her waist.

Without the black jade jar, at least seven percent of River Earl Jade Dragon's power was taken away. He roared hoarsely under the violent suppression given by the twelve Divine Magi, but how could his physical strength ever compete against these muscular guys?

"Haha! How about we break your left hand first?!" Candle Dragon Yan raised a giant hammer that was made from lava golden crystal, grinningly asked River Earl Jade Dragon, whose face had badly twisted long ago.

"Lord Earl Yao! Please don't do this!" River Earl Jade Dragon looked at Ji Hao and wailed hoarsely, "I am a River Earl, entitled by the human emperor himself! I am equal to you, Earl Yao! You wouldn't be able to explain to the human emperor if you insist on humiliating me like this!"

"Well, I believe I would!" Ji Hao wielded his hand and said. Polo Si and the four Divine-Magus-level Jia Clan warriors suddenly showed up in the hall. After that, he looked at River Earl Jade Dragon, whose face was now extremely dark, and said, "River Earl Jade Dragon passed by Yao Mountain for unknown reasons, and was murdered by Polo Si, one of the direct descendants of the Polo family, of High Moon. I, Earl Yao, heard about this and led my warriors to rescue River Earl Jade Dragon, but sadly, River Earl Jade Dragon had been killed already!"

Clapping his hand loudly, Ji Hao laughed out loud coldly and expressionlessly, then continued, "You're right, don't bother to

break his five limbs, just kill him straight! With this sword!”

As Ji Hao waved his hand, a spare sharp sword that Polo Si hid in his space magic ring flew out towards Candle Dragon Yan.

Candle Dragon Yan gripped the sword while laughing in an evil voice. Flicking his wrist, he pointed the sword tip in between River Earl Jade Dragon’s eyebrows, then said, “I will kill a River Earl with my very own hands, and he is one of the top-ten River Earls of Huai Water! God damn it, I am gonna be a hero!”

River Earl Jade Dragon’s voice changed completely. Looking at Polo Si and the four Jia Clan warriors, he screamed in a trembling and high pitched voice, “Earl Yao, how dare you! How dare you do this!”

Ji Hao looked at River Earl Jade Dragon coldly and said in a frosty voice, “Your Hua Water army passed by my territory. Millions of elite warriors and aquatic creatures brought up a killing flood in my territory, but no official document was sent to my hands ahead of time. The army of yours, which you claimed was only crossing the border, actually dared to sneakily attack my city, where I am living in.”

Taking a deep breath, Ji Hao continued with a ‘gentle’ smile on his face, “Since you, dear Lord River Earl Jade Dragon, could find such a great excuse, why can’t I also find an excuse that is as ridiculous? And believe me, my excuse will be even more perfect than yours, and with more solid evidence!”

Ji Hao waved his hands and growled in a cold voice, “Just kill him, what a perfect excuse!”

River Earl Jade Dragon roared out once again in rage, but Candle Dragon Yan straightened his wrist and pierced the long sword deep into River Earl Jade Dragon’s forehead. Countless silver spell symbols sparkled quickly on the long sword, while streams of fierce power surged out, crushing River Earl Jade Dragon’s soul.

Slightly flicking his finger, Ji Hao said in a bland tone, “Keep doing the job… kill all those people outside the city!”

‘As long as you dare to reach your hand into my territory, I will chop your hand off!’

‘I would like to find out whose power is greater and whose background is more solid!’ thought Ji Hao.

Chapter 528: Accusation

Thirty thousand miles away, in a great river…

A magnificent palace that was entirely made from black crystal was standing on the river bottom, with countless furious-looking aquatic creatures patrolling around it.

The inner space of this five-hundred meter in square crystal palace was actually extremely huge. In the square-shaped great hall, countless heavily armored warriors had been standing straight, with their eyes shining with a faint blue light and fierce cold sense of power releasing from their bodies.

Wuzhi Qi sat in a large chair in the hall, with a long table placed in front of him, and a few girls, who had shells of the mother-of-pearls carried on their backs, walking around him and quickly serving all kinds of delicate dished to him.

Picking up an exquisite, purely golden wine cup, he poured some wine into his mouth, then threw a piece of shark tongue, that was served by a girl, into his mouth. Afterward, Wuzhi Qi narrowed is eyes, with his neck weirdly and constantly stretching out and drawing back, like a spring.

“Yao Mountain City, Yao Mountain City… it looks just like a crappy city, but turned out to be so magical?”

While wolfing the food and wine, Wuzhi Qi could squeeze out some time and attention to murmur to those hundreds of thousands of elite warriors standing in the hall with a low voice, “What kind of city did Kua E build for Ji Hao, that little bastard? What kind of magic formation can hold off full-power attacks launched by the thirty-six boys of mine?”

“Have Kua E and his brothers stolen some powerful treasures that belonged to the ancient heaven out?”

Clicking his tongue, Wuzhi Qi continued, “Ever since the great

war back then, the ancient heaven declined, even the five heaven gods disappeared. After that, lives in heaven became more and more difficult. Now Kua E and his brothers are poor enough to work for the humankind, only for food... what treasures can they still have?"

A seemingly very old turtle, who had a hideous, crocodile-looking face and a shell that was thickly covered in thorns, slowly crawled over. It popped out its large and sharp eyes and began taking in a high-pitched voice.

"Lord, something is definitely wrong with this Yao Mountain City, but as long as we are willing to spend money, we can always dig some information out of the mouths of that group of poor divine Gods. The most important thing now is to rescue our people who are captured by Earl Yao...As long as no one is hurt, we can always compensate them..."

"Compensate?! What compensate?!" Wuzhi Qi grabbed a vat of wine and violently smashed it on the old turtle's head, rudely interrupting him. He then glared at the old turtle and said with a malicious grin on his face, "In my entire life so far, I only gain extra advantages but never give out my money for nothing! This time, they had been lucky. I didn't think that they would have such a powerful defensive magic formation in their city, and let the thirty-six boys of mine fall in. But I think by now, Ji Hao has already died, and with those little kids in his city, I doubt that they dare to launch killing moves on my boys, do they?"

"Jade Dragon has a good negotiation skill. He can threaten and lure those kids. Hehe, I am planning to squeeze some benefits out of that Yao Mountain City!"

Till now, Wuzhi Qi still didn't know that Ji Hao had already returned to Yao Mountain City, and neither did he know that River Earl Jade Dragon was already sent into a blind alley by himself. He still thought that everything was going perfectly as he planned, that Polo Si had already taken Ji Hao out for him.

As long as Ji Hao died, the entire Earl Yao territory would lose its leader, and the sweetest thing was that Ji Hao didn't have any descendants. Thus, Yao Mountain territory would become an owner-less piece of land.

"My Huai Water army crossed the border, but little scums under Ji Hao's command actually attacked my boys and caused the deaths and injuries of millions of my elite warriors. Those are our Hua Water army warriors, they served for the entire humankind!"

"Eh, as so many boys of mine are killed or wounded. I won't be too greedy... I only want Yao Mountain territory as my compensation!"

Wuzhi Qi laughed so hard that his pair of eyes had been squeezed into a pair of curved lives. He slapped hard on the long table and laughed out loud, then yelled, "Damn right! Let's do this! Lie Mountain Xu and the other few silly kids, they are still sneakily planning this and planning that. I just don't like to play tricks, I prefer to make things straight by using pure, simple violence!"

The old turtle showed the whites of his eyes, then speechlessly lied on the ground.

Wuzhi Qi poured another cup of wine into his mouth, then grabbed a random girl over, held her in his arms and squeezed her body with his pair of hands, making that girl giggle constantly. While jauntily playing with that girl, he cursed a bit confusingly, "That bastard, Jade Dragon, what's been taking him so long? He only needs to treat a few silly kids who haven't even seen the world yet. What is he doing?"

Back at the Yao Mountain City, on top of Yao Mountain, Ji Hao stood on top of an altar, looking at the group of Divine Magi who were now sealed by the great formation.

"Kill them all!" Ji Hao raised his right hand and swung it down.

In Earl Yao's mansion, Shaosi was holding the magic wand in her

hand and ejecting her power into it. The Heaven and Earth great formation was fully activated and had been releasing its power. Roaring streams of star power descended from the sky, transforming into nearly touchable, dense power streams, surging inside Yao Mountain City.

Earth power rose from underground, also transforming into dense and nearly touchable power streams, blending with the star power streams.

Star power and earth power combined, along with which, hundreds of seven-colored swirls emerged from the sky, slowly rotating. From those swirls, faint thunders came one after another. Near all four sides of the city wall and from the top of the thirty-six watch towers, the divine thunder towers set by Kua E and his brothers sent out fierce thunderbolts, ceaselessly into those swirls. Suddenly, all seven-colored clouds in the sky were ignited.

Countless seven-colored divine thunderbolts struck down from the heaven while tailed by long streams of light, looking like a rain of shooting stars.

When these thunderbolts firstly emerged, they were still multicolored, but as they swiftly struck down towards the ground, all seven colors mixed together and at last, turned pure black, as if they could destroy and devour everything in this world.

These thunderbolts were called ‘perishing divine thunderbolt’ by the ancient heaven and were the most powerful kind of thunderbolts. They had a destructive power that could make anyone and anything, including both the bodies and souls, cease to exist. Back in the era of ancient heaven, once the perishing divine thunderbolt was put into use, it would be considered as a no-return situation. No excuse, reason or cause could change anything anymore under such a situation.

The thunder rumbled, fiercely striking onto the bodies of those Divine Magi who already had forty-percent of their life-force

drained earlier. Black thunderbolts dazzled across the air and instantly wrapped their bodies up. No one could see their bodies clearly anymore.

Shrill howls could be heard ceaselessly. These Divine Magi tried to activate their powers and run, but as they were stuck in the twelve-star space-twisting magic formation, no matter how hard they tried, they would always be sealed in their current spots, and couldn't move even an inch.

Thunderbolts struck down wave after wave, crazily damaging their bodies and consuming their life-force.

Ji Hao stood on top of Yao Mountain and gasped deeply. The great Gold Crow power coming from the nine Gold Crows rapidly surged into Ji Hao's body and temporally raised his power by over a thousand times. He then released his primordial spirit from his body, gripped the immemorial sun streamer and wielded. Immediately, countless extremely thin beams of essence sunlight were rolled up by an invisible power, slicing on those sealed Divine Magi' bodies.

Wuzhi Qi, who was sitting in the crystal palace and had been enjoying a banquet, suddenly burst into shrill howls. He leaped up from the seat, looking at the direction of Yao Mountain and screamed hysterically while vomiting blood, "My boys...You died so miserably! Not even a single trace of your souls managed to break away?! Yao Mountain City, and people in there, I will fight you to death!"

Wielding his hands, he released a dense sphere of watery mist, within which, the images of Yao Mountain City clearly showed.

Wuzhi Qi looked at Ji Hao, who was standing on top of Yao Mountain, in astonishment. He stared at the immemorial sun streamer that had been waving quickly upon Ji Hao's head, murmuring to himself in shock, "Ji...Ji Hao! You, you, you're not dead!"

“My holy ancestors’ souls! You killed the thirty-six boys of mine! This, this… I’m suing you in front of the human emperor!”

Wuzhi Qi growled out and the crystal palace abruptly rose, transforming into a black stream of mist, swiftly flying towards Pu Ban city.

Chapter 529: Father

The fiery cloud roared while the twelve fiery flood dragon hoppingly flew forwards along with Tie Lang's loud growls, pulling the flying-dragon-shaped line of vehicles, swooshing across the air.

Mr. Crow released golden-red fiery lights from his entire body, spread his wings that were around seven hundred meters wide, bringing up a long streak of rainbow while flying above the vehicles. From time to time, he would raise his head and give a resonant caw towards the sky. The sky-shaking caws let out by him shattered all surrounding clouds, and thus, all dark clouds and fierce winds turned into a warm airstream, dissipating in all directions.

Ji Hao sat straight in the vehicle, expressionlessly looking at Polo Si and the four Jia Clan warriors who had been kneeling on the ground.

"In fact, I wanted to keep you to give Emperor Shun your testimonies when I sue Wuzhi Qi, However, after all, you're hired by Wuzhi Qi. Rather than keeping you alive and taking the risk of you bringing a false charge against me, I'd rather take your heads to Emperor Shun as evidence."

Polo Si detected a strong intent of killing from Ji Hao's words. Hurriedly, he raised his head and screamed out, but before he begged for mercy, Ji Hao wielded his arm and pulled out the Flame Dragon Sword along with a raging fire.

Clang! Blood ejected up nearly a hundred meters high. The heads of Polo Si and his four Jia Clan warriors flew up into the air. Ji Hao then rubbed his hands and waved, releasing a stream of Yu Yu's divine light. The water-clear divine light wrapped the five heads up and slightly twisted. Instantly, a wave of wail was generated as their souls were destroyed by the divine light.

After attaining the first stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, Ji Hao's power had been improved immensely. In addition to Gold Crow Pupils as one of his special abilities, he had gained another magical eye power. Within each of his eyes, a faint cyan-colored lotus had been spinning slowly. Ji Hao raised his head and looked at the sky. Just as he thought, he saw a great spree of black and white light, which was nothing else but a natural reward, falling down like a storm onto his body and the Flame Dragon Sword.

The natural rewards falling on his body merged with his primordial spirit. Right after that, a warmth and sweetness came from his primordial spirit. The degree of integration he had with the great Dao of nature seemed to rise again. Meanwhile, Flame Dragon Sword let out a quick buzzing, its edge seeming to become sharper, as some faint and mysterious patterns showed on its body.

Taking the Flame Dragon Sword back, Ji Hao slightly flicked his finger on the sword edge, making sharp streams of sword power spread out. It seemed that the sharpness of Flame Dragon Sword had risen by hundred percent than before. This was the change made by the natural reward.

"Great!" Ji Hao praised and waved his hand. Following his move, the five dead bodies, which still had large streams of blood ejecting out of them, suddenly paused. All the life-force contained in the five bodies was wiped out, and not even a single drop of blood could gush out from the broken necks of theirs.

The vehicle was wrapped up by a fiery cloud, continually moving towards Pu Ban city. As they were about to arrive at the border of Pu Ban city, a loud wave of buzz unexpectedly came from the air in the front. Great streams of natural power swooshed up like a tsunami, brought up a visible, white and fierce gust of wind, roaring towards all directions.

High up in the air, large groups of Divine-Magus-level powerful beings were fighting. Every punch or kick launched by them seemed to nearly tear the entire sky apart. The fierce winds

brought up by their moves stirred up the natural power, which was rather stable before. As a result, a small half of the sky in that area had turned black.

“Eh? Some people are fighting in Pu Ban city?” Man Man curiously stood on the vehicle and looked over. Two red streams of light were released from her pair of eyes from a great distance away, then scanned across the space. She abruptly yelled out, “Ji Hao, its uncle Ji Xia fighting against some other people!”

Ji Hao didn’t want to step into a chaotic fight like this at all. In the area of Pu Ban city, there was actually a group of Divine Magi fighting against each other. Obviously, this was an entangled troublesome situation. Therefore, Ji Hao didn’t want to be involved. But unexpectedly hearing Man Man say that it was Ji Xia fighting against some other people, Ji Hao instantly quivered and transformed into a stream of fiery light, dashing out of the vehicle. He gave a resonant shout and reached up within a twinkle of an eye.

The place where the group of Divine Magi was fighting was hundreds of kilometers high above the ground. Ji Hao raised his head with his pair of eyes sparkling in a divine light. He saw Ji Xia and over ten Gold Crow clansmen, the ones he had known since he was a little boy, fighting intensively against over sixteen Divine Magi. A raging fire was blazing around them, even reaching to the heaven. Those were all uncles living in the neighborhood and had been the closest to his family.

Apparently, Ji Xia and his clansmen couldn’t rival all those Divine Magi. However, the flag held in Ji Xia’s hands, that was pure red in color and had been releasing clouds of dense black smoke was tremendously powerful. As Ji Xia slightly waves it, tens of millions of Fire Crows would roar out of the flag along with a sky-devouring fire. These Fire Crows rampantly attacked those Divine Magi with their sharp claws and beaks, making those enemies suffer unspeakably.

During this short span of time when Ji Hao was watching the fight, two Divine Magi had their eyeballs dug out by Fire Crows and let out hoarse howls while another one accidentally let a three-legged Fire Crow scratch his chest, tearing a large piece of muscle and bone away.

Tens of millions of Fire Crows cawed together in rage. That eye-piercing sound gave Ji Hao a sharp pain in his ears. This thunderous caw given by these Fire Crows could even turn into a dreadful soul-attack.

Those Divine Magi who encircled Ji Xia and his clansmen were struck severely by the ear-piercing waves of caws let out by tens of millions of Fire Crows. As a result, their battle effectiveness had reduced by at least thirty percent. Facing the crazily fierce attacks launching by countless fearless Fire Crows, more and more weaknesses showed in their movements. From time to time, they would suffer a fierce scratch that might rip their skin open and even break their bones and tendons.

Among those Divine Magi who had been attacking Ji Xia, an elderly Divine Magus with white hair was also holding an enormous flag. He gripped the flag pole with both of his hands and quickly shook it. The flag dazzled with a fiery light while ninety-nine fiery dragons descended from the air, tangling with those Fire Crows.

These Fire Dragons were enormous in shape, around five-thousand meters long, and had hideous looks, with a sharp sense of power releasing from their entire bodies. With a random wave of their claws, hundreds of Fire Crows could be shattered, and with a flip of their tails, thousands of Fire Crows could be crushed.

Nevertheless, those Fire Crows would never die out. As one Fire Crow was killed, more would come out, and no matter how many Fire Crows those dragons killed, innumerable Fire Crows could still be seen in the sky, crazily attacking those Divine Magi and fiery dragons. Especially some three-legged Fire Crows, which had

a golden-red luster on their feathers, could even rival those fiery dragons without falling in disadvantage.

Hundreds of three-legged Fire Crows surrounded a fiery dragon, crazily attacking it. The sharp claws of these Fire Crows tore the dragons' scales apart, ripping huge spheres of essence fire out of their bodies. It made these dragons, which were condensed from the essences of fiery dragon' souls, wail in pain. But no matter how hard these dragons tried, they could never break out from the siege of these Fire Crows.

"Do you think that our Gold Crow people are all pushovers?" Ji Xia abruptly roared out, "Open your eyes widely, and look at how our Gold Crow Clan men teach you, a bunch of cowards, a lesson!"

Following his resonant roar, Ji Xia held the Fire Crow Flag with his left hand, and the right hand gripped the long dragon-bone spear. Next, he suddenly lunged the spear forwards as his body flashed across the air, moving over ten miles away, along with a dazzling stream of fiery light brought up by his spear. Three Divine Magi, who were fending against Fire Crows, didn't manage to react timely and all were pierced by Ji Xia's dragon-bone spear right in the middle of their chests.

The dragon-bone spear easily pierced into their chests. An eye-piercing fiery light blasted out from their chests, nearly blowing them up entirely, only leaving three red-crystal-like spines keeping their bodies together.

The three Divine Magi howled out in pain and stepped back immediately. At the same time, they boosted up their spirit blood, healing their wounds as quickly as possible.

However, eighteen Divine Magi with long spears and heavy axes holding in their hands rushed up from behind Ji Xia, circled the three injured Divine Magi up and launched another fierce wave of attacks, violently broke their bones and tendons.

The other Divine Magi were enraged badly, hurriedly launching

heavier attacks. Ji Xia and his clansmen began letting out muffled moans as well, while attacks launched by the enemies ceaselessly landed on their bodies. Blood spurted out from their bodies as well, and nearly transparent bones were exposed in many parts of their bodies.

“Abba!” Ji Hao let out a great growl, resounding across the sky. At the same time, he let out the Flame Dragon Sword, nine dragon fire pearl, mountain and river stamper, soul-shaping clock and that immoral sun streamer, which was the most powerful one and Yu Yu had warned him to not use it too easily, all together.

An indescribably bright light dazzled the entire area while Mr. Crow gave a long and resonant caw, letting out a raging stream of flame from a distance away.

Chapter 530: Deterrence

‘Dong…Dong…Dong~’… The triangle-shaped soul-shaking clock rang rapidly. The bodies of those Divine Magi who had been attacking Ji Hao swayed one after another, and their moves suddenly slowed down, as if they were all drunk.

The soul-shaking clock was a natural-crafted magic treasure. It was tremendously powerful and especially targeted at souls. Under the effect of this clock and with a slight carelessness in defense, the primordial spirits of ordinary cultivators would be forced out of their physical bodies. Struck by the clock ringing for a few more times, the primordial spirits would then perish.

Even if the target of the soul-shaking clock’s attack were under the protection of powerful treasures, the primordial spirit of the target would be severely injured inside the physical body if the grade of the treasure wasn’t high enough. With just a few strikes of the soul-shaking clock, the target’s life would be in danger if the injuries turned too serious.

Human Magi hardly cultivated their souls and primordial spirits; they simply nourished their souls with strong life force to strengthen their souls along with their physical bodies. Their tough physical bodies served as the natural protection of their souls, and could effectively fend against all kinds of soul-targeted attack.

However, the soul-shaking clock was way too powerful. Even these Divine Magi lost their eyesight temporarily and suffered a grave dizziness. They couldn’t stand steadily and felt that their souls were being squeezed out of their bodies after they were struck by the clock ringing. Fortunately, they were all respectful Divine Magi and had relatively high positions in their own clans. Some human Magi had learned some spells that especially aimed at souls from Evening Moon, one of the ‘nine moons’ of Yu Clan, which was specialized in the study of soul. Therefore, these Divine

Magi all had numerous kinds of powerful magic talismans, which could effectively fend against soul-targeted attacks.

Oddly-shaped talismans made from different materials lit up one after another, releasing black smoke, mist or hazy silhouettes of all kinds of legendary creatures, covering every opening on the bodies of these Divine Magi. Specially-crafted talismans carried with these Divine Magi were triggered, shielding their owners against the chimes of the soul-shaking clock.

A Divine Magi, whose eyes, nostrils, mouth, and ears were all blocked by small snakes condensed from black smoke, shouted out hoarsely, “Who dares to stir a finger into trouble between Southern Wasteland clans?”

Before his voice faded, the mountain and river stamper smashed directly down. This poor Divine Magi, who hadn’t yet managed to stabilize his body, gave a great howl in pain while the mountain and river stamper landed straight onto his head. Divine Magi had especially tough bodies, yet, the mountain and river stamper generated a thunderous bang against his head. Along with a dazzling wave of fire sparkles, it dented a half of his head and forced streams of blood out.

Those small black smoke snakes that blocked his eyes, ears, mouth and nostrils were shattered right away by the mountain and river stamper. The soul-shaking clock’s chimes lingered in his body, violently shaking his soul. Half of his head was damaged already, and before he could heal his wound, the clock chimes reached over without an end. This Divine Magi howled out once again and as his body swayed, the Flame Dragon Sword had already pierced into his chest.

“Watch out everybody!” The elderly Divine Magus with the fiery dragon flag held in his hands roared out. Ninety-nine fiery dragons coiled around his body, because of which, he wasn’t affected too much by the soul-shaking clock. But at that moment, Ji Hao wielded the immemorial sun streamer with all of his powers.

Extremely thin beams of essence sun fire swept across all over the sky. Within the blink of an eye, over ten fiery dragons were sliced into pieces, while over ten Divine Magi had their limbs cut off by essence sun fire. The dreadful lethality of the immemorial sun streamer made this elderly Divine Magus unable to help but yell out to warn the others.

Followed by a quick series of clangs, the nine dragon fire pearl zipped fiercely around, striking the heads of many Divine Magi like a bullet.

The flame surging out of the nine dragon fire pearl could do no harm to those Divine Magi as they were all Southern Wasteland people and all possessed the special ability to manipulate fire. However, the nine dragon fire pearl had stunning rigidity. Therefore, when the fire pearl knocked on the heads of those Divine Magi at lightning speed, those Divine Magi only felt countless stars dazzling before their eyes and for a short while, they didn't even know what to do.

The Flame Dragon Sword roared, mountain and river stamper smashed down over and over again, and the nine dragon fire pearl struck everyone's face swollen. Even worse, the dagger-like sharp light beams condensed from essence sun flame had been slicing all over the area. With these extremely powerful treasures, those over fifty Divine Magi had all been pushed into an unprepared situation by Ji Hao alone.

Ji Xia and the other Gold Crow clansmen immediately rejoiced with wild excitement. They rushed up and launched a crazy wave of fierce attacks on the few Divine Magi who were the nearest to them, making the few Divine Magi howl out hoarsely. After a violent series of attacks, these Divine Magi were totally out of shape and nearly died due to exhaustion of life-force.

From the vehicle, Zhu Rong Long and the other seven Divine Magi trod on fiery clouds, flying over with tens of Zhu Rong Country's Magus Kings. Seeing those people who were beaten up

by Ji Hao, Zhu Rong Long growled out in range, “How dare you! How dare you offend Earl Yao?! Kneel, kneel down now and apologize to Earl Yao! Otherwise, you will all die!”

Zhu Rong Long shouted out resonantly. That divine fiery power of his, which only belonged to possessors of the Fire Gold bloodline spread out fiercely and overwhelmingly suffused the entire space. It made all those Southern Wasteland Divine Magi widely pop out their eyes in shock, not knowing how to react for quite a while.

What actually happened just now was Ji Hao rushing over and directly launching attacks on them with a few dreadfully powerful treasures. Ji Hao had nearly beaten a few of them to death, but how was it their fault?!

The elderly Divine Magi with a fiery flag held in his hands looked at Zhu Rong Long stunned. He had been living in Pu Ban city for many years, and of course he knew about Zhu Rong Long. Zhu Rong Long was the leader of Zhu Rong, the Fire God’s guards when Zhu Rong was in Pu Ban city. He was one of the most trusted subordinates of Zhu Rong!

And who was Zhu Rong? Zhu Rong was the dominator of the entire Southern Wasteland, and all Southern Wasteland clans were at Zhu Rong’s beck and call. Any clan that dared to go against Zhu Rong would be exterminated without a doubt.

“Lord Long!” The elderly Divine Magi leaned his body and dodged the Flame Dragon Sword that was coming at his chest, then shouted out in a loud and clear voice, “This group of scoundrels attacks out Southern Wasteland Market and injured many boys of mine. We spent quite an effort to locate them, and now we’re trying to arrest them!”

“Bullshit!” Ji Hao yelled in a harsh voice, “How can my, Earl Yao’s father be a scoundrel?! You bunch of bastards, are you colluded with the non-humankind and trying to murder my father to hurt me, and to take revenge for those non-humankind who had

died miserably in Evil Dragon Bay?!”

Hearing Ji Hao, the elderly Divine Magus and all the other Southern Wasteland Divine Magi all stared dumbfounded at Ji Hao, unable to say a word.

Could he be more ridiculous?! Ji Xia had indeed injured a lot of people back in Southern Wasteland Market. Although no one was killed, considerable damage was actually done to the Southern Wasteland Market. For what he did, these Southern Wasteland Market guards were trying to get him arrested, and this was completely reasonable; even Emperor Shun didn’t say anything about this.

How on earth did it become that they colluded with the non-humankind and intentionally tried to hurt Ji Hao to take revenge for the non-humankind?! This was such a heavy and serious accusation that they didn’t seem to be able to cope with it!

The elderly Divine Magus leapt up as if his butt was burned by fire, then yelled at Ji Hao loudly, “Earl Yao, you have to be reasonable! How did we collude with the non-humankind?!”

While speaking, the elderly Divine Magus’s voice dropped lower and lower. Ji Hao had already trod on a fiery cloud and flew up to Ji Xia, quickly kneeled on the fiery cloud and kowtowed to Ji Xia for a few times, then said, “Abba, how did you and all these uncles come? I was planning to send my people to get you. Ahyaya, how did you all become Divine Magi? It’s only been a few years since I saw you the last time!”

The group of Southern Wasteland Market Magi shut their mouths, all looking at the elderly Divine Magus with weird looks.

“This…” The elderly Divine Magus who was holding a fiery flag came from Fire Dragon Clan, and Yao Kaiyuan was one of his direct descendants. Therefore, among all these people, he tried the hardest to capture Ji Hao, he was also the one who fought the hardest.

Nevertheless, how could any of them know that Ji Xia was Ji Hao's father?

The Elderly Divine Magus felt like he had suddenly stepped on a giant pile of bulls*it when he was happily walking on a broad road; what and unforeseen disaster?!

"Who dares to bully Man Man's uncle Ji Xia?!" Man Man rode on Mr. Crow's back, swiftly zipped over and growled with an extremely domineering tone, "Are you rising in rebellion?! Are you trying to be the enemy of Zhu Rong family?! Zhu Rong Long, chop them all!"

The group of Southern Wasteland Market Divine Magi instantly lowered their heads, daring not to say a word.

Chapter 531: Apologize

“Ki...hm, Hao, you’re taller now!” Ji Xia patted hard on Ji Hao’s shoulder and said. He was going to call Ji Hao ‘kiddo’ as he used to do back in Gold Crow Clan, but seeing the faintly sensible stateliness of Ji Hao and his taller, muscular body that made him look just like grown man, Ji Xia instantly changed his words.

Back then, when he left Southern Wasteland, Ji Hao was just a child. But after years of cultivation, no matter from which angle one looked, Ji Hao was now an adult.

“You’re just too thin, like your Amma. You don’t look much like me, you Abba.” Carefully looking at Ji Hao from head to toe, Ji Xia disappointedly shook his head while reaching his right arm out, waving in front of Ji Hao and showing his huge muscles.

The group of Gold Crow Clan warriors also looked at Ji Hao with the same look Ji Xia had. Just as Ji Xia said, Ji Hao was tall and even a bit scrawny. Although he had already reached the average height of adults, he was still around two feet shorter than Ji Xia, not to mention how strong Ji Xia was. Ji Xia’s arm was as thick as Ji Hao’s thigh!

“It’s nice to look like Amma!” Ji Hao delightfully looked at his own body and said. After seriously asking himself, Ji Hao nodded and agreed that it was better to look like Qing Fu.

In his previous life, his name was Qing Long, which literally meant ‘cyan dragon.' Dragons were suavely long and slim. Had anyone ever seen a mountain-like fat dragon?

“Hm, it’s time for you to find a girl and get married.” Ji Xia pondered for a while, then gave a big warm grin and continued, “Well, you’re a bit thin, but that’s fine, hehe. Ji Hao, your Abba and Amma have gotten you three brothers and a sister. The three little boys are all strong, like me!”

Ji Hao's face twitched, looking at Ji Xia stunned. Then he yelled out in confusion, "Three brothers? A sister? Abba, how long have I left our clan?! And yet I have four brothers and sisters now?!"

Ji Hao reached his hand out, counting his fingers while looking at Ji Hao, and said in a serious tone, "I said your Amma and I have gotten you three brothers and a sister. Well, if we count all your sisters and brothers in, that will be twelve in total! That was your Amma's call...Your Amma made the call instead of me, and I, your Abba didn't do any...bad things. Well, your Amma let me have a few more wives during the past few years."

Ji Hao felt like being struck by a heavy dizziness, that he even swayed his body and took a step back.

He reached his pair of hands out, counted his fingers with some solid difficulties and calculated for a while, like a child who had just learned using numbers. 'Twelve sisters and brothers?! Four are parented by my Amma and Abba? How many years have I left Southern Wasteland? About four years... that means they had a new baby every year?!' yelled Ji Hao in his head.

Ji Xia rubbed his hands a bit embarrassedly, looked at Ji Hao and murmured with a muffled voice, "Well, this, Hao... you can't blame me for this. A lot of things in the clan have changed during these few years. For example, the map that you left at home, leading to our ancestors' tombs... I have found the tombs!"

Ji Hao's eyes suddenly shone. He looked at Ji Xia, then glanced at the eighteen uncles of his who were standing behind Ji Xia and had all reached the level of Divine Magi. He then suddenly threw a punch at his own palm, and said, "Alright, let's talk about these things later. Now we should solve this problem at first."

While sneering, Ji Hao wielded his sleeve and instantly, a raging fire rose from the Gold Crow cloak of his, making Ji Hao look as magnificent as the Fire God himself. Ninety-nine Gold Crows patterns flew out of the cloak, transforming into human-head-

sized Gold Crows, hovering around Ji Hao and making him seem to be even more powerful.

Earl Yao's official stamper was floating around his head, on which patterns of beautiful natural sceneries flashed constantly. Those patterns represented nothing else but the landscape of Yao Mountain area. Ji Hao showed the whole image of Yao Mountain area to represent his position. At the same time, he pointed his finger at the elderly Divine Magi and began shouting in a harsh tone.

"Which clan you idiots are from? A bunch of stupid things! Are you rebelling?! Did you collude with the non-humankind?!"

"I am Earl Yao, Ji Hao. This title was conferred by Emperor Shun himself, and this is my Abba, Ji Xia, the clan leader of Gold Crow Clan, Southern Wasteland. He also is the chef warrior commander of prince Zhu Rong Tonggong's private army! By attacking him, you did not only offend me, but you have also offended Prince Zhu Rong Tonggong!"

"Right! Uncle Ji Xia is my big brother's warrior commander! Gold Crow Clan warriors were all taken as Gold Crow Army under my big brother's lead. You're dead, my big brother is quite mean, even meaner than some women. Since you have offended his warriors, he might lay a finger on your entire clan."

Man Man stood beside Ji Hao, making this sound even worse while waving her pinky fists towards the elderly Divine Magi with a threatening look.

Sweat flowed down from the elderly Divine Magi's forehead stream after stream. He looked at Ji Hao and Man Man, and couldn't let out a single word for a long while. Ji Hao was indeed Earl Yao, but Fire Dragon Clan had earls and marquis too. Those people were also conferred with noble titles by the human emperor. Furthermore, Fire Dragon Clan was much more powerful than Gold Crow Clan, and some noble titles possessed by their

clansmen were conferred by old human emperors thousands of years ago. Those Fire Dragon Clan earls and marquis were clearly with much more potential than Ji Hao. If Ji Hao were alone with his Gold Crow Clan, this elderly Divine Magi from Fire Dragon Clan would never be afraid of him.

Nevertheless, Man Man spoke out the name of Zhu Rong Tonggong. In Southern Wasteland, Zhu Rong Tonggong was truly a dreadful one. As Zhu Rong's oldest son, he would surely become the next Fire God, and also the Great Libation of human government. Moreover, he would also become the most powerful Maguspriest among the entire human clan. Zhu Rong was the dominator of all Southern Wasteland Clan. Therefore, anyone who had offended Zhu Rong Tonging would have to expect for death.

"Misunderstanding! All misunderstanding!" Thinking of some horrible possibilities, the elderly Divine Magi instantly shouted out loud, "All because that stupid kid, Yao Kaiyuan, that reckless boy has offended you, dear old Lord Ji Xia. I am going to bring him to you right now and let him apologize to you to admit his crime and ask for punishment."

Ji Xia turned around, looked at his clansmen with a badly twisted, extremely weird look, and said, "I, Ji Xia, am not even fifty yet... old lord? Am I old?"

After stepping into the level of Divine Magi, Ji Xia's lifespan had naturally extended to ten-thousand years. If he could attain some life-prolonging magic medicines in the future, the lifespan of three to five thousand more years wouldn't be a problem for him at all. Compared with his long lifespan, his current age of as less than fifty could just be counted as young and juicy.

All Gold Crow Clan people laughed out loud at Ji Xia with narrowed eyes.

They were still in shock about the sudden change in Ji Hao's social status. Earl Yao? How did Ji Hao, the pants-less little boy

running around all day, growing bit by bit under their eyes, become Earl Yao? And this title seemed to be quite something, didn't it?

In less than a quarter of an hour, Yao Kaiyuan, who was already freaked out, was brought over by the elderly Divine Magus, tremblingly kneeling in front of Ji Hao.

He slapped himself loudly over and over again while wailing desperately, "Lord Earl Yao, forgive me! Forgive me! I truly didn't know that he was your father! Ah, Ah, I just thought of some tiny conflicts between us back then, and my look changed slightly. Then I was nearly slapped to death by old lord Ji Xia. I...I...did not do anything wrong!"

Yao Kaiyuan burst into a torrent of tears because of the fear and almost fainted.

A bit bashfully, Ji Xia rubbed his own nose. It seemed to be true that Yao Kaiyuan did nothing but change his look, following Ji Xia throwing a heavy slap on his face. Yao Kaiyuan was only a Senior Magus with around a hundred awakened Magus Acupoints, and that slap launched by Ji Hao did nearly kill him.

Ji Hao shook his head and sighed, and said, "Well, I don't wanna haggle over too much. Your Fire Dragon Clan shall compensate my father and these uncles of mine for their medical charges, then we shall call an end to this."

After around half an hour, the vehicle wrapped in fiery cloud rose again into the sky, flying towards Fine Jade Snow Palace.

Chapter 532: Talking at Night

In the Fine Jade Snow Palace, on the platform by the lake, a few long jade tables were placed in a straight line. Hundreds of beautiful girls had been continuously serving all kinds of fine wine and delicate dished to the tables.

Hundreds of Gold Crow Clan sturdy men had changed into luxurious long silk robes and comfortable leather boots made from spirit beasts' skin, with their hair perfectly brushed. They were holding wine cups made from pure gold and fine jade, laughing loudly towards the sky while enjoying the wine, the food, and all kinds of fresh fruits, as much as they wanted. They just felt that this was exactly how great the life should be.

The sky over Pu Ban city was filled with dark clouds, with snowflakes drifting down along the fierce wind. But Ji Hao had set a magic formation in this area with hundreds of flags, forcibly dispelling all clouds within the whole sky area upon the Fine Jade Snow Palace, which was with a radius of hundreds of miles. Splendid starlight poured down like water streams, making the palace, the garden and the thick layer of accumulated snow on the ground, breathtakingly beautiful.

Numerous boats had been quietly moving on the lake surface, with lanterns hanging on the prows. Strong and muscular fishermen had been singing and fishing, and once a big fish was caught, it would be sent into the kitchen, cooked into delicious dishes and served immediately.

Fishes in this lake were delicious, and the chefs working in Ji Hao's palace had great culinary skills. With unstinted all kinds of precious spices, the fish dishes tasted absolutely amazing, making these Gold Crow men unable to stop praising, with their mouths covered in oil.

On the edge of the platform, Ji Xia and Ji Hao sat by a small

table, facing each other. Countless delicious dishes and great abundant wine were served on the table. While wolfing and gulping, Ji Xia was speaking glowingly of the changes that happened during these couple of years to Ji Hao.

Man Man had unexpectedly changed her usual vivacious manner. Instead, she quietly held a large vat of wine, standing by the table and constantly pouring wine to Ji Xia and Ji Hao's cups, while gently telling those maids to replace empty dishes with new cuisines. This gentle and quiet behavioral pattern of Man Man made Ji Hao feel rather weird. After every sip of wine, he would subconsciously cast a glance as\t Man Man, worrying if Man Man was cursed or simply possessed by some devil. Otherwise, how could she suddenly change into this?

Ji Hao told Ji Xia about how he came to Pu Ban city with Si Wen Ming, joined the Magi Palace as an apprentice, made a few small contributions then went to Chi Ban Mountain and fought the war. Afterward, he gained Yu Yu's help and killed countless non-humankind, because of which, he made a great contribution. He told Ji Xia almost everything that happened to him after he left home.

Hearing Ji Hao, Ji Xia would take a long gasp in shock from time to time, pop his eyes out and ask Ji Hao about the details, such as the powers and numbers of those non-humankind beings and those powerful great machines used by them, which were far more powerful than weaponry of the humankind. All this made Ji Xia feel like he was listening to some fantasy story. After all, Gold Crow people had always been living in Southern Wasteland jungle. How could they ever know that the outside world was actually so colorful, interesting and also dangerous and even terrifying sometimes?

"Yao, you're Earl Yao now!" After spent quite a long while in wonder, Ji Xia patted his own head and said.

"Earl Yao, Earl Yao... hehe, my, Ji Xia's son is now Earl Yao!" Ji

Xia patted his head hard with the heavy palm of his, even causing a series of muffled booms like a buzzing bell. He delightfully looked at Ji Hao with a huge grin on his face, repeating this sentence over and over again, 'My boy is an earl now, entitled by the human emperor himself!'

Ji Hao looked at Ji Xia with an honest smile. He was Earl Yao now. When using this title to deal with those outsiders, Ji Hao was indeed a bit proud of himself. However, when facing Ji Xia, things like the noble title of Earl Yao, hundreds of millions of clansmen, were just like drifting clouds and flowing water to him. Instead, being able to see the pure and simple smile of his father who was nearly drunk, to sense his father's happiness which came straight from the heart because of his achievements; to have this moment when he and his father could look at each other in the eyes and laugh... this was the most beautiful thing that could happen in this world.

"When I go back to Southern Wasteland, I'll tell the others about you, and I bet a lot of people will be shocked to death!" Ji Xia abruptly stood up and roared out towards the lake, "My, Ji Xia's son, is Earl Yao, entitled by the human emperor! Damn you! Bi Fang Clan, Fire Dragon Clan, Fire Phoenix Clan... all piss off!"

"My, Ji Xia's son, is Earl Yao, conferred by the human emperor! None of your kids is as good as him!"

The rumbling roar of his reached a thousand miles away. Fortunately, this whole area belonged to Ji Hao, so no unnecessary attention was caught by Ji Xia's thunderous roars. Only in a military camp in the distance, those warriors under Ji Xia's command abruptly stopped talking and laughing and remained quiet for a while. After this, tens of thousands of warriors who followed Ji Hao to Pu Ban city from Yao Mountain stood up together, raised their cups and cheered out towards Fine Jade Snow Palace.

Hearing all cheers and laughs, Ji Xia proudly sat back to his seat,

then began telling Ji Hao his own experiences during the past few years with a ruddy glowing face.

It was quite simple though. Back then, Jiang Yao and her husband Ji Shu accidentally gained a map, with the locations of Ji Xia's direct ancestors' tomb recorded on it. Later, their scheme didn't work, and the map landed in Ji Hao's hands. When Ji Hao left the clan, he left the map to Ji Xia.

Three years ago, Ji Xia was carrying out a daily patrolling task given by Zhu Rong Tonggong, passing by a wild area with thousands of warriors that was filled with active volcanos in the mid of Southern Wasteland. Suddenly, the map released its power, automatically dragging Ji Xia and over three hundred warriors into the tomb area.

After a complicated series of bloodline confirmations, Ji Xia and those clansmen stepped into an ancient tomb that was located in another small dimension. A stone monument was standing in the middle of the coffin chamber, recording the backgrounds of its owners. The tomb belonged to a Gold Crow Clan Master Supreme Magus named Ji Liao, and sixteen Supreme Magi, thirty-eight Divine Magi, three-hundred and sixty Magus Kings under his command. These people lived in the era of the three legendary human emperors.

Back in the era of the three human emperors, evil beings were acting amuck against the whole world. Emperor Xuan Yuan led human armies and fought against those evil beings for a hundred years, finally wiping the evil beings out in Southern Wasteland. Ji Liao was one of the major generals under Emperor Xuan Yuan's command. He and his warriors fought in the battlefront and were besieged by the army of evil beings. They had already been pushed into a deathly situation but decided to desperately strike back. Ji Liao and his warriors were circled by enemies and couldn't break out, and if enemies pushed slightly further, they would be destroyed.

Under such a situation, Ji Liao used his own spirit blood as a trigger and drew this dragon-skin map, giving it to one of his warriors and ordering him to take this map and break out of the encirclement to inform his clansmen about the location of his death. He did so his clansmen could find the place with the map, and collect all those Supreme magic treasures and other inherited treasures carried with him.

After Ji Liao set his spirit blood ablaze and sent that warrior out of the encirclement, he gave up on his own life and triggered a forbidden spell, perishing together with those devil beings. He opened this tomb up in the small dimension and suppressed hundreds of evil beings all at once.

However, no one knew what happened to the warrior who was supposed to deliver the map back the clan. But the map never made it back to Gold Crow Clan, and instead, it had been drifting outside all these years. Until countless years later, this map was accidentally attained by Ji Xia, one of the direct descendants of Ji Liao, and also accidentally, Ji Xia was dropped into the tomb as he was passing by the area.

In the tomb, Ji Xia partially inherited the great power of Ji Liao, his ancestor, who also was a Master Supreme Magus, and directly become a nine-star Divine Magus from a small Senior Magus. Gold Crow clansmen who entered into the tomb with Ji Hao inherited the powers that belonged to the other thirty-eight Divine Magi and three-hundred and sixty Magus Kings.

“What had been killing me was that the other sixteen Supreme Magi’ powers still didn’t find inheritors…” Speaking of this, Ji Xia’s face turned glowing red, “The powers of the sixteen Supreme Magi have to be inherited by direct descendants of our family. Therefore, your Amma had been forcing me to have more children!”

“Eh?!” Ji Hao and Man Man glanced at each other in shock, then both remained silent.

So this was the reason why Ji Xia had been working so hard on making children?

Turning around his palm, Ji Xia took out a human-head-sized, brightly glowing bead, that was wrapped in raging flame, put it heavily on Ji Hao's hand and said, "Hao, this is the power of one of those ancestors, the most powerful Supreme Magus among the sixteen. I brought it over to you!"

Chapter 533: Choice

The night was long, and all Gold Crow Clan warriors under Ji Xia's command were drunk.

Beautiful maids held them up from the ground, sending them to their own rooms for some rest. As for Ji Hao, he stood on the platform, which was tidied up already, looking down at the vast lake. The magic formation was shut down, and dark clouds gathered back up in the sky. A fierce wind blew across with large flakes of snow drifting slowly down onto the ground. A thin layer of ice had already appeared on the lake surface, and soon, snow accumulated on the lake, turning it entirely white.

Mr. Crow was drunk as well. He shrunk his body and huddled up on Ji Hao's shoulder while snoring, his body twitching from time to time. Many times, he nearly fell down from Ji Hao's shoulder. The pair of magic snakes was pretty much drunk, and by now, they coiled around Ji Hao's neck, with their own tails held in their mouths, and in a deep sleep. They let out smoke and fire from their mouths while snoring.

In front of Ji Hao, the divine bead that contained Supreme Magus Ji Xin's power was floating in the air. Ji Hao silently looked at this scorching-red bead, which was entirely wrapped in streams of flame and smoke, and inside it, a large star seemed to be blazing ragingly.

It had been through countless years, yet this bead still looked bright and crystalline. Even by simply floating in front of Ji Hao, it made him sense the terrifyingly great power contained in it. The power seemed near the great Dao of fire, that could even burn a hole out of the sky.

Once Ji Hao dripped his spirit blood on this divine bead, it would merge with Ji Hao's body, and the Supreme Magus blood that belonged to one of his direct ancestors would thoroughly remold

his body, making his power improve to an unimaginable level within only a few days.

Taking Ji Xia as an example, he has merged with the divine bead that belonged to Master Supreme Magus, Ji Liao. After that, within three days, Ji Xia's body had become as tough as a dragon's body, and his power directly reached to the level of nine-star Divine Magi. However, Ji Xia's fighting experiences were poor, and the experience he had at the level of Divine Magi was zero. If wasn't for this, with his current power, he could rival the tens of Divine Magi who hunted him and his warriors during the daytime alone.

After a Magus stepped into the level of Divine Magi, raising a star could take him or her an extraordinarily long span of time. Even a thousand year of severe cultivation might fail to raise a single star.

Nine-star, with this power, Ji Xia could be counted as a truly powerful one even among all Divine Magi. After all, countless Magi spent their entire lives to cultivate themselves but only reached two or three stars. If Ji Xia could smoothly manipulate his power, he would become a rather powerful man among all Divine Magi in Pu Ban city.

If Ji Hao merged with this divine bead, his power would at least reach seven-star.

Ji Xin was nearly as powerful as Ji Liao and was the most powerful warrior commander under Ji Liao's lead. He was more like Ji Liao's right hand. It was not hard to imagine that how many benefits Ji Hao could gain from this divine bead left by Ji Xin. Even if the power contained in this bead were not as great as the power Ji Xia had attained, it wouldn't be severely less than that.

In his spiritual space, the mysterious man silently showed up. From the divine bead, a stream of flame swooshed up while a slight trace of pure fire power drilled into Ji Hao's mind through the spot between Ji Hao's eyebrows and was gripped by the mysterious man

with one hand.

“Stars in the sky are roughly divided into gold, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, thunder, ice and some others, according to their natures. For the man who left this divine bead, his spirit star was named Red Fire. Among all stars with the nature of fire, Red Fire’s power ranked around three-thousand.” said the mysterious man in a bland tone, “But the sun ranks the first among all stars in the world.”

Pinching with his fingers, the stream of flame then dissipated. Then the mysterious man slowly disappeared, not letting out any more sounds.

Ji Hao paused for a second, then abruptly launched out. The mysterious man was right, how could he be confused by a divine bead like this? Since he was born in this magical world and now pursuing the great Dao and an immortal life, he should aim at the top for everything.

Among all stars with the nature of fire, the Red Fire only ranked around three thousand?

Although Ji Hao hadn’t yet found out the effects a spirit star would have on a Magus King, Divine Magus or even a Supreme Magus, but since Ji Hao had to choose one as his spirit star, he must choose the most powerful one.

Red Fire only ranked around three thousand among all stars with the nature of fire, not to mention the other stars with different natures. Stars were countless, so what was the rank of Red Fire among all stars? Thirty-thousand? A hundred thousand? Or even lower?

“Ji Xin, my ancestor, forgive me.” Ji Hao stroked this divine bead that contained a great power and an amazing opportunity that countless people would kill for. He slightly sighed and said, “You’re indeed good, you’re indeed powerful... but you’re not my Dao.”

The light in the divine bead sparkled slightly, and Ji Hao seemed to hear a faint sigh.

“Don’t worry, you’re our ancestor. I will select the most powerful one from my brothers to inherit your power.” Ji Hao gently stroked the divine bead and continued seriously, “If you’re not satisfied with those brothers of mine…Amma and Abba can have more kids. Don’t worry, it’s gonna be alright.”

Caw! Mr. Crow opened his eyes, gave a few caws that sounded still pretty drunk, then scratched Ji Hao’s ear with his claw.

“Ok, alright, I will find you a few female Fire Crows.” Ji Hao helplessly patted Mr. Crow’s head and said, “This time Abba and uncles came but didn’t bring you a few female Fire Crows, that isn’t my fault! Hm, relax, you will have baby crows, you will have plenty of them!”

Mr. Crow gave a few more caws, then satisfyingly closed his eyes and went back to sleep.

After the sun rose, Ji Hao served a basin of water for face-washing to Ji Xia’s room himself, then waited aside for Ji Xia’s wash and dress. After that, Ji Hao handed Ji Xin’s divine bead back into Ji Xia’s hands and said, “Abba, save this for my brothers… I have chosen my path.”

Ji Xia knitted his brows, confusingly looked at Ji Hao and said, “Kid, this is a treasure given by our ancestor. With it, I can’t say for sure that you will become a Supreme Magus…Well, in fact, I still haven’t figured out what Supreme Magi actually are…but at least it can make you a powerful Divine Magus!”

“I have chosen my path.” said Ji Hao while seriously looking at Ji Xia, “Besides, I’m not afraid of ordinary Divine Magi now.”

Proudly raising his head, Ji Hao said, “With the treasures given by my Shifu, those ordinary Divine Magi might even end up dying in my hands if they don’t have any special abilities. Therefore,

Abba, don’t worry about me. This is indeed a treasure, save it for my brothers!”

Ji Xia seriously stared at Ji Hao for a rather long while, then sighed and said, “Alright, save it for your oldest brother! As for those sisters of yours, they can’t have it. After all, daughters are deemed to join other families after marriage…Eh, treasures left by our ancestors can only be given to boys!”

A bell rang loudly and clearly, telling Ji Hao that he had a guest who came to visit.

Ji Hao and Ji Xia walked out of the room, ad once they arrived in the central hall of Fine Jade Snow Palace, they saw Si Wen Ming standing by the gate of the hall, his face filled with helplessness.

“Ji Hao, you kid have caught another trouble. Wuzhi Qi is now rolling on the ground and screaming in front of Emperor Shun, accusing you for killing his thirty-six sons!”

Si Wen Ming’s face looked so bitter.

Helplessly, he sighed and continued, “Just come with me. Emperor Shun wants you to clarify this…”

Abruptly, Si Wen Ming stared at Ji Xia in shock and said, “This… Ji Xia, your power, you…Divine Magus?”

Ji Xia’s eyes shone with a frosty light as he said in a deep voice, “That doesn’t matter. Who dares to accuse my boy? Are they bullying my Ji Hao because he doesn’t have anyone to depend on? That Wuzhi Qi, what is him? Ha, Abba will smash his head for you!”

Si Wen Ming’s face instantly turned even more bitter.

Chapter 534: Being Shrewish and Making a Scene

On their way to the Town Hall, Si Wen Ming seriously asked Ji Hao, “Did you do this with a good reason?”

Ji Hao seriously looked back at Si Wen Ming, said, “I never do things without a good reason.”

After hearing Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming’s face, that had been tightened all the time, loosened while he let out a long sigh of relief. He then gave a relaxed smile and threw a heavy punch on Ji Hao’s chest and said, “It’ll be fine as long as you have a good reason. Wuzhi Qi, that old monster can never make a big trouble.”

“Uncle Wen Ming, I have awakened all my Magus Acupoints. Becoming a Magus King, how would that work?” asked Ji Hao.

Si Wen Ming looked at Ji Hao in shock and asked, “So quickly?”

But after a short while of pondering, he instantly gave a big grin and continued, “It makes sense. Later, I will tell you in details... locating a spirit star can indeed be a bit difficult. But it can also be easy if you find the right way to do it.”

Looking at Ji Hao from up to down, Si Wen Ming then said with a serious look, “To you, it might not be a problem.” Afterward, he turned to Ji Xia and asked surprisingly, “But brother Ji Xia, how did you become a Divine Magus so suddenly?”

Ji Xia laughed out loud, then proudly told Si Wen Ming about the fact that Ji Liao had left a tomb that was luckily found by himself, and he inherited Ji Liao’s power in the tomb. The power left by Ji Liao required the bloodline of Ji Xia’s family to inherit, that meant only Ji Xia and his direct descendants could inherit the powers. As for the others, even if they attained the divine beads, they could never manage to inherit the power contained in them. Therefore, he had nothing to hide from Si Wen Ming.

Si Wen Ming clicked his tongue and called it ‘magic’ when hearing Ji Xia. He pondered for a while, then gave a heartfelt sigh and said, “General Ji Liao, he was such a famous powerful general under Emperor Xuan Yuan’s command. But then he suddenly disappeared… so I guess this was the reason.”

Gold Crow Clan, a weak, declining clan, a clan that didn’t even have a Magus King. But all of a sudden, some of their clansmen inherited the power that belonged to their ancestors, some even directly reaching the level of Divine Magus. Although the number of Divine Magi and Magus Kings of Gold Crow Clan still seemed to be a bit small compared with those powerful large clans, at least, Gold Crow Clan had already shown a sign of a rise.

Si Wen Ming looked at Ji Hao, and couldn’t help but silently wonder whether it was because Gold Crow Clan had gotten its luck back or it was because of Ji Hao, who had such a strong fortune that even benefited the entire Gold Crow Clan?

No one started another topic during the rest of their journey until they arrived at the Town Hall. Even from a great distance away, they heard a shrill howl coming from the Town Hall. Crying meant the voice coming out with tears, while howl meant the voice came out without tears. The howl came out from the Town Hall sounded just like tens of thousands of boars being hunted by hunters. That voice sounded crazy and hysterical, and was extremely unpleasant to hear.

Inside the Town Hall, Emperor Shun sat on the ground with his legs crossed, expressionlessly looking at Wuzhi Qi who was lying on the ground.

Tens of ministers had also been expressionlessly looking at Wuzhi Qi with tightened faces and glowing eyes, watching Wuzhi Chi rolling and howling on the ground.

“Emperor Shun! Will you hold the scales even or not?! Is there still a law in this world?!”

“Emperor Shun! I, Wuzhi Qi, is the one who bullies the others, I always am! When did anyone dare to bully me?!”

“Emperor Shun! Although I have many sons and daughters, only a few of them achieved the level of Divine Magus, and now thirty-six of them were murdered all at once! Thirty-six! This is just like gouging my heart out!”

“Emperor Shun! You are the human emperor, why don’t you just do your job?! He is such an extremely vicious bastard, why don’t you arrest him and kill him already?!”

“Earl Yao, Ji Hao, he murdered my thirty-six sons. I want his whole family buried with my poor boys! Is he from Gold Crow Clan? I wanna exterminate his whole clan!”

Wuzhi Qi lied on the ground, rolling all the time while his limbs crazily kicking and striking. Occasionally, he would roll to a pillar in the hall and kick on the pillar. An intensive vibration would be caused immediately in the entire hall, and countless spell symbols would emerge on the walls, ceiling, and floor.

If this hall weren't protected by the magic formation, this great hall would have been flattened by Wuzhi Qi long ago.

Emperor Shun remained silent. Hao Tao stood beside Emperor Shun and growled harshly, “Wuzhi Qi, stand up and talk! You claimed that Earl Yao murdered your son. When, where, why?”

Wuzhi Qi showed the whites of his eyes while faint black mist rose from his pair of eyes as he yelled loudly, “Why are you speaking all that nonsense?! My thirty-six sons were murdered by him, and this is the truth. You have to kill him!”

“Ah! I almost forgot!” Wuzhi Qi abruptly raised his head and shouted, “River Earl Jade Dragon was murdered by him as well! Emperor Shun, River Earl Jade Dragon was entitled by Emperor Yao himself, but he was murdered by Ji Hao. Ji Hao was nothing but a small Earl Yao, a little bastard who suddenly got rich. He

killed River Earl Jade Dragon!”

Emperor Shun’s look suddenly changed. He straightened his body and asked in a cold and harsh tone, “River Earl Jade Dragon was killed by Earl Yao?”

Wuzhi Qi exulted when seeing Emperor’s look change. He hurriedly screamed, “That’s true! That little bastard was just ruthless. I saw him chopped River Earl Jade Dragon with my own eyes!”

Wuzhi Qi only wanted to accuse Ji Hao and vent his anger, completely forgetting about the fact that River Earl Jade Dragon was killed by Ji Hao in Earl Yao’s mansion, and the weapon used for killing River Earl Jade Dragon was Polo Si’s spare sword. When did Ji Hao ever chop River Earl Jade Dragon?

“You saw it with your own eyes?” Emperor Shun couldn’t help but slap on the ground and growled angrily, “Wuzhi Qi, don’t be ridiculous! You said you saw Earl Yao kill River Earl Jade Dragon with your own eyes? And with your temper, you didn’t go save him?”

“The defense of his city is way too powerful, I dared not to!” Wuzhi Qi held his head high and looked at Emperor Shun as if this was totally reasonable.

“The defense of his city was too powerful, and you dared not to go save River Earl Jade Dragon?” Emperor Shun, Hao Tao, and all the other ministers were nearly dumbfounded by Wuzhi Qi’s words. What the hell?

Wuzhi Qi's face turned dark, then he murmured a series of excuses until he didn’t know what to say anymore. Therefore, he simply lied back down on the ground and started rolling and howling again, “Emperor Shun! You have to hold the scales even for me! You are the human emperor. You cannot cover up for that little bastard Ji Hao! He killed my thirty-six sons! I have worked so hard, making children since the era of the heaven emperor. No, I

only have…”

Wuzhi Qi opened his mouth but suddenly realized that he couldn’t figure out exactly how many children he had. Therefore, the coming words choked in his throat, making his face blush and ended up with him gasping loudly.

Ji Hao walked into the Town Hall behind Si Wen Ming, saw Wuzhi Qi rolling and howling on the ground at first sight.

Hearing the footsteps, Wuzhi Qi instantly raised his head, stared at Ji Hao with a pair of burning eyes. In the next moment, Wuzhi Qi gave a thunderous roar and transformed into a watery stream of light, dashing towards Ji Hao with his fist raised high, seeming to punch Ji Hao on the face.

“Ji Hao, you have to pay for the death of my sons with your life!”

“How dare you attack my boy, die!” Ji Xia roared out and threw a punch at Wuzhi Qi without any hesitation.

Followed by a thunderous bang, Ji Xia’s fist boomed against Wuzhi Qi’s fist. Wuzhi Qi stayed absolutely still while Ji Xia staggeringly stepped back. Yet, this heavy punch launched by Wuzhi Qi was managed by Ji Xia.

Ji Hao sneered, as a beam of fiery light dazzled from the top of his head while he gripped the immemorial sun streamer, seeming to launch a deadly attack on Wuzhi Qi.

Emperor Shun suddenly gave a ground-shaking growl. “What is this place?! It’s not a place for you to do whatever you want! Hao Tao, whoever dares to start a fight, arrest him and punish him with ten-thousand hammer blows!”

Ji Hao paused, yet Wuzhi Qi gave a shrill scream while slapping straight towards Ji Hao’s face.

Chapter 535: Suppressing

Ha Tao's look suddenly changed. He was the anchorage of protecting the law of the humankind, but Wuzhi Qi neglected Emperor Shun's order and attempted to attack Ji Hao right in the Town Hall. In an easy way, he disrespected the human emperor, and in a serious way, Wuzhi Qi was violating the law of the entire humankind.

"How dare you?!" A purely black, square-shaped stamper appeared on Hao Tao's hands. Meanwhile, a fierce stream of power descended from the air and transformed into visible black chains, swishing towards Wuzhi Qi.

Wuzhi Qi let out high-pitched, ear-piercing howls, but still disregarded Hao Tao and continued to slap towards Ji Hao. With his current power, despite the fact that Ji Hao had achieved a great improvement, he could still tear Ji Hao into pieces with his sharp claws.

"How dare you!" Si Wen Ming growled out in rage. Hao Tao had made his move, but it was already too late to stop Wuzhi Qi. After all, this old watery monster moved way too fast. Ji Xia was still stepping back because of the effect caused by the punch just now, so he could not manage to save Ji Hao. Therefore, at the moment, only Si Wen Ming was standing by Ji Hao and was able to launch a move.

Followed by a deep sword scream, the heavy sword carried on Si Wen Ming's back was pulled out, releasing a hazy yellow sword light. Si Wen Ming hacked straight down towards Wuzhi Qi's wrist.

"Si Wen Ming, you kid, just piss off!" Wuzhi Qi scornfully glanced at Si Wen Ming and yelled, while heavily flicking the longsword held in Si Wen Ming's hands with a finger. Along with a loud and clear 'clang,' Si Wen Ming's long sword was shattered

into thousands of bits, and Si Wen Ming was sent flying away backward while intensively vomiting blood.

Wuzhi Qi's right palm continued swooshing towards Ji Hao's head, just like a great mountain.

The strong pressure made Ji Hao feel hard to breathe, but suddenly, he calmed down and injected the whole stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao into the immemorial sun streamer. He gripped the six-foot long streamer with both of his hands, while raging flames roared inside the streamer, seeming ready to surge out.

"Bodacious Wuzhi Qi!" A sky-shaking roar suddenly came from outside the Town Hall, "That is my son-in-law, don't you dare do anything to him!"

A dazzling sphere of fiery light swiftly teleported into the hall from the outside, blasting in and reaching by Ji Hao's side in a flash. From the fiery light, Zhu Rong dashed out with a splendidly glowing long spear held in his hand, raising a deep yet resonating dragon roar, fiercely piercing towards Wuzhi Qi's right palm.

Wuzhi Qi was startled, hurriedly taking his palm back. Si Wen Ming was only a peak-level Magus King, and he could completely neglect him and flick him away with a single finger. But Zhu Rong was way more powerful than Wuzhi Qi. How could he ever dare to take this attack launched by Zhu Rong directly?

Swiftly withdrawing his hand, Wuzhi Qi then took a series of quick steps backward. The black chains let out by Hao Tao tightly coiled around Wuzhi Qi's body like countless serpents, giving a great pressure that suddenly froze Wuzhi Qi's moves. Ji Hao took a deep breath, then fiercely waved the immemorial sun streamer.

Dense essence sun fire emerged from the air and momentarily wrapped Wuzhi Qi up.

With only a shrill howl, Wuzhi Qi's fur was burned into puffs of smoke. The immemorial sun streamer was extremely powerful.

That pure and dense stream of essence sun fire drilled into Wuzhi Qi's body through his pores and soon, his skin was burned off.

"You little bastard!" Wuzhi Qi howled hoarsely in pain. His life-force was incredibly strong, such that his skin that was burned off speedily grew back in the span of a single breath, and then burned off again. This went over and over again, and that overwhelming pain almost drove Wuzhi Qi crazy.

"Enough! Stop, all of you!" Emperor Shun coughed loudly and said, "Earl Yao, just stop. Do you really want to burn him to death?"

Ji Hao gripped the sun streamer and hesitated for a while. 'Burn Whuzhi Qi to death? This 'suggestion' sounds truly attractive!'

Should he just stop as Emperor Shun ordered, or burn Wuzhi Qi directly to death as Emperor Shun 'suggested'?

Si Wen Ming walked over with big steps while coughing blood out, heavily patted on Ji Hao's shoulder and said, "Stop!"

Taking a deep breath, Ji Hao waved the sun streamer again. Huge streams of golden fiery streams roared back into the streamer like raging dragons, while the fire that had Wuzhi Qi wrapped up dissipated. Wuzhi Qi gave a loud wail and fell on the ground.

Gasping loudly and heavily, Wuzhi Qi stood up with a twisted face. His entire body was burned, and even bones exposed in many areas. He nodded and sneered towards Ji Hao, and said, "Good, good, good, Earl Yao, Ji Hao, I remember you! You shall expect for something nice!"

Ji Hao looked at Wuzhi Qi, as a strong intent of killing instantly rose from his heart. He responded with a cold voice, "Alright, I'll be expecting you!"

Ji Hao hated Wuzhi Qi to a certain degree. Wuzhi Qi colluded with Polo Si and attempted to assassinate him on his journey to Pu Ban city, which was actually not a big deal. But Wuzhi Qi had

actually deployed Huai Water army and sent River Earl Jade Dragon to raise a flood and attack his territory.

If he wasn't willing to spend that much to hire divine gods and build the Heaven and Earth great formation to shelter his entire territory, the great flood raised by River Earl Jade Dragon was powerful enough to kill all those more than a hundred million people living in his territory. If Yao Mountain City didn't have such a strong defensive power, the thirty-six Divine Magi sent by Wuzhi Qi might break into the city, and it was not hard to imagine what would happen to Shaosi, Taisi, Yu Mu and Feng Xing after that.

Not to mention those disciples in his dojo and Magi Palace apprentices he had taken in Yao Mountain are, during these couple of years, Ji Hao had spent quite an effort on cultivating those children. Those children were the elite talents selected from over a hundred million people, they were the future of the Yao Mountain area!

By now, the hatred between Ji Hao and Wuzhi Qi could no longer be neutralized.

Ji Hao had made up his mind that after this ten-year meeting with Emperor Shun, he had to find a way to kill Wuzhi Qi for good, even with all kinds of shameless and ignoble means.

A cold gust of wind came along with a faint wave sound. That was Gong Gong Wuyou and tens of his subordinates with long black robes bursting into the Town Hall.

"Emperor Shun, I heard that someone is slaughtering my Gong Gong family's people? Wuzhi Qi, who did this to you? Who on earth has the guts to do this?! Don't worry, I will certainly make him pay!" Gong Gong Wuyou yelled out in rage once he walked into the Town Hall.

"Little guy, you have no right to talk here!" Zhu Rong's body fluttered slightly while he looked at Gong Gong Wuyou and said

coldly, “What, are you trying to cover up for Wuzhi Qi and take advantage of your family’s power and bully the others?”

Gong Gong Wuyou proudly raised his head, looked at Zhu Rong’s slightly fluttered body, sneered and said, “Great Libation, since you have already returned to Southern Wasteland, you shall just leave without any worries. Who are you trying to scare by leaving a clone of yourself in here?”

A hoarse and old voice came from outside the Town Hall, “A clone of Great Libation cannot frighten you, then what about me, as an old man? Ji Hao is my little disciple’s man, who dares to bully him? Are you trying to provoke my Candle Dragon Clan?”

Candle Dragon Gui slowly walked in. He was holding a magic staff with poisonous snakes coiled on it and was surrounded by tens of Maguspriests with black robes and masks. While walking, he was coughing slightly and saying, “This old man is still breathing... hehe, the little guy from Gong Gong family, you’re not yet powerful enough to bully our Candle Dragon Clan people. It would be about right if your Abba came by himself.”

Gong Gong Wuyou instantly shut his mouth, quietly found his seat and sat down.

He dared to yell at Zhu Rong because Gong Gong family and Zhu Rong family had been hating each other for centuries, and everybody knew that. However, about Candle Dragon Gui, no one knew how many years he had lived. And such an old man, Gong Gong Wuyou indeed dared not to offend. If Gong Gong Wuyou truly turned such a powerful one into an enemy of the Gong Gong family, his father, Water God, Gong Gong, might strangle Gong Gong Wuyou by himself.

“Let’s talk some sense!” Gong Gong looked at Emperor Shun a bit gloomily and said, “Emperor Shun, we have to be reasonable! Things can’t be like this. Wuzhi Qi’s sons were murdered, but still, someone is bullying him. This can’t be right, can it?”

Emperor Shun smiled faintly, slowly nodded and said, “Alright, let’s be reasonable. Ji Hao, what reason do you have?”

Chapter 536: Reason This Out

Footsteps came one after another.

After all, this was the time of the ten-year meeting with the human emperor, and many earls and marquis had gathered in Pu Ban city. As this was not yet the day for the formal meeting, these earls and marquis had been visiting their own friends and having fun in Pu Ban city.

People liked gossip ever since the ancient time. The news regarding Ji Hao and Wuzhi Qi raising a tense conflict in the Town Hall was just like a hurricane that swept across the entire Pu Ban city within the blink of an eye. Therefore, groups of earls and marquis called their friends and dashed overs, as if their butts were burned by fire.

Wuzhi Qi was known as an especially fierce one. He was a famous great spirit beast ever since the era of the heaven emperor. Afterward, he was taken under control by Gong Gong, and after attaining a backer, he acted even more evilly than before. Among the entire humankind, except for a very few extremely powerful, large clans, almost no one dared to offend him.

Ji Hao was also a well-known young man during the recent few years. Not to mention the fact that he was an apprentice of the Magi Palace recruited by Si Wen Ming himself, during Chi Ban Mountain War, he was extraordinarily outstanding, being conferred with the title of Earl Yao only for the contributions he made for one war. Among the entire young generation of the humankind, he was a top-notch one.

What made Ji Hao even more impressive was he had actually beaten Wuzhi Qi up right in the celebrating banquet for the winning of Chi Ban Mountain war! In front of Emperor Shun and countless senior human ministers, this young man beat Wuzhi Qi, that old beast, up!

This time, Wuzhi Qi cried and accused Ji Hao of murdering his sons, and that too thirty-six of his sons! By now, they were confronting each other in the Town Hall, what a great show! How could anybody miss that?!

Last time when Ji Hao beat Wuzhi Qi up, many earls and marquis didn't manage to witness that due to the long distance between Pu Ban city and their territories. But today, they abruptly heard that Ji Hao and Wuzhi Qi had started another conflict, and one of them had Zhu Rong while the other one had Gong Gong Wuyou as a supporter. Even Candle Dragon Gui, this renowned old man, had also involved himself, how exciting! How could they ever afford to miss such a great show?

Large groups of earls and marquis rushed into the Town Hall with excited looks. None of them said anything, only crossed their arms in front of their chests and stood on both sides of the great hall, staring at Ji Hao and Wuzhi Qi from heads to toes.

More and more people were arriving, and within the span of a few breaths, at least ten-thousand earls and marquis had broken into the Town Hall. Added with the guards and assistants brought over by these earls and marquis, the Town Hall was soon suffused by strong power vibrations. The Town Hall, which could only contain thousands of people, was forced to trigger its magic formation. Instantly after that, the inner space of the Town Hall speedily expanded and soon, no border could be seen anymore. At last, at least fifty to sixty thousand people gathered in the Town Hall.

"It's Wuzhi Qi! Just like people said, it's this old beast!"

"Eh? How come he is burned into such an ugly shape? His fur was burned out."

"This was just fur, you hadn't seen him last time when he was beaten by that young man. You should have heard his howls."

"Is this Earl Yao, Ji Hao? Indeed a handsome young man who

dares to beat even Wuzhi Qi! Amazing!”

“Eh? Have you heard just now? Zhu Rong’s daughter and Candle Dragon Gui’s little disciple… hehe!”

“Wuzhi Qi’s gonna suffer today!”

“I’d love to see that. I assume this old monster hadn’t foreseen this!”

Tens of thousands of earls and marquis who came to watch the show, and their guards, subordinates and assistants, started talking without an end. The great hall was overwhelmed by a buzzing noise, as if a million flies were flying in the air.

Wuzhi Qi’s face turned green because of the anger. He showed his sharp teeth and looked at all these earls and marquis, but there were so many of them gathered together that no matter how hard Wuzhi Qi tried to make a scary face, not a single one of these ‘audiences’ was frightened by him. Tens of thousands of earls and marquis, despite the fact that Wuzhi Qi had always been a bold and reckless one, he dared not to say ugly words to so many earls and marquis together.

A steady flow of people had been surging into the hall constantly. More earls and marquis arrived excitedly, some impatient ones even yelled out loudly, “Wuzhi Qi wasn’t beaten to death, was he?”

“Eh, eh, this brother standing in front of me, oi, please step aside and let me have a look. Just a single glance… Wow, look at Wuzhi Qi’s face… so dark.”

“Ah, ah… his hair was burned out? So smooth…haha!”

Wuzhi Qi was completely enraged. He gnashed his teeth so tight that they even generated a creaking noise. He took a deep breath, silently blaming Ji Hao for all these humiliations he suffered today. Gritting his teeth, Ji stood in front of Emperor Shun and hoarsely roared, “Emperor Shun, my son and River Earl Jade Dragon were all murdered by Ji Hao!”

Turbulence was instantly started in the hall by Wuzhi Qi's words.

Wuzhi Qi's sons were murdered, this might or might not be a big deal, but River Earl Jade Dragon was a man with an official title conferred by a human emperor. Ji Hao killed River Earl Jade Dragon, this meant that Ji Hao had committed a felony by violating the rule of the entire humankind!

Emperor Shun didn't say anything, only looked at Ji Hao.

Hao Tao growled in a harsh tone, "Wuzhi Qi, you claimed that your sons and River Earl Jade Dragon were murdered by Ji Hao. Do you have any evidence?"

Wuzhi Qi leaped up in anger and yelled, "My sons were murdered by someone, and you ask for evidence?! I saw it! With my own eyes!"

Emperor Shun shook his head, still not saying anything.

Hao Tao weirdly looked at Wuzhi Qi and asked in a bland tone, "You said that you saw Earl Yao kill your sons and River Earl Jade Dragon with your own eyes, then why didn't you rescue them?"

Wuzhi Qi held his head high and answered loudly, "The defensive magic formation of Earl Yao's Yao Mountain City is way too powerful. I dared not to go!"

Many people in the hall started talking loudly. Hearing Wuzhi Qi, those earls and marquis just couldn't help but yell out.

"Wuzhi Qi, do you have even a slight little bit of sense of shame?"

"Watching your own sons being killed and you dared not try to even rescue them? Where was that fierceness of you, you old beast?"

"You shameless old beast, yeah just like people said, you're such an old beast!"

"Eh, you don't understand. Wuzhi Qi has so many sons and daughters, countless spirit creatures under his command. How

important could a few sons be?”

Waves of taunts came continuously, while Wuzhi Qi remained holding his head high proudly, looked at Emperor Shun and said, “I don’t want to die. Therefore, I dared not to attack Ji Hao’s Yao Mountain City, what was wrong with that? These silly birds are not wrong. I have many sons and daughters, and although I’m suffering a heartache for the death of my thirty-six sons, rescuing them might cost my own life. That wouldn’t be worth it at all!”

Many earls and marquis in the hall all burst in anger, unable to help but leap up, pointing at Wuzhi Qi and cursing him loudly.

What did this old beast say? All earls and marquis in the hall were ‘silly birds’? Was this old thing trying to challenge the entire humankind?

Emperor Shun pressed both of his hands down. Followed by his move, the waves of yelling and cursing gradually quieted down. He looked at Wuzhi Qi and said in a cold and strong voice, “You mean that Ji Hao killed your thirty-six Divine-Magus-level sons and River Earl Jade Dragon with the defensive magic formation of Yao Mountain City?”

Snorting coldly, Emperor Shun growled out in a harsh tone, “Then what were they doing in Yao Mountain City?”

Wuzhi Qi blinked his eyes, the upper eyelids and lower eyelids of his bumping against each other, causing a series of clear metal-clashing noise.

This equation thrown out by Emperor Shun had truly embarrassed Wuzhi Qi. Wuzhi Qi was agitated badly and came to Pu Can city only for bringing a lawsuit against Ji Hao. But after all, he was born as a spirit creature and couldn’t be as thoughtful as human beings. Therefore, he didn’t think about everything before he came. For this question asked by Emperor Shun, he didn’t think about it earlier, neither could he give an appropriate answer now.

“Well…this…” Wuzhi Qi turned to Gong Gong Wuyou.

Gong Gong Wuyou looked at Wuzhi Qi with an extremely darkened face. Earlier, he heard that Wuzhi Qi was screaming and rolling in the Town Hall. Therefore he hurriedly came over with his people. But since Wuzhi Qi couldn’t find an excuse himself, what could Gong Gong Wuyou possibly do?

‘This old monkey!’ Gong Gong Wuyou could only silently complain in his head.

“Emperor Shun!” Ji Hao, who was standing aside, took two steps forward and took out the dead bodies of Polo Si and his four Jia Clan warriors out of the space magic ring, orderly placing those dead bodies on the ground.

Seeing this, all those earls and marquis standing in the hall gasped loudly in shock.

Chapter 537: Commotion

Five dead bodies of powerful non-humankind beings were placed right in the hall.

Although their souls had all perished, the bodies of Polo Si and his four warriors still kept seventy to eighty percent of activity. Their hearts were still beating slowly while their blood was still flowing, and their internal organs were still about sixty percent functional.

The dead body of a Divine Magus-level powerful being would decompose only after all life-force remained in the body was consumed up. During this process, if a soul possessed and occupied this body or a slight little bit of remaining of the soul of this body regenerated a new soul for this body, this body with its activity could come back alive.

All earls and marquis on the scene had noticed the strong life-force remaining in the five dead bodies. They gasped loudly in shock while staring at Ji Hao, seeming unable to believe the fact that it was Ji Hao who killed them.

After the era of the three human emperors, Yu Clan erected Yu Dynasty in Liang Zhu City, and Yu Clan had gained a firm foothold in this world. Since then, wars frequently happened between the humankind and Yu Dynasty, but the intensity of the wars was far lower than wars that happened in the era of the three human emperors.

From that time on, even if some of those Yu Dynasty warriors still fell in battles, a few fallen Magus King-level Jia Clan warrior commanders would already make big news.

Divine Magus-level Jia Clan warriors were also called ‘battle kings’ among the non-humankind. For the enemies at this level, at least during the long years when Emperor Shun was sitting on the throne of human emperor, only twenty to thirty Jia Clan battle

kings were killed by the humankind.

The life-force of Divine Magus-level powerful beings was way too strong. For killing a Divine Magus, several same-level Divine Magi needed to cooperate perfectly when launching the siege. Otherwise, it would be barely possible to take the targeted Divine Magus down. And for Divine Magus-level Jia Clan warriors, their advanced fighting talents made them way more powerful than human warriors who were at the same level as they did.

Therefore, to kill a Jia Clan warrior who was at the level of Divine Magus was incredibly difficult, just extremely difficult.

A few elderly Maguspreists pushed and squeezed out of the crowd, walked up to the dead bodies of Polo Si and his four warriors, took out all kinds of oddly shaped tools and carefully collected a drop of blood and a small slice of skin and flesh from each of the five dead bodies. They then put those in containers and started running texts with special magic reagents.

“Divine Magi, they were indeed Divine Magi.”

“And they were as powerful as five to six star Divine Magi!”

“Divine Magi from the High Moon, Divine Magi from the High Moon!”

Abruptly, an elderly Maguspriest yelled out loud — Warriors from the High Moon were known as fighting masters among the non-humankind. Based on the same power level, a High Moon Divine Magus could equally rival two to three Divine Magi that came from other branches of the Yu Dynasty.

Polo Si was a pure-blood noble Yu Clan warrior from High Moon, while his four subordinates were all master-level High Moon warriors. The battle effectiveness of five of them together was almost equal to fifty to sixty human Divine Magi.

All earls and marquis on the scene realized the meaning of ‘Divine Magi from the High Moon,' because of which, they

couldn’t help but look at Ji Hao stunned, silently wondering what kind of ‘trick’ did Ji Hao use that allowed him to kill these five powerful non-humankind beings.

Ji Hao then flicked his hand. Followed by his move, four High Moon divine towers banged against the floor of the hall. These silver High Moon divine towers decorated with countless patterns of swords and blades were especially heavy. Each of these four less than a hundred meter tall towers weighed equal to ten giant mountains.

The floor of the Town Hall shook, and even Emperor Shun couldn’t help but suddenly stand up from the ground. Hundreds of Magi Palace’s master Magi and elders from those large clans instantly released a dreadful wave of power that made them look like hungry tigers which had caught a fresh piece of meat with its eyes. A few scrawny elderly Maguspriets, who seemed to stop breathing anytime, directly bumped Ji Hao away and reached their hands towards the four High Moon divine towers.

“Divine towers of the non-humankind, complete divine towers!”

“And these are from the High Moon! Look at these spell symbols shaped like swords and blades, these all could directly boost warriors’ powers up!”

“Ah, as I see, this spell symbol, if I can add it in my ‘bloodthirsty wolf talisman,' my talisman would be able to explosively raise the warriors’ powers by at least sixty percent!”

“Move, move, let me have a look! You bunch of bastards, just leave me a spot!”

A commotion was started in the great hall immediately, and when Emperor Shun stepped up and tried to take a close look at the four divine towers, the first of the few elderly Maguspriests who had suddenly burst with inexhaustible energy, had almost punched on his face.

Emperor Shun sat back to his seat a bit embarrassedly, then gave a loud cough.

No one paid any attention to Emperor Shun. Not only those elderly master Magi and Maguspriest, but even those earls and marquis also couldn't control their excitement anymore.

This was the very first time for the humankind to capture the non-humankind's undamaged divine towers, and these four towers were from the High Moon, which meant these towers could directly raise warriors' powers. If they could bring these divine towers back to their own clans and crack the spell symbols attached to these towers, then figure out the structure of the magic formation contained in each divine tower, an amazing improvement would be made to the military forces of their clans entirely. As a result, based on the same number of warriors, the battle effectiveness of their clans' military forces would definitely raise by a couple of times.

Everyone in the great hall was now yelling and shouting. Some elderly Maguspreists even rolled up their sleeves and attempted to climb up to the tower tops through the embossment on the tower.

Wuzhi Qi confusingly looked at the hall that had already fallen into a great mess, while howling torpidly, "Ji Hao killed my sons, he killed River Earl Jade Dragon!"

Again, Emperor Shun coughed loudly, but still, no one paid any attention to him.

Emperor Shun's face was slightly darkened. However, facing these crazy elderly master Magi and Maguspriest who were either serving for their own clans or the Magi Palace, not even Emperor Shun could do anything to these people.

Ha Tao suddenly burst out a resonant growl, "How dare you! Be quiet!"

Streams of black mist descended from the air while countless

chains condensed from black starlight falling from the ceiling of the great hall, along with ear-piercing clangs, swaying beside all those master Magi and elderly Maguspriests. Meanwhile, an extremely strong and suppressive power was released that made all those over excited master Magi and Maguspriests suddenly calm down.

The group of elderly people grinned embarrassedly while squeezed back into the crowd.

Many people had still been staring at the four High Moon divine towers without even blinking their eyes. Their faces had all blushed as they were silently calculating about exactly how much efforts would it cost to get these High Moon divine towers.

Hao Tao looked at these earls, marquis, clan leaders and elders standing in the crowd with a sharp pair of eyes while he shouted in a harsh tone, “Be solemn and silent! Do not forget where this place is!”

Emperor Shun slightly waved his hand and said blandly, “Earl Yao, did these four divine towers belong to…them?”

Ji Hao looked at the dead bodies of Polo Si and his four warriors, which were lying on the ground and stepped by those crazy elderly Maguspriests and Master Magi countless times, then nodded and said slowly, “That’s right. Those towers belonged to these five. The five of them had four High Moon divine towers with them… Take a guess people, what were they trying to do?”

Wuzhi Qi shut his mouth while Gong Gong Wuyou seemed to say something. But at last, Gong Gong Wuyou only glared at Wuzhi Qi in anger without managing to say a word.

Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui glanced at each other knowingly, then both started chuckling with cunning looks.

The great hall was now strangely quiet. All people in the hall glanced at each other with subtle yet obvious smiles on their faces.

Ji Hao threw out the five dead bodies of non-humankind Divine Magi. No matter how he managed to kill these five Divine Magi, the dead bodies were real. As for these four High Moon divine towers, hehe, noble Jia Clan warriors from High Moon had always been well known for their advanced assassination skills. Polo Si, as a powerful Yu Clan Divine Magi, and his four powerful subordinates, along with four immeasurably powerful High Moon divine towers bumped into Ji Hao, many stories could be speculated based upon this.

“What on earth had happened? Wuzhi Qi?” asked Hao Tao in a cold voice.

“I don’t know what had happened either!” Wuzhi Qi held his head high and yelled in anger and impatience, “All in all, thirty-six of my sons were killed!”

Wuzhi Qi pointed his finger at Ji Hao, gnashed his teeth and said, “You have to pay with your own life for this murder!”

Chapter 538: Confusion

“Emperor Shun... and all marquis and earls.” Compared to Wuzhi Qi who had been acting rather ragingly and violently, Ji Hao seemed to calm and unhurried. Every single move made by him seemed to be natural and unrestrained, making people feel them to be pleasant to watch.

Wuzhi Qi showed his teeth, turning his burned-furless head around. His neck had been extending and shrinking all the time, from tens of meter long to nearly retracted into his chest. Added with his little beady eyes and those sharp fangs in his mouth, his shrill and ear-piercing voice which was quite unpleasant to hear, and his hysterical cursing language, he looked quite abominable to all people present.

Only based on the difference between Ji Hao and Wuzhi Qi’s appearances, many neutral earls and marquis tended to believe Ji Hao.

“I will now retell everything that had happened from the very beginning.” Ji Hao pointed at Wuzhi Qi, sighed a bit helplessly and said, “As for all of Wuzhi Qi’s censures, such as I have to pay with my own life for his sons’ death...”

“You have to pay with your own life! If Emperor Shun wouldn’t kill you, I will do it myself!” Wuzhi Qi cared no more about what the others said. He burst into rage and screamed, and suddenly, leaped up and threw a punch right at Ji Hao’s face.

All those earls and marquis were enraged upon seeing this. What was Wuzhi Qi doing? Ji Hao was Earl Yao, his position was equally high as many of these earls and marquis on the scene. Wuzhi Qi attempted to kill Earl Yao right in front of so many earls and marquis. Didn’t this mean that in the future, he would do the same to any of these earls and marquis?

Gong Gong Wuyou’s look changed instantly. He leaped up

immediately, seeming ready to stop Wuzhi Qi. However, when Wuzhi Qi was still tens of meters away from Ji Hao, he suddenly let out a loud howl and weakly fell to the ground. Next, he held his stomach with both of his hands and began howling hoarsely. Wuzhi Qi's entire body quickly turned dark-green, while drops of sticky, poisonous liquid ceaselessly oozed out through his pores. Meanwhile, all kinds of weird noises came out of his body that sounded like ghost cries.

It sounded as if countless fierce ghosts were hiding inside Wuzhi Qi's body and had been crazily devouring his internal organs, bringing him endless pain.

Candle Dragon Gui, who was sitting next to Emperor Shun, slightly waved his magic staff, while showing an indescribable fierceness that would make anyone quiver in fear, on that wrinkled face of his, and said, "I recently have taken two little disciples. The youngest one is a girl, named Shaosi, who is capable of inheriting my magic. And Earl Yao, Ji Hao, is Shaosi's fiancé, chosen by herself."

While coughing, Candle Dragon Gui continued slowly, "Candle Dragon Clan people are never frightened by any threat that came from anyone. As long as we are on the right side, hehe, to those who dare to mess with us, do you really think that I couldn't kill people?"

Gong Gong Wuyou's look changed slightly again. He took two steps forwards, politely bowed to Candle Dragon Gui and said, "Master Candle Dragon, Wuzhi Qi didn't mean to offend you. He was just too sad for his sons' death...After all, those who were murdered were his sons!"

Candle Dragon Gui gave a frosty sneer while he cast a complicated glance at Gong Gong Wuyou with his green eyes, then slightly shook his magic staff. Following his moves, Whuzi Qi, who had been lying and twitching on the ground, instantly took a long and gasp deep for air, then weakly stood back up.

Glancing at Candle Dragon Gui in fear, Wuzhi Qi wiped that poisonous liquid oozing out of his body, then shut his mouth.

Not only Wuzhi Qi, none of those people who had been standing or sitting in the great hall managed to notice when and how Candle Dragon Gui cursed Wuzhi Qi. Such a dreadful, lethal method of cursing that could kill anyone without even being noticed made almost everyone in the hall unable to help but quiver in a sudden coldness.

Even Wuzhi Qi, this fierce and fearless creature, dared not to say or do anything inappropriate anymore before he completely dispelled the curse that had been cast on him just now.

Ji Hao politely bowed to Emperor Shun, then said in a gentle voice, “So now, let me retell everything that had happened from the beginning. But before I start, I, Ji Hao would like to present these four divine towers to Emperor Shun as my offering for this ten-year pilgrimage.”

Emperor Shun gave a faint smile, nodded delightfully and said, “In this case, I will thank you for this. These four High Moon divine towers... Good, good, very good! Ha Tao, record this, free Earl Yao’s territory from pilgrimage-offerings in the coming thousand years.”

All earl and marquis on the scene had their eyes turned red. They all stared at the four High Moon divine towers with greedy looks, but no one moved at all.

Ji Hao had already presented the four divine towers to Emperor Shun. Without question, Emperor Shun and his own clan would take one and study it. As for the rest three High Moon divine towers, undoubtedly, those would fall into the hands of the Magi Palace, which meant, Si Wen Ming would be the one in charge of dealing with these three divine towers.

Countless eyes were immediately fixed on Si Wen Ming.

By now, who cared how Wuzhi Qi's sons died anymore? This old beast had so many sons, not to mention thirty-six of them, even if the number was ten times, or even a hundred times bigger, those weren't their sons anyway. Who would ever feel sad for that?

Wuzhi Qi gnashed his teeth tight and caused a loud creaking noise while staring at Gong Gong Wuyou.

Gong Gong Wuyou sat on his own seat without saying anything, but with heavy eyelids, seeming like a statue.

Ji Hao bowed to all those marquis and earls in the surroundings, then told everything in detail, from leaving Yao Mountain city for Pu Ban city and being stopped by Polo Si and his four warriors who attempted to assassinate him.

Nevertheless, for killing Polo Wi and his five warriors, Ji Hao put all the credit on Zhu Rong Long and the other Divine Magi under his command, not mentioning himself at all. After all, he was only at Senior-level currently. Being able to harm Divine Magi merely with the Senior-level power and a few magic treasures would sound way too ridiculous.

"Polo Si and his four warriors tried to assassinate you on your way?" Emperor Shun narrowed his eyes and asked, "How did they know when you would leave Yao Mountain City and which path you would choose to get to Pu Can city?"

Ji Hao smilingly bowed to Emperor Shun and responded, "Wise as you are, Emperor Shun, I wondered the same thing. Therefore, I hurriedly headed back to Yao Mountain City after I killed these few reckless non-humankind beings. But when I arrived, I found that Yao Mountain City was under the encirclement by an overwhelming flood, and at least a million elite warriors and a hundred million aquatic creatures."

Sighing deeply, Ji Hao helplessly spread his hands and continued, "In fact, Lord Wuzhi Qi got it wrong. It truly wasn't me who killed River Earl Jade Dragon and his thirty-six sons."

Wuzhi Qi raised his head in shock, looking at Ji Hao, not seeming to know what to do.

Gong Gong Wuyou opened his mouth widely, also looking at Ji Hao in confusion.

Emperor Shun, Si Wen Ming, Hao Tao, and all the other ministers all confusedly looked at Ji Hao, wondering what kind of shocking words would come out of his mouth next.

Only Ji Xia gave a big grin. He was deeply aware of that Ji Hao, his son, who had been especially smart since he was little, would certainly confuse these people.

“When my people and I returned to Yao Mountain city, what had been waiting for us was truly an imminent peril, as an elite non-humankind army had already gotten into the city and nearly broken Yao Mountain City completely. The military force I left in the city wasn’t powerful enough, and they couldn’t fend against the intrusion of those non-humankind beings at all.”

Ji Hao then glanced at Wuzhi Qi. He bowed deeply to him with an ‘especially honest’ smile, and continued, “In that time of stress, it was Lord River Earl Jade Dragon and Lord Wuzhi Qi’s sons who led a million elite warriors and ten thousand Hua Water aquatic creatures to cross the border and save my Yao Mountain City from the great danger.”

“It was them who exterminated the non-humankind army that had attacked my city. But sadly, those non-humankind beings were strangely fierce. They even risked their own lives to launch deadly counterattacks. In the end, River Earl Jade Dragon and Lord Wuzhi Qi’s sons were all killed by those non-humankind beings.”

Spreading his hands again, Ji Hao said in a helpless tone, “Not only so, but the army of Huai Water aquatic creature was also destroyed as well. Not even a single small fish managed to survive...Emperor Shun, dear ministers, the non-humankind is so ruthless and heartless... We have to take revenge!”

The hall had fallen into a deadly silence. Everybody was now deeply confused by this sudden and huge twist given by Ji Hao and didn’t know what to say.

Chapter 539: Repeat

The great hall remained in an absolute silence. No one said anything, not even making a single sound. Everybody, including Emperor Shun himself, was looking at Ji Hao with a complicated look.

No one ever thought that Ji Hao would give such an explanation.

All people on the scene knew about Wuzhi Qi and his people. Ji Hao's Yao Mountain City had truly suffered a surprise attack launched by a non-humankind army, while Wuzhi Qi's sons led an army while crossing the border... Wuzhi Qi's sons might not go plunder the burning house of Ji Hao if they were suddenly stung by their consciousness, but if one said that they had actually lent a hand and saved Yao Mountain City from the non-humankind...

Hehe, one must be kidding, right? Even ghosts wouldn't buy it!

Wuzhi Qi opened his mouth while pointing his finger at Ji Hao, seeming to say something. But later, he pondered carefully for a while, suddenly hesitated and subconsciously turned around to look at Gong Gong Wuyou. He wanted advice from Gong Gong Wuyou.

Emperor Shun cast a weird glance at Ji Hao, pondered for a short while then shook his head, remaining silent.

Same as many earls and marquis in the great hall, Emperor Shun knew that many parts of Ji Hao's explanation were untrue. For example, how did Wuzhi Qi's sons and River Earl Jade Dragon led Huai Water army pass by Yao Mountain City?

Yao Mountain territory was Ji Hao's private property, and even Emperor Shun's private army had no right to enter into that area without an appropriate reason. If the Huai Water army wanted to pass through the territory of Yao Mountain, an official excuse with Emperor Shun's confirmation was required. After attaining

Emperor Shun’s confirmation, Wuzhi Qi needed to inform Ji Hao about it, to which Ji Hao would give his written reply. Only after Ji Hao gave his permission would the Huai Water army be allowed to enter into Yao Mountain territory and cross the border.

According to Ji Hao, Wuzhi Qi’s sons righteously and bravely helped Yao Mountain City, seeing the non-humankind attacking the city, and directly made a move to help. Consequently, they and the army under their lead were destroyed by the non-humankind. Every single word that came out of Ji Hao’s mouth when he said this was just like a hundred loud slaps landing right on Wuzhi Qi’s face.

"A non-humankind army attacked your city? Where are their dead bodies? Only these five? It can’t be, can it?" asked Hao Tao seriously.

Ji Hao spread his hands and responded in a serious tone, "These five dead bodies belonged to those powerful non-human beings who attempted to kill me. As for the non-humankind army that had attacked the city...I was so sad and raging when I saw Lord Wuzhi Qi’s sons dead that I threw all those non-humankind dead bodies out to feed wild wolves."

Once again, the great hall fell into a deadly silence.

Hao Tao looked at Ji Hao, then glanced at Wuzhi Qi. Instantly, his darkened face twisted. Afterward, he asked a bit confusedly, "So, where are the dead bodies of River Earl Jade Dragon and Wuzhi Qi’s sons?"

Ji Hao smiled and wielded his sleeve. Next, the dead bodies of River Earl Jade Dragon and Wuzhi Qi’s sons appeared in the great hall in a straight line. Showing up along with these dead bodies was that spare long sword that belonged to Polo Si.

For Wuzhi Qi’s sons who were trapped in the Heaven and Earth great formation, Ji Hao himself had left clear wounds in the vital areas of their bodies with this long sword.

Hao Tao walked to those dead bodies, picked up that eye-catching long sword and put it near the wounds, then abruptly asked, "Were these people killed by the same sword?"

Ji Hao showed a smile, and that smile of his contained a trace of shamelessness as he said, "Many of Yu Clan people use exactly the same type of long sword. The other long swords were destroyed. I kept this one on purpose as evidence."

Wuzhi Qi finally couldn’t hold back anymore. Instead, he yelled out angrily, "How ridiculous! Weapons of the non-humankind are incredibly solid. How could it be even possible that only one single piece of weapon was left on the battlefield? Ji Hao, do you really believe that these lies of yours can fool these earls and marquis in attendance?"

Ji Hao smilingly glanced at Wuzhi Qi, then wielded his right hand and released a stream of Yu Yu’s divine light. That thin and soft, water-like stream of divine light wrapped the long sword, which was held in Hao Tao’s hand and slightly squeezed. After that, cracking noise could then be heard endlessly. Tens of thousands of spell symbols lightened up on that spare long sword of Polo Si. However, Ji Hao had injected a slight little bit of the power of the mountain and river stamper into the divine light, and soon, this long sword let out a shrill scream as it got crushed to pieces.

Within the short span of a single breath, a top-grade sharp sword with countless powerful spell symbols was destroyed completely.

Ji Hao remained smiling while looked at Wuzhi Qi and said, "Wuzhi Qi, you said that I’m lying. Now, can you please tell the truth?"

Ji Hao then turned his body, spread his arms towards all those earls and marquis in the hall and repeated in a loud and clear voice, "Lord Wuzhi Qi, can you please tell me about the truth of this whole thing, from the beginning to the end, and from the

cause to the consequence?

Ji Hao then pointed at Hao Tao and Emperor Shun and continued, "Wuzhi Qi, can you please explain to Emperor Shun and Minister Hao Tao if your sons and River Earl Jade Dragon were not killed in the battle against the non-humankind army...the how on earth did they die? Did I kill them? Eh? Did I kill them in my own territory, in my own Yao Mountain City?"

Wuzhi Qi's pair of eyes dazzled with a blood-red light. He ragingly leaped up and intended to growl, but suddenly, a thick layer of dark ice emerged from under his feet, speedily spreading all over his body and sealing him up in a huge ice block within the blink of an eye.

Within that dark ice block, numerous spell symbols were sparkling and releasing a frosty sense of power while a dreadful stream of water power was surging around it. Ji Hao instantly turned to the two men with long black robes behind Gong Gong Wuyou, their faces covered in the dark shadow.

Gong Gong Wuyuo sighed slightly, stood up and said in a gentle voice, "So these are the cause and effects of this whole thing. Like I said, Wuzhi Qi is extremely grieved, that made him a little bit frenzied. That's why he rushed over and made the false charge against Earl Yao for killing his sons and River Earl Jade Dragon."

Giving a faint smile, Gong Gong Wuyou politely and kindly nodded to Ji Hao and said, "But in fact, Wuzhi Qi's sons and Earl Yao fought together and destroyed a non-humankind army. Wuzhi Qi has truly gone mad with the intensity of his grief. Therefore, he mistook the truth and almost turned this good thing bad."

With a slight trace of sadness, Gong Gong Wuyou bowed to Emperor Shun and continued, "Emperor Shun, Earl Yao and the army under Wuzhi Qi's command had joined hands and destroyed a non-humankind army, ruining their plan of intruding our core area. This is great, and I feel they deserve to be rewarded."

Emperor Shun slightly lowered his head and smilingly asked Ji Hao, "That non-humankind army was annihilated by you, how many were they?"

Ji Hao slightly curved his lips upwards, looked Gong Gong Wuyou and said in a deep voice, "That non-humankind army, which had nearly broken Yao Mountain City and killed River Earl Jade Dragon and so many precious sons of Lord Wuzhi Qi, didn't have a big number of warriors. They were only...around a thousand."

Next, Ji Hao's tone suddenly turned cold, "My Yao Mountain territory has newly been established. At this stage, I don't have too many residents and military forces in my territory and the defense is rather weak. As a consequence, a non-humankind army with merely around a thousand warriors had nearly broken my city, which is reasonable. Nevertheless, a hundred million aquatic creatures and a million elite warriors under Lord Wuzhi Qi's command had actually been exterminated by a non-humankind army with only around a thousand warriors. In this case, I don't think a reward is necessary!"

Wielding his sleeve, Ji Hao's look changed quickly as he looked at Gong Gong Wuyou, whose smile had already frozen. He sneered and said, "Still not humiliating enough? Reward? That many people were wiped out by a thousand non-humankind warriors, and you want a reward for that?"

Wuzhi Qi, who was sealed in the dark ice, burst into rage and gave a hoarse roar, while Gong Gong Wuyou's face darkened to an extreme degree. He pointed at Ji Hao, trembled in anger for quite a while. At last, he finally squeezed a trace of smile out of his face and said, "Earl Yao is right...absolutely right...Wuzhi Qi should be guilty of this, and will not be rewarded!"

The great hall fell into silence again. Did Ji Hao just play a clever trick on Gong Gong Wuyou and the entire Gong Gong family?

Chapter 540: Crack

"Alright, these small things have already taken too long... just go, everybody, go!" Si Xi walked out of the crowd, carelessly waved his hand and said, "This ten-year meeting doesn’t happen every day, and I haven’t seen my old friends for long. Let’s go drink, drink!"

The group of earls and marquis instantly burst into laughter, and at least sixty percent of them cupped their hands towards Si Xi.

"Earl Chong is right! It’s cold and perfect for drinking!"

"You're wrong, wrong... this is Marquis Chong now!"

"Yeah, yeah, Marquis Chong with an expanded territory... you should stand the treat this time, old brother Si Xi!"

People in the hall laughed and chatted happily, many of them greeting Si Xi. But at this juncture, no one paid any more interest to Wuzhi Qi, who was sealed in the ice, and Gong Gong Wuyou, who was with a truly darkened face. Except for those earls and marquis that came from the Northern Wasteland, who would care?

By now, all sane people had perceived that this time, Wuzhi Qi brought disgrace on his own head. Apparently, he was against Earl Yao Ji Hao for some reason, sneakily hiring a non-humankind assassin to murder Ji Hao. Meanwhile, he deployed Huai Water army to attack Yao Mountain City but didn’t think that Ji Hao was so powerful that he actually managed to kill all five of those non-humankind assassins and wipe the Huai Water army entirely out.

After all this, Wuzhi Qi, this old beast, attempted to make a false countercharge and came to Emperor Shun to accuse Ji Hao of killing his sons and River Earl Jade Dragon, trying to force Emperor Shun to punish Ji Hao for this accusation.

Again, he didn’t think that Ji Hao would come up with such a perfect excuse. Although everybody clearly knew that Ji Hao was talking nonsense to play a trick on Wuzhi Qi and Gong Gong

Wuyou on purpose, no one could find any fault in Ji Hao's explanation.

According to Ji Hao, Wuzhi Qi's sons and River Earl Jade Dragon bravely and kindly lent a hand when Yao Mountain City suffered an attack from the non-humankind army. In Ji Hao's statement, the Huai Water army passed by Yao Mountain territory and saw a non-humankind army attacking Yao Mountain City. Then, because of their loyalty to their own kind, they gave out a helping hand and ended up perishing together with the non-humankind army.

This explanation of Ji Hao was absolute shambles and even rascally, however, Gong Gong Wuyou had to chime in with him. If he didn't, he wouldn't be able to explain to all these earls and marquis on the scene, why the Hai Water army entered into Earl Yao's territory without permission, and how on earth did Wuzhi Qi's thirty-six sons and River Earl Jade Dragon died

Almost everybody knew the truth by now, but one just couldn't speak it out loud.

If Gong Gong Wuyou ever dared to admit that Wuzhi Qi did deploy the Huai Water army to attack and kill Earl Yao, Ji Hao on purpose, Wuzhi Qi would immediately become a public enemy, and Emperor Shun would be forced to give the order to arrest and even execute Wuzhi Qi right on the spot.

Even if Wuzhi Qi could manage to run out of Pu Ban city with his great power, the fact was that he had deployed warriors to try to kill an earl and colluded with non-humankind assassins to attempt to assassinate the earl on his journey. Moreover, he had even sent an army to try to break into the city that this earl lived in, and wreck the city. This unrestrained, crazy and reckless behavior would make all human earls and marquis his enemy, and force all earls and marquis to send their armies to encircle and suppress the entire Huai Water!

At that time, Gong Gong Wuyou wouldn't be able to save Wuzhi

Qi even if he went to the battlefield in person.

Ji Hao said that the non-humankind army that attacked Yao Mountain City only had a thousand warriors, and Wuzhi Qi's thirty-six sons and River Earl Jade Dragon and the army under their command were actually defeated and wiped out by a thousand non-humankind warriors. Regarding this wronged charge, Gong Gong Wuyou had to admit its factualness. If he refused to admit what Ji Hao said was true, and if any of all those traps contained in Ji Hao's explanation were revealed, Wuzhi Qi would die for sure, and Gong Gong Wuyou himself would have to take blame for the mismanagement of his subordinate. He might even be punished by Emperor Shun for it.

Therefore, Wuzhi Qi was sealed in dark ice while Gong Gong Wuyou played nice with Ji Hao and Si Xi stepped out to interrupt. After that, all earl and marquis in the great hall who knew the truth laughed out and started chatting happily, calling their friends and walking out together for drinking and fun.

Many earls and marquis didn't come to Pu Ban city too frequently, and because of this ten-year meeting, those earls and marquis in Midland finally gathered together. Many of them were old friends who hadn't seen each other for a whole decade, and now, it was the perfect time for drinking, chatting and bonding.

In the dark ice block, Wuzhi Qi showed his sharp teeth and roared in rage, attempting to shatter the ice and break out and start a life-and-death fight against Ji Hao. However, the two men with black robes who had cast the ice sealing magic seemed to be immeasurably powerful. No matter how hard Wuzhi Qi roared or tried to struggle in the ice, he couldn't move an inch; even his voice couldn't come out of the ice.

The thing had been settled; Wuzhi Qi's sons and River Earl Jade Dragon bravely helped Ji Hao for a just cause. They saw the non-humankind army attack Yao Mountain City and instantly decided to lend a hand to help. Killing non-humankind warriors who

surprisingly attacked the city could be counted as a credit. Nevertheless, the non-humankind warriors only numbered around a thousand, but these one thousand warriors had actually exterminated the entire Huai Water army. Clearly, the Huai Water army was way too weak, and this would be counted as guilt.

The credit and guilt offset each other, and therefore, Wuzhi Qi should just stay in the dark ice for a while to ponder upon his own fault, instead of coming out and making more mess.

Gong Gong Wuyou grinningly held Ji Hao's hand in a friendly manner, and nicely invited him to be a guest in his palace, "Earl Yao, are you satisfied with the view in Fine Jade Snow Palace? Last year, I bought myself a new piece of land in Pu Ban City and built a new palace, named Fine Jade Palace. You have to come and take a look."

Ji Hao also held Gong Gong Wuyou's hand and said in a warm-hearted tone, "I will, I certainly will. As long as Lord Wuzhi Qi won't kick me out with his stick, I will surely come to visit. Eh, Prince Wuyou, please do some talking for me. Tell Lord Wuzhi Qi that I truly didn't kill his sons and River Earl Jade Dragon."

Ji Hao looked at Gong Gong Wuyou right in the eyes while he continued, "Prince, you have to understand that I am only a Senior Magus. How can I possibly kill Divine Magi? Thirty-six Divine Magi and River Earl Jade Dragon's power is even more immeasurable. Furthermore, those more than a million heavily armored elite warriors and hundred-million aquatic creatures that had actually raised a flood... how could I possibly kill all of them?"

Gong Gong Wuyou felt that his heart had been bleeding, but he could only look at Ji Hao with a fake and embarrassed smile on his face, suffering the great heartache without saying anything.

Huai Water was an important water vein under Gong Gong family's command, and Huai Water had a strong military power. Nevertheless, so many Divine-Magus-Level powerful beings were

taken out by Ji Hao all at once. This was weakening the Gong Gong family's power. Gong Gong Wuyou was so sad and angry about his loss that he truly wanted to hack Ji Hao to death directly.

However, Emperor Shun and Hao Tao were sitting right beside them and had now been staring at Ji Hao and Gong Gong Wuyou with complicated looks.

They thought of those stupid things done by Wuzhi Qi, of the fact that Wuzhi Qi, that stupid creature, had actually come to Emperor Shun and yelled about this. They then thought of how hard Gong Gong Wuyou tried to finally fix this, to not make things truly ugly with Ji Hao and prevent Wuzhi Qi from getting into a real fix with those earls and marquis.

Gong Gong Wuyou's smile grew bigger and bigger. He held Ji Hao's hand tightly and said in an especially nice tone, "When you have time, you have to come to be a guest in my Fine Jade palace."

Ji Hao was grinning warmly as well as he held Gong Gong Wuyou's hand and responded, "I will, I will... if I have the time, I will certainly come to visit you in the Fine Jade Palace."

A stream of cyan light sparkled around Ji Hao's fingers while Gong Gong Wuyou's hand turned translucent, like a piece of jade. Their hands held tightly, generating a series of cracking noise. Following this, all of Ji Hao's finger bones broke while Gong Gong Wuyou's little finger was crushed by Yu Yu's divine light.

Taking a deep gasp simultaneously, Ji Hao swung his arm and took two steps back.

Gong Gong Wuyou took two steps back as well. After that, he politely bowed to Ji Hao, flicked his sleeve, turned around and walked right away.

Ji Hao gave a faint smile as he swung his hand again; his broken bones were all healed already.

Good, from now on, he would be against the Gong Gong family

until the end.

Chapter 541: Come Out to the World

Gong Gong Wuyou and his people left the great hall while a few Gong Gong family warriors carried the huge dark ice block with Wuzhi Qi sealed in it, following behind him.

After walking out of the great hall, Gong Gong Wuyou glanced at Si Xi, who had been greeting to many earls and marquis. He then walked into an alley with his people, keeping away from these ebullient earls and marquis.

Walking along the alley for a while, Gong Gong Wuyou cast a glance at Wuzhi Qi, who was sealed in dark ice and had still angrily gnashing his teeth. He cursed in a deep voice and took out a black jade talisman from his sleeve, handing it to a man in a black cloak, who was following closely behind him.

"Please, Master... this thing has caused too many troubles in the recent years. We have no choice but to let that man deal with him."

"Yes." The man in a black cloak took over the palm-sized jade talisman, which was embossed with countless patterns of spindrift, and responded in a deep voice. Afterward, the man’s body flashed and suddenly swished up into the air, moving tens of miles away within the blink of an eye, and soon disappeared without leaving a trace.

After the man flew up into the sky and reached about fifty thousand kilometers high, the black cloak worn by him blasted out. From his cloak, a dark and frosty sphere of watery mist surged out along with a strange and high-pitched scream. Meanwhile, countless tens of thousands of meters tall whirlwinds were raised from the air.

A tremendous and hazy silhouette that had a wingspan of tens of kilometers faintly appeared in the dark watery mist. As its immense pair of featherless wings flapped slightly, its enormous body instantly tore the air apart and zipped to over a million miles

away. In the span of a few breaths, it flew across hundreds of millions of miles.

The air in the front was suffused by a watery mist, while a rapidly flowing great river roared towards the southeast from the northwest.

The widest part of this river had the width of around a million miles. The drainage area of this river covered ten percent of Midland, and over a million different sized branches were located on both sides of this great river. Those densely distributed branches looked like blood veins of human bodies and covered a vast area.

This was Huai Water, one of the top-5 water veins in Midland, and was also the location of Wuzhi Qi's hometown.

The gigantic hazy silhouette with a wingspan of tens of kilometers folded its wings, and within the spreading dark watery mist, a tall and slim middle-aged man showed his face. This man had a weirdly angular face on which, a pair of eyes had been shining sharply with a cold blue light. Apart from his odd appearance, an ancient and profound sense of power had been releasing from his body.

"Wuzhi Qi, you old monkey, it's time for you to come out and stretch your body." The middle-aged man gave a faint and cold smile. Then, his body moved swiftly, flying towards the southeast along the main stream of Huai Water.

After flying for hundreds of millions of miles towards the southeast, he reached a spot where nine enormous branches of the river merged into the main stream. The waves in this area were strong and overwhelming, reaching straight to the sky. Although this was just a river, the meeting spot of the nine branches was over hundreds of millions of miles squared in area. It was a wide, boundless expanse of mist-covered water; it seemed to be as vast as the legendary East Sea.

Ever since the ancient era, the aquatic kind had the fastest reproductive speed and the greatest population. In the main stream of Huai Water, where the nine enormous branches met, countless fishes, lobsters, turtles and other aquatic creatures had lined up orderly, practicing battle formations while growling loudly. Although these were all barely human-shaped aquatic creatures which didn’t have much of human intelligence, under the guidance of a group of mature spirit aquatic creatures, the battle formations of these aquatic creatures had been moving properly, and looked quite like a regular army force.

The middle-aged man trod on a dark cloud, quickly diving down towards the water surface. Meanwhile, tens of gigantic-shaped flood dragons, who had been raising tremendous waves from the water, gave a resonant roar simultaneously. They transformed into human shapes one after another, walking towards this middle-aged man.

A sturdy man, who was transformed from a flood dragon, growled out from a great distance, "Alive human being, where do you come from? Do you know where this place is? Are you seeking death? Chop off your pair of legs as the passage, then get lost!"

The middle-aged man snorted coldly and waved his left hand. An iceberg appeared immediately in the air, falling down towards the head of that man along with a loud swooshing noise. The tens of strong men transformed from flood dragons didn’t manage to dodge timely and were smashed by the iceberg right on their heads.

Shrill howls could be heard ceaselessly. The heads of those tens of peak-level Magus Kings who were transformed from flood dragons were dented by the iceberg, which forced them to show their real bodies and fall back into the river. The tens of flood dragons floated on the water surface while broken scales of theirs mixed with their blood. Seeing this, countless aquatic creatures in surrounding areas started roaring and screaming together.

"How dare you!" A purely black dragon-turtle that had a pair of dragon horns on its head leaped into the air. This gigantic dragon-turtle with a mountain-like body opened its mouth and released countless fierce water arrows, screaming towards the middle-aged man like a heavy rain.

"Ignorant things, is this how Wuzhi Qi disciplined you?" The color of the middle-aged man’s eyes changed. Faintly, a vast, boundless water area with dark ice floating in it could be seen in his eyes. He then pointed his finger forwards, and next, a destructive thunderbolt descended from the sky, fiercely striking the dragon turtle's shell It broke the shell and squeezed out huge streams of blood mixed with smashed flesh, splashing everywhere.

The dragon-turtle was injured severely within a single moment, and the wave of water arrows released by it transformed into watery mist and dissipated in the air. The dragon-turtle howled and wailed loudly while bumping back into the water, sinking deeply down and not daring to come out again.

The middle-aged man laughed coldly, took out a black jade talisman given by Gong Gong Wuyou, and threw it into the water.

"Wuzhi Qi...Wake up!" called the middle-aged man with a deep and low voice.

The jade talisman sank straight down into the water, then transformed into a black stream of light, darting into the deeper area. In the deepest area of this river, which was fifteen kilometers away from the water surface, the natural water power was incredibly dense. It generated a great pressure which raised the density of the river water to an unbelievable degree; a thumb-sized drop of water had the weight of tens of thousands of kilograms.

Deeper down for around a million miles in a seemingly bottomless water hole, the water in this area was nearly solid and looked like diamond-like crystals. There was a black, round-shaped cauldron, embossed with countless patterns of spirit creatures and

ancient spell symbols, floating in the water hole. A young man with a comely face and a long black shirt was sitting in the caldron with his legs crossed, while countless divine spell symbols shaped like animals and plants swiftly flashed across his eyes.

The black light transformed from the jade talisman fell straight before the young man's face, blasted out and released a faint wave of spiritual power.

The young man in a black shirt showed the whites of his eyes, showed his teeth and gave a cold smile, then said, "Thirty-six sons died? What is the big deal? For useless sons like those, as long as I want to, I can have thousands more in a year."

"Ji Hao? Ignorant little boy... he is a nobody, and I can crush him with a single hand... why should I care so much about him? Let him enjoy his life for now, my own cultivation is the most important thing after all."

"River Earl Jade Dragon is dead? Hm, let him be dead. He couldn't even deal with a little boy, how could such a loser be a river earl anyway? Sooner or later, I'd smash him to death with my stick... it's even better for him to die before that."

"Hm? What's this?"

The young man in black shirt abruptly raised his eyelids as two streams of black smoke swooshed out of his pair of eyes to meters away.

Carefully reading the message that came from the jade talisman, this young man remained silent for a while, then slightly sighed.

"What a pity... what a shame... how annoying this is. I've been silently cultivating myself in this place for a hundred and twenty thousand years, and I can see the achievement right in front of me. However, for this coming up thing, I do have to make a move and fight for it."

Patting on the large cauldron he had been sitting in with both of

his hands, the young man in a black shirt said slowly in a deep voice, "Good treasure, good treasure. What kind of treasure are you after all? Whatever you are, I have stayed with you day and night for so many years... you shall just come with me!"

The black, round-shaped cauldron let out a loud buzzing noise while transforming into a black beam of light, zipping into the spot between the young man’s eyebrows, leaving a faint black, water-ripple-like mark on his forehead.

The young man then gave a long and resonant roar, following which, countless silver fur grew out from under his skin. In the blink of an eye, he transformed into a giant silver ape, rising towards the sky.

"I, Wuzhi Qi, am coming!"

Chapter 542: Come One After Another

This was meant to be an extra busy day with a multitude of things to happen.

Ji Hao followed Si Xi and his son, Si Wen Ming, with the company of Candle Dragon Gui and Zhu Rong. When he was getting acquainted with all those earls and marquis and human ministers, Wuzhi Qi, the real one, left the water eye of Huai Water and silently came to Pu Ban city.

Wuzhi Qi, who was tall and slim, and entirely wrapped in a dense layer of watery mist, slowly walked into Gong Gong Wuyou's new palace. He saw the other 'Wuzhi Qi,' who was sealed in dark ice. He snorted coldly and slightly pointed his right forefinger on the dark ice.

The thick layer of dark ice quietly cracked, transforming into streams of watery mist which slowly drifted away. The sealed 'Wuzhi Qi' opened his pair of eyes that were shining dazzlingly with a fierce blood-red light, seeming to roar out in rage towards the sky. However, abruptly, he saw the real Wuzhi Qi, who was much taller than himself. The fierce light shining in his eyes dimmed down immediately, as he smilingly cupped his hands and bowed to Wuzhi Qi.

"You're here?"

"I'm here." Two 'Wuzhi Qi' suddenly reached their heads forward and their necks extended to meters long. Two ape heads heavily thudded against each other, after which, within a glistering sphere of watery mist, only one Wuzhi Qi was left on the spot, as if two shadows had just merged into one.

"Hm, you have indeed caused some troubles in these few years." Wuzhi Qi narrowed his eyes as his eyes sparkled brightly, then waved his hand and continued, "But they are all small things... nothing more than killing some people, snatching some woman...

no big deal."

Gong Gong Wuyou stepped forward, deeply bowed to Wuzhi Qi and said, "Master, you are here."

Wuzhi Qi raised his head, narrowed his eyes and glanced at the warm sun in the sky. He gave a mild smile and said, "I'm here, so is this Prince Wuyou? I have never met you before. Today is the first time, and just as I've been told, you are indeed a handsome young man. I am sure that your talent is as exceptional as your physical appearance."

The middle-aged man who had invited Wuzhi Qi here walked into the hall step by step, and said smilingly, "Old monkey, you're the most cunning one. No one knows what you have been doing deep down in the water eye of Huai Water, and you just left honest men like us out here doing all kinds of hard work. Now that you're here, everything will be under your control."

Wuzhi Qi smiled and nodded, "That's fine, that's fine." Clicking his tongue, he continued, "So, tell me first, at present, among the entire humankind, how many young men can truly be counted as talents?"

Outside Fine Jade Snow Palace, water curtains rolled up into the air. The dark water curtain blocked the sky and sealed the palace inside. No voice from the hall could be transmitted to the outside anymore.

After big half an hour, a personal written instruction from Gong Gong Wuyou, came out from Fine Jade Snow Palace — From this day onwards, all Gong Gong Family's warriors who were under the Water God's command would listen to Wuzhi Qi's order.

When Wuzhi Qi walked into Fine Jade Snow Palace, in Southern Wasteland Market, on the platform which was specially designed for starry spirit turtles to park, a fiery cloud suddenly tore the thick layer of clouds apart. It evaporated all the snow in a hundred miles squared area, and slowly descended down with a dazzling

fiery light.

Thirty-six fire dragons roared towards the sky, gasped quickly and deeply, as they dragged a small-scale city that was around five miles in radius, and was entirely made from flame divine iron, down towards the ground through the thick layer of cloud. The city was shining with a faint fiery light, and numerous sturdy men with red armors were standing on the city wall. Each of them had been releasing a strong and steady sense of power, and the great heat coming from their bodies made them seem like volcanos that were about to erupt.

People from large Southern Wasteland clans confusingly looked at this city that was slowly descending from the sky.

Not a single clan could ever have so much flame divine iron all at once. Therefore, they surely couldn't possibly build such a city merely with flame divine iron. Among the entire Southern Wasteland, only Zhu Rong family could have a resource of flame divine iron that was great enough to allow them to afford a portable city like this.

Elders from Fire Dragon Clan, Fire Phoenix Clan and a few other powerful Southern Wasteland clans hurriedly walked over against the terrifyingly great heat released by the city, politely standing straight on the ground.

One of the city gates opened along with a deep clang, after which, a stream of fiery light flew out. Scorching hot liquid metal flew out in a stream, transforming into a stairway. The liquid metal then quickly cooled and solidified. A few strong men with strong power vibrations releasing from their bodies and faintly visible red scales on their faces walked out from the city while laughing loudly.

With surprise, elders from those powerful Southern Wasteland clans glanced at these men, then hurriedly showed a thousand percent carefulness.

In Southern Wasteland, Zhu Rong family stood high above the

masses, and other than the humankind, some small clans of people who possessed demigod bloodlines or complicated mixed bloodlines had also been living in the Southern Wasteland. These few men seemed to be much taller than ordinary human beings, even much taller and stronger than those Jia Clan big warriors. They had red scales on their faces; they were clearly mix-blood, and were from the clan called ‘Fire Qi Lin Clan.'

Fire Qi Lin Clan, their people had Fire Qi Lin’s bloodline mixed with their blood. Different from other human clans, which merely inherited the power systems belonging to ancient powerful creatures, the ancestors of Fire Qi Lin Clan mated with ancient Fire Qi Lin, and gave birth to their mix-blooded descendants to create this clan.

Fire Qi Lin Clan people were born with an extremely great strength and the special ability to manipulate lava; they had great talents in cultivation, and almost all male adults in their clan could reach the level of Divine Magus. The only weakness of their clan was the difficulty of procreation, because of which, the entire Fire Qi Lin Clan only had the population of less than thirty-thousand. But apart from this, Fire Qi Lin Clan could be counted as a perfect clan.

With the total population of less than thirty-thousand people, the number of adult males was over two thousand. In other words, Fire Qi Lin Clan, this small clan, had over two-thousand Divine Magi.

Besides, same as Ji Clan warriors, Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors could definitely suppress same-level warriors in terms of power, which meant, a Divine Magus who came from Fire Qi Lin Clan could at least rival three-to-five same-level human Divine Magi at the same time. Nevertheless, how small were the numbers of Divine Magi elders of those large Southern Wasteland clans who stayed in their clan and were free to move?

If the territory range of Fire Qi Lin Clan wasn’t limited by

generations of leaders of Zhu Rong family, and if Fire Qi Lin Clan people were allowed to live in areas other than the surrounding area of Zhu Rong Mountain, they would have suppressed or even occupied clans like the Fire Dragon Clan, Fire Phoenix Clan long ago.

Same as the other few mix-blooded clans that possessed demigod bloodlines, Fire Qi Lin Clan people had been kept in the Southern Wasteland by Zhu Rong family as their important properties. Therefore, normally, one could hardly see them walking out there. But today, a few strong men from Fire Qi Lin Clan abruptly showed up, and the elders from the Fire Dragon Clan and the other clans had nearly lost their heads, not knowing what to do.

Which Lord from Zhu Rong family came from Southern Wasteland who could make such an impressive display of power and influence?

A heavy series of footstep came next, and soon, a troop of Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors walked out in an ordered array. Following behind them were large groups of beautiful young boys and girls, wearing red robes and carrying trays or bottles made of jade or gold, lanterns moon-shaped fans and other ritual objects, slowly walking out.

A few Fire Luan flew across the sky in above, opened their beaks and sprayed a wave of petals of fire star thoroughwort. Instantly, the air was suffused by an amazing aroma.

The group of Southern Wasteland clan elders were all dumbfounded. In their eyes, only legendary ancient heaven Gods could make such a great scene.

After quite a long while, troops of warriors moved out, and over ten-thousand young boys and girls walked out in groups, lined up orderly on the platform. After all this, finally, Zhu Rong Tianming, who was surrounded by over thirty powerful Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors, proudly walked out of the city gate with big steps.

Raising his head and looking at the sky, Zhu Rong Tianming couldn’t help but praise, "So this is Pu Ban city? And this is the heavy snow I’ve been told about? Indeed interesting!"

All Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors surrounding him knelt down simultaneously, growling loudly and politely, "Prince Tianming!"

The group of Southern Wasteland clan elders hurriedly knelt as well, all trying extremely hard to think about the source of this title, ‘Prince Tianming.'

Suddenly, these elders popped out their eyes and felt like being enlightened — It was him, the seventh son of the present Fire God! The prince who was a demigod, given birth by the Fire God Zhu Rong and a human woman!

Chapter 543: Entrust

Si Xi only had a cottage in Pu Ban City, while Si Wen Ming simply lived in the Magi Palace, which meant, neither of them had a decent property to entertain their guests at a banquet. Therefore, Ji Hao took the responsibility of that. The gate of Fine Jade Palace opened widely, and all servants and maids began working. Tens of thousands of earls and marquis and over a hundred thousand of their guards and assistants all gathered in Fine Jade Palace, enjoying a banquet and drinking freely with a great joviality.

Jade coins flowed like streams of water, trading for countless vats of fine wine and raw lambs, beef and geese; the thick scent of grilling meat transformed into dense smoke reaching straight to the sky. The aroma of great wine and grilled meat spread out for hundreds of miles, making people drunk even without drinking.

Ji Hao grinningly followed behind Si Xi and Si Wen Ming, exchanging cordial greetings with all earls and marquis who were invited here by Si Xi and Si Wen Ming. Meanwhile, Ji Hao silently memorized all information about them, such as their positions and backgrounds, the locations of their territory, the names of their clans, the numbers of young Senior Magi of their clans.

These were connections, the most precious thing that was the hardest to obtain.

Si Xi and his son, Si Wen Ming, were both fair, just and patient, and they had been kind and generous to people. Si Xi was in charge of the constructions of all river engineering projects, while Si Wen Ming was managing the Magi Palace. They worked with earls and marquis that came from all large clans all year round. Therefore, they both had good relationships with those earls and marquis.

Normally, Ji Hao couldn’t possibly know so many earls and marquis. Firstly, he didn’t have the time to travel around, and secondly, even if he did have the time to visit those earls and

marquis one by one, at most, these earls and marquis would say some nice things to him, but would never truly accept him as a friend. After all, he had just attained the title of Earl Yao for a few years, and neither did he have any great background, nor influence in Midland.

But this time, he embarrassed Wuzhi Qi, that old beast, in front of all these earls and marquis, and forced Gong Gong Wuyou to seal Wuzhi Qi with dark ice himself. This allowed those earls and marquis to witness Ji Hao's 'power' and 'bravery' themselves.

It was no big deal about being 'brave'; in the four wastelands and the Midland, brave young men with boiling blood were countless, that even Junior Magi dared to pull their weapons out and challenge non-humankind Magus Kings. Therefore, those earls and marquis never lacked nerved and brave warriors under their commands.

Nevertheless, in addition to the bravery, Ji Hao also had the power that was enough to embarrass Wuzhi Qi, and even made Gong Gong Wuyou run fast away with a darkened face; this did make it worth for those earls and marquis to look at Ji Hao with respect.

Added with the recommendation that came from Si Xi and Si Wen Ming, the help given by Zhu Rong and Candle Dragon Gui, and moreover, Ji Hao's palace in Pu Ban city, Fine Jade Palace being chosen to be the venue of the banquet, Ji Hao had managed to achieve the most favorable timing, the best geographical convenience, and good social relations. For the above reasons, earls and marquis who attended this banquet truly accepted Ji Hao as a friend, and all exchanged special magic talismans with Ji Hao for contact.

Ji Xia stayed by Ji Hao's side while Si Wen Ming introduced him to batches of earls and marquis over and over again.

Ji Hao's father, the blood father of Earl Yao, this identity made Ji

Xia respectable for those earls and marquis. He was Ji Liao's direct descendant, who had merged with his power-inheriting magic bead; Ji Liao, who was a Master Supreme Magus and a well-known general under Emperor Xuan Yuan's command. After merging with Ji Liao's power-inheriting magic bead, Ji Xia became a nine-star Divine Magus within one night. In the future, with the power contained in Ji Liao's power-inheriting magic bead, he could even break into the level of Supreme Magus!

This legendary story added an even brighter glow to Ji Xia, which made many earls and marquis feel respect towards Ji Xia immediately after they heard the story. They stood up, greeted Ji Xia, and proposed toasts to him one after another. After hearing Ji Xia's story, these earls and marquis valued Ji Xia and Ji Hao even more than before.

All large clans in this world regarded bloodlines and power inheritances as rather important, as well as the background and origin of a clan.

If a clan had a powerful ancestor, the other large clans dared not to look down on it even if it was temporarily declining. As long as the blood and inherited power stayed, this clan still had the hope of rising.

Ji Xia and Ji Hao's ancestor was a powerful general under Emperor Xuan Yuan's direct command and was a Master Supreme Magus. Because of this, both Ji Xia and Ji Hao were largely different in the eyes of those earls and marquis; this also proved that Yao Mountain territory, which was still a bit weak at present, had a great potential of thriving in the future!

The level of Supreme Magus...

In these days and among the entire humankind, everybody knew that clans which still had Supreme-Magus-level old masters were only a few large clans that shared bloodlines with the legendary three human emperors.

In the future, if Ji Xia truly became a Supreme Magus, Ji Hao's Earl Yao territory would be able to be mentioned in the same breath with those few large clans that had the bloodlines of the three legendary human emperors. Therefore, once Ji Xia's identity was disclosed, all those earls and marquis turned even friendlier to Ji Xia and Ji Hao.

Soon, a few earls and marquis who came from the few large clans and had ancient and powerful bloodlines walked over one after another and took the initiative to start conversations with Ji Xia. Some of their ancestors were generals who fought side by side with Emperor Xuan Yuan as well, speaking of which, Ji Liao and their ancestors were true comrades in arms, who could really trust each other with lives!

Because of the relationships between ancestors, Ji Xia and the few powerful earls and marquis quickly became close friends. They laughed loudly together, talking about their ancestors and about the current situations of their clans. They praised Ji Hao for his impressive actions of slapping Wuzhi Qi's old face. Naturally, a friendship emerged between them.

More and more earls and marquis heard the news and arrived. The wine stored in the cellar of Ji Hao's Fine Jade Palace was already finished up. Therefore, he hurriedly sent people to purchase more good wine.

Ji Hao roughly estimated and found out that at least eighty percent of earls and marquis who came to Pu Ban city to attend this ten-year-meeting with Emperor Shun had gathered in Fine Jade Place. Ji Hao couldn't help but be shocked by Si Xi and Si Wen Ming's charisma, that they could actually invite so many earls and marquis, who came from different parts of the Midland.

After walking around and meeting countless earls and marquis, Zhu Rong abruptly grabbed Ji Hao's sleeve and dragged him out of the main hall, going into a woods of Prunus Mume.

"Ji Hao, my real body had already returned to Southern Wasteland, and I will now take this clone back as well. Before I leave, I want to say something to you."

Zhu Rong took Ji Hao and walked under a thousand-year-old Prunus Mume tree. The branches of the old tree were thick and twisted, seeming to be really strong, and were all covered in snow. Under the tree, Zhu Rong Tianming was standing there, his face filled with a smile. Abruptly, Zhu Rong Tianming's smile froze briefly upon seeing Ji Hao, then quickly grew even bigger and warmer.

"Tonggong has been focusing on his cultivation lately, and he is about to make a breakthrough. I have to help him, and in the meanwhile, there're some things back in Southern Wasteland have to be handled by myself." Zhu Rong stood in between Ji Hao and Zhu Rong Tianming and said gently, "Man Man will be under your protection. You shall take good care of her...Do not let that old bastard, Candle Dragon Gui's, disciple bully her. You cannot be fair... you have to take better care of Man Man."

"Someone from Zhu Rong family has to stay in Pu Ban City. If anything happens, our voice has to be heard by the world. Tonggong is concentrating on his cultivation now, and cannot come out. Therefore, I let my seventh son come. From now on, you two will be like brothers. Ji Hao, you should help him as much as you can... after all, this is the first time for him to leave the Southern Wasteland."

Zhu Rong then knocked Zhu Rong Tiamming's head and continued, "His mother passed away when he was a child, and he is not so close with his brothers either. Therefore, Ji Hao, you two should be nice to each other and help each other."

Zhu Rong then turned to Zhu Rong Tianming and said, "Seven, Ji Hao has made much greater achievements than you have done. In the future, if any problems occur, you shall consult Ji Hao."

Zhu Rong Tianming gave a big grin while nodding and saying ‘yes’ ceaselessly.

Ji Hao smiled embarrassingly, looked at Zhu Rong Tianming and helplessly nodded, responding with a ‘yes’ as well.

Chapter 544: The Secret of Magus Kings

Zhu Rong's clone transformed into a stream of fiery light and gradually dissipated in the air. The snow covered the woods up as Ji Hao and Zhu Rong Tianming stood under the old tree, looking at each other silently. After quite a long while, Zhu Rong Tianming said blandly, "Since my Abba said so, from now on, we're families. Ji Hao, you might have some misunderstanding about me before, but I hope that in the future, you can be on my side and help me with whatever the power or resources you have."

Taking two steps forwards, Zhu Rong Tianming slightly pointed his finger towards Ji Hao's chest, staring at Ji Hao in the eyes and continued in a cold voice, "Remember, you're Man Man's man, that makes you a member of our Zhu Rong family."

Ji Hao looked at Zhu Rong Tianming coldly. Zhu Rong Tianming was malicious to him from the very beginning. In Zhu Rong Mountain, he had even given the order of arresting and imprisoning Ji Hao. Zhu Rong Tianming was also the one who drove Ji Shu to raise a revolt and attempt to attain the throne of Gold Crow Clan. Zhu Rong Tianming, for this man, Ji Hao only had a deep hatred and would never accept any grace from him.

"I will marry Man Man, but that won't make me a member of your Zhu Rong Family. Instead, Man Man will become a member of our Gold Crow Clan."

Slapping Zhu Rong Tianming's hand away, Ji Hao pointed his finger heavily on Zhu Rong Tianming's chest and continued, "Prince Tianming, do you truly believe that you're the one chosen by fate as your name states? Hehe, literally, your name means 'natural fate.' But how much do you know about nature? And how much do you know about fate? How much do you know about the natural fortune? What a joke!"

Along with this, Ji Hao couldn't help but laugh out loud as hard

as he wanted.

The noise of people stepping on snow and squeezing the snow started, following which, two Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi who were wearing red heavy armors and had scales on their faces walked out from behind two towering trees.

Following a series of heavy coughs, Zhu Rong Long, Zhu Rong Hu and the other two Zhu Rong's close guards, who were now under Ji Hao's command, walked out from another direction. From a long distance, they and the two Fire Qi Lin Clan Divine Magi glanced at each other and stopped walking simultaneously.

Zhu Rong Tianming cast a complicated glance at Ji Hao, then flipped his sleeve, turned around and walked right away.

Ji Hao looked at Zhu Rong Tianming, who was turning around and leaving, and said in a bland tone, "Prince Tianming, since you're taking over Zhu Rong's responsibilities here in Pu Ban City, don't you want to go into my palace and exchange greetings with those earls and marquis?"

Zhu Rong Tianming gave a scornful sneer, and said disdainfully, "They're nothing but ordinary human beings, a bunch of ants. They are supposed to go to visit me in my palace. You want me to greet them nicely first? Do they even deserve that?"

Ji Hao spread his hands, smilingly looked at Zhu Rong Tianming walking away quickly while being surrounded by a few Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors. Alright, since he was so proud, Ji Hao had nothing to worry about.

With Zhu Rong Tianming's way of doing things, the threat he could make would be extremely limited. But the few Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors following behind him seemed to be quite powerful. Ji Hao turned around, glanced at Zhu Rong Long and asked, "The few men following the seventh prince look rather powerful. Where are they from?"

Zhu Rong Long's look was quite serious. He narrowed his eyes, looked at the backs of the few Fire Qi Lin Clan warriors who were moving quickly away, and said in a deep voice, "Fire Qi Lin Clan people...they have mixed bloodline from ancient Qi Lin and humankind. They are very powerful...at least based on the same power level, my brothers and I can't rival them before our divine bloodlines wake up."

"So powerful?" JI Hao looked at Zhu Rong Long in shock and asked, "But you have the Fire God's bloodline, that means you have divine fire power while they only have fire power. At the same power level, you should be much more powerful than them, isn't that right?"

Zhu Rong Long looked at Ji Hao seriously and reminded him, "Their power is not simply the fire power in the power system of the humankind. Instead, their power is Qi Lin's power that purely came from ancient Qi Lin. Unlike the Fire Kylin Clan in Southern Wasteland, it is a human clan, and their power is simple fire power while Fire Qi Lin Clan people are half-blooded descendants of ancient Qi Lin. Their power is Qi Lin's power."

Together, Zhu Rong Long and Zhu Rong Hu told Ji Hao every difference between Fire Qi Lin Clan and the other Southern Wasteland clans. What they said directly related to some secrets that even make Ji Hao click his tongue in shock.

Back when Ji Hao's Gold Crow power was waking up, Ji Hao once saw the hidden memories that were contained in his bloodline and belonged to his generations of ancestors. In ancient times, human beings were weak and powerless. They didn't have sharp teeth or claws, their bodies were weak yet their meat tasted good. Therefore, to countless wild beasts and mysterious creatures, ancient human beings were delicious food.

Because of this miserable situation, ancient human beings begged those powerful and magical ancient creatures for help and eventually made agreements with them. Those magical creatures

injected their own spirit blood into the bodies of ancient human beings, woke up certain numbers of their power meridians, and allowed ancient human beings to have the special and great power that belonged to those magical creatures.

Nowadays, stories like these were only seen as ancient legends in human clans. Elders would tell children these stories when they were not too busy.

Only clans or families like Zhu Rong family, which had a long history, knew that those ancient creatures usually had reproductive difficulties. Taking Gold Crow Clan as an example, they could only lay eggs once every thousand years, and a Gold Crow couple had to hatch their egg for a hundred years to finally have one baby! Compared with human beings, who could raise a new generation every a few decades, how low was the fecundity of those ancient magical creatures?

Therefore, those magical creatures allowed human beings to inherit their powers, but in return, they injected part of their spirit blood into the bodies of human beings who were willing to inherit their powers. Ss long as these human beings kept cultivating themselves with the power they inherited from those magical creatures, the spirit blood they gained from those magical creatures would grow more and more powerful. Eventually, when human beings who inherited powers and spirit blood from ancient magical creatures became powerful enough to break a certain limit, they would no longer stay in the shape of human beings.

"Those people would become those magical creatures that they inherited powers and spirit blood from." said Zhu Rong Long while looking at Ji Hao seriously, "Those people would eventually become pure blood legendary magical creatures, with incomparably pure bloodline and inherited power."

Ji Hao felt that his head was in a whirl, and he couldn’t say a word for quite a while.

"Apart from this, if a man transformed into a magical creature from a human being, the natural fortune he possessed would merge with the natural fortune possessed by the kind of the magical creature that he became. Consequently, the kind of the magical creature would become more and more powerful." Zhu Rong Long looked at Ji Hao and said blandly, "Therefore, the humankind gained powers from those ancient magical creatures, while those ancient creatures took the fortune and opportunities of expanding that belonged to the humankind.

This situation was changed during the era of the three legendary human emperors.

No one knew exactly what had happened back then. In short, the most original power-inheriting system was silently disrupted, and many human clans that used to be extraordinarily powerful declined. The spirit blood contained in their bodies that came from ancient magical creatures, turned thinner and thinner after each generation.

Afterward, after human beings reached a certain level of cultivation, the spirit blood contained in the bodies of human beings would no longer purify itself to strengthen the spirit blood that belonged to ancient magical creatures. Instead, as their bodies were strengthened gradually, they would find their spirit stars, each drawing a stream of star power into the body, thoroughly removing spirit blood of ancient magical creatures that was still contained in their bodies, and restore their bloodlines back to the purest human bloodlines.

This meant that only after a human being reached to the level of Magus Kings and found the spirit star to draw the star power into his or her body could he or she be counted as a pure-blood human being!

For most human beings in present days, only after following the cultivating system of Magus Kings and Divine Magus that required them to make connections with spirit stars, the humankind could

truly stay as true humankind.

However, a small part of human clans, such as Fire Qi Lin Clan, they stubbornly stuck up for some ancient inherited powers. But whether it was the Zhu Rong family or the alliance of human clans, they both needed the great power possessed by Fire Qi Lin Clan people. Therefore, Fire Qi Lin Clan people were kept in Zhu Rong family's territory.

"In fact, Fire Qi Lin clan people can't be counted as human beings." Zhu Rong Hu added one last sentence, "They can be considered as half-human and half-God, or half-Qi Lin and half-human... but they can't be regarded as human beings."

Chapter 545: Ancient Secret

The last guest had already left. Servants and maids under Ji Hao's command were quickly cleaning the main hall, which was now a big mess.

Clang! A clay wine jar fell on the ground and smashed into pieces, which startled the two sleepy maids badly and made them shiver. Seeing this, a middle-aged woman angrily rushed up, pointed at them and yelled out.

Ji Hao was just walking through the area. He waved his hand towards the woman and said, "It's alright, everybody had been working so hard in these couple of days. Don't punish them, it's just a wine jar. After you clean up this place, give three jade coins to everyone as a reward."

Servant and maids working in the hall knelt one after another and saluted to Ji Hao. Ji Hao had been thinking all the way as he rushed towards the secret hall that was specially designed as a cultivating space, located behind the main hall.

Ji Hao walked into the secret hall and activated the magic formation. Hundreds of different sized silver boards sliced open, exposing a tens of meters wide tunnel, leading to somewhere underground. Ji Hao leaped into the tunnel, after which, those silver boards sliced back and resealed the opening of the tunnel. Followed by a heavy buzzing noise, layers of magic screens lit up behind Ji Hao one after another, thoroughly sealing the long and dark tunnel.

Falling down for around one and a half kilometers, Ji Hao landed in an underground palace that was five-hundred meters in square. The inner decoration of the palace was simple and of an ancient style. All four walls were entirely cast from metal and spell symbols that had been releasing great senses of powers were faintly visible on the surfaces of the walls.

Ji Hao took out a portrait of Yu Yu and hung it on a wall. He then set an altar, placed a censer on it and lighted up three incense sticks. He then sat down in front of the portrait with his legs crossed, incanted the spell of dispelling both inner and outer distractions that he learned from the three scriptures given by Yu Yu, instantly calming down.

His primordial spirit flew out of his body. A water-clear stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao rotated around the primordial spirit. Ji Hao locked his fingers together and released a spell symbol from between his fingers. Following this, Yu Yu's portrait moved without being blown by any wind. Meanwhile, glistering light spots flew out from the portrait.

After around a quarter of an hour, countless light spots gathered together in front of Ji Hao, condensing into Yu Yu's figure.

Yu Yu's figure was entirely wrapped in muddy and fierce airstreams, and occasionally, yellow earth power, violent waves, raging fires or screaming gale would occur suddenly within those airstreams. They would bump into each other and cause great explosions and heaven-shaking noises. Looking at all these terrifying scenes around Yu Yu's figure, Ji Hao couldn't help but silently click his tongue in shock, wondering what his Shifu was doing and where he was.

"Ji Hao, what's going on?" Yu Yu's voice contained a slight trace of tiredness that was hard to conceal, "Hm, make it quick, things are pretty tense over here. I have to protect your brother Po and sister Gui Ling, and two disgusting guys are over there making a mess. Ah, my hands are so itchy, I can barely stand it anymore."

Ji Hao dared not to say any useless word. Yu Yu was now dealing with a situation that was troublesome enough to even make someone like him tired, Ji Hao definitely dared not to waste any of Yu Yu's time now.

He hurriedly asked, "Shifu, just now I heard about some ancient

secrets from Zhu Rong's warriors regarding the power-inheriting system of humankind and current prevailing cultivating methods of Magus Kings and Divine Magi."

Pausing briefly, Ji Hao continued in a deep voice, "I prepare to break into the level of Magus King tonight. Please guide me, Shifu."

Ji Hao was going to ask Si Wen Ming for guidance for breaking into the Magus-King-level, but after he had heard what Zhu Rong Long and Zhu Rong Hu said, Ji Hao was quite curious about those ancient secrets. He thought that Yu Yu was so powerful, so those things that happened back in the ancient time probably all happened under his witness.

Si Wen Ming was indeed powerful, but if Yu Yu could give some directions on this, Ji Hao would prefer to listen to Yu Yu.

"Just some small things...hm, this is it." Hearing Ji Hao, Yu Yu gave a grin and then conveniently pointed his finger at Ji Hao. A clear stream of light was injected into Ji Hao's forehead, after which, large numbers of character-like symbols swiftly flashed across before Ji Hao's eyes.

"Have you attained the first stream of Qi of Dao already? That is the foundation of your great Dao, you have to take it seriously." Inside Yu Yu's eyes, a boundless sphere of grey-purple mist was rotating slowly as he glanced at Ji Hao, nodded and said, "Human Magi never cultivate their souls, only cultivating their bodies. This is not the correct way of cultivation, just like building a pillar in a wall, which seems to be sturdy but wouldn't last for the long term. In the end, nothing would be truly achieved, and all powers would be gone."

"However, the bodies of human Senior Magi are indeed tough and strong, and can serve a defensive function perfectly." Yu Yu smiled and said, "My two brothers and I created an effective body-strengthening method when we were at leisure. We haven't named

it yet, but it does have some special effects. You can take it as a reference."

Waving his hand, a book wrapped in coiling streams of glowing mist appeared before Ji Hao’s eyes. Abruptly, Yu Yu snorted coldly and said, "Bloody thing...Ji Hao, focus on your cultivation...I have to deal with something over here."

The light spots dimmed down and Yu Yu’s figure instantly dissipated in the air.

Ji Hao took over the book, knelt and kowtowed to Yu Yu’s portrait, then closed his eyes. Instead of reading the book, Ji Hao started carefully reading the information that Yu Yu injected into his mind just now.

After quite a while, Ji Hao suddenly exclaimed out, "I see, it turns out that Emperor Xuan Yuan was in the same sect as I am? He was guided by one of my second uncle’s disciples."

From the information given by Yu Yu, Ji Hao learned that in the ancient times, in order to survive, ancient human beings begged those powerful magical creatures for pity and inherited cultivation systems from those creatures with a secret bloodline magic. They thus attained the great powers that belonged to those magical creatures.

However, in the era of the three legendary human emperors, emperors found out that once elite human warriors reached to a certain level of cultivation and the magical creatures bloodlines contained in their bodies purified to a certain level, they could no longer stay in the shape of human beings and instead, would transform into magical creatures. Not only these powerful human warriors would become magical creatures and add new members to those magical creatures’ kinds, great amounts of natural fortune that belonged to the humankind would be taken away by those magical creatures, who were transformed from human beings. Consequently, the humankind gradually weakened.

Back then, Yu Yu was concentrating on his cultivation and stayed away from worldly affairs. It was Ji Hao's second uncle who silently made the move instead of Yu Yu, sending one of his disciples to guide human emperors, allowing them to create a special cultivating system of making connections with spirit stars and dispelling magical creatures' bloodlines, and to cut off human beings' cultivations of magical creature bloodlines and purify the human bloodline instead.

Since then, the humankind raised and expanded, and the power of humankind advanced rapidly. The three legendary human emperors led their armies and swept across the world, wiping out everyone that refused to obey. The fortune of the humankind grew thrivingly, and many kinds of magical creatures were exterminated during the era of the three legendary human emperors.

Also in that era, the humankind thoroughly shook off their low position as a dependent kind of those magical creatures and became the true dominator of the world. For once, the power of the humankind even surpassed the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind. Because of this, the dragon-kind and the phoenix-kind, which had a shared origin, were forced to form an alliance.

Emperor Xuan Yuan nearly became a disciple of Ji Hao's second uncle, and the natural fortune of the entire humankind nearly turned to the sect that was founded by Yu Yu and his two brothers.

At that time, Yu Clan invaded, and the humankind suffered a heavy loss; the war had lasted till the present days.

Ji Hao popped his eyes out wider and wider. In these ancient secrets that Yu Yu gave him, many things were way too astonishing.

According to Yu Yu, the exact reason for Yu Clan's sudden innovation couldn't be determined for sure, and it was hard to find out.

"They have always been intriguing against each other, but what's the point?" From his spirit space, the mysterious man's voice abruptly came, "It has been so many years, which one of them truly gained any benefit? Tons of troubles were caused for no reason, and lot's of things are still not wrapped up."

Ji Hao remained silent for a while, then opened the book held in his hand and said in a low and calm voice, "I get it... now, I'm preparing to break into the Magus-King-level."

Chapter 546: Prepare for the Breakthrough

In the following few days, Ji Hao had been wandering in all markets in Pu Ban City.

He had the title of Earl Yao and a few powerful Divine Magi following him around. Furthermore, he owned the reputation of beating up Wuzhi Qi and killing River Earl Jade Dragon. With all this, Ji Hao could now go anywhere he wanted in Pu Ban City without any difficulty; whether it be the Ten Sun Market or Southern Wasteland Market. He had even gone in and out of the North Dark Ocean Market founded by Northern Wasteland clans without any trouble.

Jade coins and magic crystals he gained from Polo Si were spent out within merely a couple of days. Ji Hao bought all magic herbs and medicines that he could find in the market that were over ten-thousand years old. All those medicines and herbs were good for spirit-blood replenishing and body-strengthening.

During the past few days, Ji Hao had also spent quite an effort to carefully read the book that was written by Yu Yu and his two brothers regarding body-strengthening methods. After reading the book thoroughly, Ji Hao couldn’t help but want to applaud the wonderful ideas of Yu Yu and his brothers.

Human Senior Magi could make connections with their spirit stars and break into the level of Magus Kings. At first, a Senior Magus needed to spread his or her own power out, attract the star in the void that had shared nature with his or her own power, then draw a trace of the star power and merge it with his or her power.

Human bodies naturally contained boundless great Dao and the mysteriousness of the universe, and the structure of human bodies roughly corresponded with the structure of the universe. The body of a human being contained 129600 meridians, while the void contained countless stars. According to the differences of power

natures, these stars were divided into three-thousand broad classes and 129600 subclasses.

Gold, wood, water, fire, earth, wind, rain, ice, thunder, lightning...Countless stars belonged to one of the three-thousand classes and 129600 subclasses, and this classification system also matched the power system of the human Senior Magi.

In order to make a connection with the spirit star, a Senior Magi needed to open all his or her Magus Acupoints and release all the power into the void to sense the star that was the most suitable for him or her. The more powerful the Senior Magus was, the greater power he could spread out and the star he could sense could be larger in shape, more distinct in nature, purer in power and more powerful.

Therefore, Si Wen Ming and those master Magi tutors in Magi Palace tried their bests to develop the secret meridian-expanding skill, only to allow human Senior Magi to have more solid foundations, to wake up more Magus Acupoints and accumulate more powers, then to find more powerful spirit stars.

The star power of a Magus's spirit star was a higher class power that was purer than the power gained through daily cultivation. It was more natural and fit the origin of nature. Therefore, after the star power merged with the body of the Magus, it would begin to assimilate the Magus's power and slowly turn all of the Magus' power into star power. This process was also the process of gradual disintegration of the intervals between the Magus Acupoints and meridians contained in this Magus's body. At last, the inside space of this Magus's body would become like a boundless void, and all the spirit star power would gather in this void.

Therefore, the body of a Magus King was like an immense container of star power. Every single cell of this Magus King's body would be nourished by the star power, and the power contained in a single punch launched by a Magus King could be thousands or tens of thousands of times greater than the power contained in a

punch launched by a Senior Magus that came from Magus Acupoints and meridians.

Not to mention that in terms of nature, even the weakest spirit star power could be like a top-quality steel blade while the power of a Senior Magi could at most be like a tough piece of leather from a boar. When the sharp blade sliced across, the leather surely couldn't withstand it.

Therefore, Magus Kings and Senior Magi were totally at two different levels; they were in two largely different degrees of life evolution.

Among human army forces in Pu Ban City, ordinary warriors and lower level warrior commanders usually were Senior Magi, while even the weakest higher level commander or general had to be a Magus King. This was the power difference between Magus Kings and Senior Magi, in addition to the differences between their strength.

Nevertheless, even though a Magus King could make a connection with his or her spirit star, his or her physical cultivation had to depend on the slight trace of great Dao power contained in his spirit star power, and would happen naturally. This meant that same as a Senior Magi, the strengthening of Magus Kings' bodies would be completed naturally without requiring extra effort.

However, body-strengthening methods created by Yu Yu and his brothers allowed a Magus to cultivate his or her body with controllable efforts and resources, as if his or her body was a piece of natural-crafted treasure.

Corresponding with the three-thousand classes and 129600 subclasses of star powers, the major idea of Yu Yu and his brothers' body-strengthening methods was to abstract corresponding great Dao spell symbols from a Magus King's spirit star power, then add these spell symbols on the body of the Magus King layer by layer.

Using the universe as a stove, star power as firewood and the human body as the raw material, with spell symbols of great Dao as auxiliary materials, one would forcibly cultivate after-world human bodies into a pre-world natural crafted treasure that could merge perfectly with the great Dao of nature. After this cultivating process was completed, the body condition of this Magus King would surely be far greater than the body conditions of ordinary people. In addition, unpredictable and unbelievable special abilities would also be generated, such that with a single slight move, this Magus King could release a terrifyingly great power which would be similar to the power of the great Dao.

If cultivators like Po and Gui Ling, who mainly focus on the cultivation of Qi, cultivated themselves with the methods mentioned in this book, because of the irrelevancy between these cultivating methods and their great Dao, their progress would be especially slow.

However, if Ji Hao cultivated himself with these methods, with the help of his spirit star power and the power of great Dao released by his spirit star at all time, his would be able to step forwards incredibly fast.

If Po and Gui Ling wanted to cultivate themselves with these methods, they had to sense a certain kind of Dao from the great Dao of nature, then purify the Dao they sensed and add to themselves layer by layer. Alternatively, with all this time, they could peacefully cultivate their primordial spirits and by doing that, they could also attain a tremendous power.

But since Ji Hao was going to make a connection with his spirit star anyway, he didn’t need to worry about wasting time, and neither did he need to search for the suitable Dao. He only needed to purify the power of the great Dao that was contained in his spirit star, then add to himself layer by layer.

Besides, the first stream of Yu Yu’s Qi of Dao needed to locate a seed of Dao. With these body-strengthening methods mentioned in

this book, he could not only strengthen and purify his physical body but could also cultivate his seed of Dao and nourish his primordial spirit. Thus, he would be able to make progress in both aspects at the same time. To Ji Hao, this was a perfect way to attain great and overall improvements.

This book written by Yu Yu and his two brothers was divided into nine chapters. Every chapter was a new level, and the cultivating outcomes that would be delivered by the cultivating methods mentioned in every chapter were largely different. Ji Hao pondered for a while, abruptly laughed out loud, then bit his finger open, and wrote a few characters on the book cover — A Mysterious Cultivating Method with Nine Turns.

Faintly, three cheering voices rose from next to Ji Hao's ears, lingered around his ear for a short while, then dissipated in the air at last.

After buying a great amount of spirit-blood-replenishing and body-strengthening magic medicines and herbs, Ji Hao purchased a few large-scale defensive magic formations from the Magi Palace. Then, Ji Hao secretly asked some people to watch over him for safety during his breakthrough. This day, right in the noon when the sun power was the strongest, Ji Hao sat still in a suburb area that was far away from Pu Ban city.

He took a series of magic medicines, after which, multicolored flames in his lower abdomen quickly swallowed those medicine and transformed them into different kinds of power. With those powers, Ji Hao adjusted both his physical body and primordial spirit into the best state. He took a deep breath, each hand gripping a black magic flag, and waved them. Followed by his move, twelve entirely gray and misty, enormous hazy silhouettes swooshed up into the air surrounding the hill he was sitting on.

The twelve oddly-shaped gigantic heavy silhouettes pointed their fingers at the sky and wielded their arms. Immediately, all clouds within the area that had the radius of a thousand miles were

dissipated, and a dazzling stream of sunlight poured down.

Chapter 547: Essence Sun Fire

Clouds dissipated and the sunlight poured down from the air, as the mountain area that was a thousand miles in radius was instantly covered up by the golden sun glow.

Normally, when an ordinary Senior Magus broke into the level of Magus King, he or she needed to concentrate at night, hold his or her breath and release the power, trying very hard to search for a spirit star that matched his or her own power the most. Afterward, he or she needed to extract a trace of the power of the spirit star from the mixed great star power released by all stars in the void, then carefully take this hair-thin stream of star power into his or her body.

For Senior Magi who didn't have solid foundations and a great number of awakened Magus Acupoints, only searching for the sense of powers released by their spirit stars could cost them tens of years as their powers were not great enough. After that, they had to concentratedly and slowly extract the purest trace of power from their spirit star. For those impatient Senior Magi, this process might cost hundreds of years of severe work, but the result wasn't guaranteed.

Unlike them, Ji Hao took the mysterious man's advice and gave up on star powers that would come at night. Instead, he chose the sun as his spirit star.

The sky was clear and cloudless, and the sun shone high above. Essence Sun fire suffused the whole space, and not a single stream of power released by any star could manage to linger. Therefore, Ji Hao surely didn't need to waste any time to search for his spirit star.

Taking a deep breath, the main Magus Acupoint on top of his head was opened widely. Ji Hao locked his fingers together, and according to the secret upgrading method he learned in the Magi

Palace, he waved his hands toward the sky. Instantly, all his power roared up into the air through the Magus Acupoint on his head top, raising a raging fire that condensed into thousands of meters tall golden-red fire column upon his head.

Ancient Gold Crow naturally had essence sun power contained in their bodies. Although the sun power contained in their bodies was not pure enough, it shared an origin with essence sun fire. Ji Hao forced his own power out with the secret method he learned from the Magi Palace, and afterward, the essence sun fire surrounding him sensed his power and immediately began gathering towards the fire column upon his head, like birds flying towards the woods.

In the air, countless golden, transparent fire streams silently gathering towards the fire column upon Ji Hao's head. Within the blink of an eye, the fire column upon Ji Hao's head turned pure golden from the color of golden-red.

If anyone saw Ji Hao at this moment, he or she would definitely yell out and call Ji Hao a crazy suicidal man!

The sun power was immensely great, suffusing the entire world, and the power of sun was inexhaustible. It nourished all living creatures in the world, and at the same time, it could destroy everything in this world. The process of taking the power of the spirit star into the body of a Senior Magus could be seen as an extremely serious trial to a Senior Magus. When the spirit star power merged with the Senior Magus's body, it would immediately start to assimilate the Magus's power. This was just like putting a torch on a pile of dry wood, and was extremely dangerous.

Normally, Senior Magi would search for relatively weaker stars at night and take the powers of those stars into their bodies extra carefully. If the body condition of a Senior Magi wasn't great enough, and his meridians and Magus Acupoints were not strong enough, the power of his or her spirit stars might shatter his or her bones and cause severe injuries right on the spot; this kind of things actually happened quite often. Some Senior Magi even had

their souls destroyed by the powers of their spirit stars and consequently fell right away.

Even the powers of those comparatively weaker stars could be so dangerous, and the essence sun power was thousands of millions of times more violent and terrifying than powers of those stars. Who would be so brave to choose the sun as the spirit star?

During all these years, many ambitious and confident elite human Magi had thought about this. However, they were all burned into nothingness when taking the sun power into their bodies, both in terms of their bodies and souls.

At this moment, Ji Hao was also facing the first trial on his path to the level of Magus King.

Essence Sun fire roared down through the fire column upon his head. The sun power was pure and great, containing immeasurable, indescribable creative powers. The sunlight nourished all living creatures in this world; birds, fishes, flowers, bugs and all kinds of beasts, they all lived on the warmth released by the sun.

Nevertheless, the essence sun fire was violent as well; it was extremely positive. When the essence sun fire turned strong to a certain degree, it could naturally burn everything in the world, literally everything.

The essence sun fire roared into Ji Hao's body. Golden light dazzled out from every corner of Ji Hao's body. Different from his Gold Crow fire which only contained a slight little bit of essence sun power that gave it the color of golden-red, the essence sun fire was pure golden in color, splendid and transparent, seeming to be sacred and majestic.

Ji Hao's primordial spirit screamed in pain. Suddenly, his primordial spirit shrunk while streams of black smoke puffed out of it. Nevertheless, in the blink of an eye, streams of black and yellow mist, that came from the natural reward surged out of his

primordial spirit, transforming into a soft yet tough screen and wrapping Ji Hao's primordial spirit up. After this, no matter how fast the essence sun power injected into his body, Ji Hao's primordial spirit could only feel a nice warmth. Many impurities contained in his body were burned out by the essence sun fire, and in the meanwhile, the primordial spirit had been shrinking ceaselessly, becoming purer and firmer.

Incanting a spell with a low voice, Ji Hao silently started to cast the Seed of Dao condensing magic that he learned from Yu Yu's scriptures, then locked his fingers together and pushed forward.

The first stream of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao attained by Ji Hao winded up. The water-clear Qi of Dao coiled around the essence sun fire and simply sucked. Right in the next second, a pure trace of gold was added in the faint cyan Qi of Dao.

In the meanwhile, the air vibrated. High above in the air, the sun seemed to move slightly, and next, a round-shaped, flawless spell symbol silently emerged from Yu Yu's Dao of Qi. This spell symbol was extremely complicated, and with Ji Hao's current eye power, he only saw a series of dazzling golden stars before his eyes, but couldn't clearly see this spell symbol.

This was the spell symbol that transformed from the original great Dao contained in the sun. After merging with Ji Hao's Yu Yu's Qi of Dao, this spell symbol was now his seed of Dao. Ji Hao only generated this spell symbol in his own Qi of Dao with the secret method taught by Yu Yu, and with the help of Yu Yu's great power. As for the effects of his spell symbol, he would be exploring it later by himself.

Yu Yu's Qi of Dao was like a fertile land, and the seed of Dao was like an actual seed. As for what the harvest would be after the seed was planted, that would depend on Ji Hao's power.

After the seed of Dao had been generated, Yu Yu's Qi of Dao swooshed into Ji Hao's primordial spirit. Instantly, Ji Hao's

primordial spirit was enveloped by a faint layer of golden light. A purely positive stream of power ceaselessly merged into Ji Hao's primordial spirit, and suddenly, Ji Hao sensed that there was now a connection between him and the sunlight all over the space.

The Immemorial Sun Streamer, this pre-world treasure was now happily rotating without being blown by any wind. Abruptly, the streamer transformed into a golden stream of light, hovering around Ji Hao's primordial spirit. This pre-world treasure had actually, directly became Ji Hao's spirit treasure under the effect of the essence sun fire.

Essence Sun fire continuously injecting into Ji Hao's body. After the single touch with the essence sun fire, the Gold Crow fire contained in Ji Hao's body started to burn intensively. From within the golden-red Gold Crow fire, large clouds of black smoke puffed out into the air. The ocean-great power contained in the Gold Crow fire dissipated quickly, while slight bits of essence sun fire started surging inside Ji Hao's body. Wherever the essence sun fire swept across, Ji Hao sensed an overwhelming pain, as if his entire body was almost melted.

Ji Hao opened his mouth wide and swiftly threw all kinds of body-strengthening and spirit-blood replenishing ten-thousand years old magic medicine into his own mouth.

Inside his lower abdomen, those five-colored flames burned ragingly. Those ten-thousand years old magic medicines and herbs were quickly transformed into streams of multicolored light by the flames, integrating with his body. After absorbing those magic medicines and herbs, Ji Hao's body stayed perfectly still and unharmed despite the fierce burning of the essence sun fire.

Taking a deep breath, Ji Hao let the essence sun fire assimilate and remold his power as much as possible.

He made a weird gesture, then quickly locked his pair of hands together, and started to perform the first stage of the cultivating-

method with nine turns, with all of his power and attention.

The essence sun fire that had injected into Ji Hao's body suddenly disintegrated, transforming into invisible, strange-shaped patterns that were imprinted on every corner of Ji Hao's body. Those golden patterns ceaselessly fit in the finest part of Ji hero's body. Meanwhile, Ji Hao's body condition was improving at a terrifyingly high rate.

The essence sun fire wrapped Ji Hao entirely up and gradually, his body turned into a transparent, golden flame.

Chapter 548: A Major Breakthrough

Nine days later, Ji Hao transformed into an extremely thin beam of golden light, flashing across the sky.

He reached to five-hundred-thousand kilometers high from the ground and could move a hundred thousand miles within the blink of an eye. He didn't fully activate his power, but his moving speed was already more than ten times faster than his earlier moving speed when he had his fiery wings activated.

Besides, Ji Hao couldn't activate his fiery wings anymore. The Gold Crow bloodline contained in his body had been burned out thoroughly by the essence sun fire, and by now, Ji Hao was a completely pure-blood human being. Not even the thinnest, last little bit of Gold Crow bloodline remained in his body.

The magic he was casting now was called 'Flowing sunlight flying magic.' He created this magic himself when he made the breakthrough. His body had transformed into a sphere of fiery light, in a vague state that was in between the state of pure light and tangible human body. With a single thought, he could fly to tens of thousands of miles away. His moving speed was astonishing fast, but his flying was completely silent.

The sun shone on the entire world, but did that sunlight ever make any sound when it dazzled across the world? This flying magic created by Ji Hao was the same; it was incredibly fast, yet wouldn't make even the slightest noise. When he flashed across the sky, only a thin golden beam of light could be seen, and within a twinkling of an eye, he would fly far, far away.

Flying as fast as he liked for around a quarter of an hour, Ji Hao abruptly stopped.

This flying magic allowed him to fly surprisingly fast, but also allowed him to stay perfectly still. The flying speed of his was indeed amazing and completely traceless, yet it was extremely easy

to control. The conversion between motion and static was natural without any difficulty. Ji Hao sensed the great sun power surrounding him, and couldn't help but laugh out loudly.

He looked into the inside of his body with his primordial spirit power. With the sun power, Ji Hao saw that on the edge of his primordial spirit, which was now faint golden in color, nine water-clear streams of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao had been quickly and flexibly rotating and hovering like fishes swimming in the water. Clearly, his cultivation had improved to another level.

Among the nine streams of Qi of Dao was an enormous seed of Dao, that seemed to contain such mysteriousness, and was only faintly visible. Every time the seed of Dao turn faintly visible, thin streams of Dao of the sun would merge with the nine streams of Qi of Dao, and afterward, Ji Hao's cultivation would be improved by a little bit.

Looking carefully, Ji Hao's body was now suffused by a mist-like, purely golden sun power. That power had been rotating and was a unity, no longer separated by Magus Acupoints like before.

The Sun power contained inexhaustible warmth, and as it rotated, meridians and Magus Acupoints contained in Ji Hao's body had been changing strangely. His meridians, Magus Acupoints and other 'paths' inside his body that could allow power streams to flow through had been slowly 'melting' within the sun power. When all meridians and Magus Acupoints inside Ji Hao's body disappeared, and the inner space of his body became a boundless void, that would be the time for him to break into the level of Divine Magus.

What surprised Ji Hao was that the inner surfaces of his body were all thickly covered with golden patterns. These patterns could be seen even on the finest cells of his body. These patterns came from the essence sun power that contained the great Dao of the sun.

He had already accomplished the first turn of the Mysterious Cultivating-Method with Nine Turns. As a benefit brought to Ji Hao by the first turn, his physical strength grew hundred percent greater than before, along with the explosive force he could generate, his agility, pliability and defensive power.

Apart from all these, Ji Hao's body had been through some kind of magical transformation when he broke into the level of Magus King, and his power was turned into sun power. Neither did Yu Yu nor the scriptures he read in Magi Palace mention this kind of a transformation.

When Ji Hao was younger, he made a trade with the mysterious man with his Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words. Back then, the mysterious man gave him two drops of spirit blood that came from a dragon and a phoenix. The two drops of spirit blood merged with Ji Hao's body but only slightly improved his physical strength and purified his soul. However, the moment he broke into the level of Magus King and a great amount of essence sun fire surged into his body, Ji Hao suddenly felt the dragon spirit blood and phoenix spirit blood in his body speedily rise and grow with the help of the magical creative and nourishing power contained in the essence sun fire. At last, the two drops of blood managed to expand and strengthen to the equal extent as his own spirit blood.

After that, spirit blood from a dragon and a phoenix mixed together with Ji Hao's own spirit blood and became a new bloodline. Ji Hao could not tell for sure about what it exactly was.

Ji Hao's physical body became extraordinarily, even unreasonably tough and powerful, while his primordial spirit, which had shrunk quite a lot in size after being purified by the essence sun fire, had become especially powerful and clear. By now, his primordial spirit looked just like a statue made from colored glaze and was nearly tangible.

In terms of physical strength, Ji Hao had taken countless precious herbs, powerful medicines, swallowed countless meat of

fierce beasts, and with the help of those multicolored-flames in his lower abdomen, Ji Hao's physical strength was as great as an ordinary Magus King's physical strength when he was still a Senior Magus.

According to Ji Hao's estimation based on the comparison between himself and the other Magus Kings and Divine Magi he knew, after he became a Magus King, his physical strength could be as great as the physical strength of some peak-level Magus Kings from those large clans. But in fact, after the unexpected expansion of the dragon and phoenix spirit blood and the perfect Integration of the dragon and phoenix spirit blood and Ji Hao's own spirit blood, Ji Hao's physical strength now should have reached to the level of ordinary two-star Divine Magi!

Moreover, he had accomplished the first turn of the Mysterious Cultivating-Method with Nine Turns. This allowed the explosive force he could generate, his agility, pliability, defensive power and his physical strength to rise by a hundred percent. This made Ji Hao's body as tough and strong as the bodies of ordinarily three-star Divine Magi!

"Old man, how did this happen?" Ji Hao floated in the air, pondered for a while, then finally threw out the question in his spirit space.

Staying silent for a long while, the mysterious man's impatient, mumbling voice came from his spirit space, "It's a good thing anyway, why do you have so many questions? All in all, just like when you woke up all your meridians and Magus Acupoints back then, don't mention this to anybody, not even your Shifu!"

"Your Shifu is indeed a reliable man, but the two brothers of his...If you don't want to be sneakily captured by them, if you don't want them to peel you, pull out your tendons, drain your spirit blood and turn you into magic pills, do not mention this to anyone... never, ever mention it to anyone! Not even a single word about this!" The mysterious man warned Ji Hao seriously, "Even

though you’re under my protection and not even they can see through your true body condition, you still can never tell this to anyone. If you do tell anybody...an unknown disaster would come to you!"

"Can I know why?" Ji Hao only felt that a bone-deep coldness surge up from his heart, subconsciously as he asked further.

Remaining silent again for a long while, the mysterious man responded with a bland tone, "Nothing too big. The dragon-kind, phoenix-kind and humankind were one unity. Someday, the bloodline split and derived into three different kinds. The dragon-kind attained the great physical strength, the phoenix-kind attained the soul power, and the humankind attained wisdom and the great reproductive ability."

"Now, you have done no more than trace to the beginning and attain the most original trace of the bloodline. This is not a big deal in fact. But after all, it won’t do you any good if you let the others know." said the mysterious man in a low voice, "Not only this, even for those things in your lower abdomen, don’t mention anything about them to anyone either."

The mysterious man stopped talking, while Ji Hao stayed in shock for quite a while. He then quickly reached his spiritual power to his lower abdomen.

In his lower abdomen, the number of those five-colored flames had grown to nine, and by now, these nine flames had been flipping and merging quickly. Ji Hao somehow felt that this change happened only because these flames had absorbed enough amount of essence sun fire.

Something seemed to be hiding inside these nine-colored flames. It was nothing else but this magical thing that allowed Ji Hao to limitlessly absorb energies, life forces, and powers contained in the beast meat, magical medicines and all kinds of precious and rare herbs that he had swallowed, and to improve his body condition

and physical strength.

That so-called Bu Tian Bu Lou Magic Spell, which was given to Ji Hao by the mysterious man, seemed to be a disguise now. That spell didn’t have any actual effect; what was effective was nothing else but this nine-colored flame itself.

While Ji Hao was wondering, Zhu Rong Long’s voice suddenly came from the front.

"Earl Yao, we found a big thing, and we brought it over! You have to be careful, don’t let this animal hurt you!"

Chapter 549: Making a Casual Demonstration of His Capability

From hundreds of miles away, Zhu Rong Long waved his hand and threw over a golden phoenix vulture, which was screaming shrilly.

According to the legends, this creature had the mixed bloodline that came from phoenix and golden wing vulture, although no one knew if that was true or not. But, as a matter of fact, golden phoenix vulture's flying speed could truly be counted as top-ranked among all fierce flying beasts. A mature golden phoenix vulture had a wingspan of no greater than five meters, yet, with a slight vibration of its pair of wings, it could cover a distance of over ten-thousand miles. Golden phoenix vultures could also be extraordinarily agile and flexible, which made them extremely hard to catch.

Being violently thrown over by Zhu Rong Long, the golden phoenix vulture let out a panicked scream and shook its pair of wings, leaving a sharp arc trace in the air. It raised a wave of afterimages, attempting to swiftly zip away from beside Ji Hao.

Ji Hao flashed across the air as his body transformed into a golden sphere of light, immediately moving in front of the golden phoenix vulture as fast as teleportation.

"Big thing?" Ji Hao looked at this around five-meter long golden phoenix vulture in front of him. He murmured and then threw a complaining glance at Zhu Rong Long, who was at some distance away.

The golden phoenix vulture flapped its wings quickly, its body only faintly visible in the air. It looked like a hazy shadow while creating numerous sharp arc traces in the air, trying his best to escape from Ji Hao's chase. However, Ji Hao moved as fast as ghosts. Golden afterimages sparkled ceaselessly, and every single

time, Ji Hao managed to show up right in front of the golden phoenix vulture and block its way.

In the distance, Zhu Rong Long, Zhu Rong Hu and the over few Divine Magi were already dumbfounded. They clearly knew how difficult it was to catch a golden phoenix vulture. Earlier, these few Divine Magi all joined hands and even set up a trap, and only then with some solid efforts did they finally catch this golden phoenix vulture.

In terms of moving speed, not a single one of them could be faster than the golden phoenix vulture.

However, things were different for the golden phoenix vulture when facing Ji Hao. Ji Hao's body was like a dazzling stream of light, and no matter how fast the golden phoenix vulture flew all over the sky, Ji Hao could always move faster than it and block its way. Gradually, even Zhu Rong Long and the other Divine Magi couldn't see Ji Hao's move clearly. In their sights, only Ji Hao's body and tens of afterimages had been sparkling endlessly.

"What an amazing speed!" said Zhu Rong Long in shock, "Which star did Earl Yao choose as his spirit star?"

"The real big thing is here!" Zhu Rong Hu shook his head and growled. Which star Ji Hao chose as his spirit star was Ji Hao's personal secret, and he would never let the others know without a good reason, so no one should ask him about it.

Zhu Rong Hu swung his hands and followed by his move, an around a hundred-meter long King Kong mantis with four sharp, large, blade-like appendages, gave a loud scream while being throwing towards Ji Hao. The mantis transformed into a black stream of shadow in the air, roaring towards Ji Hao.

King Kong mantis was a powerful creature, possessed great flying speed and four sharp and heavy blade-feet. A mature King Kong mantis could be as powerful as a Magus King at least. With those heavy blade-feet of its, even average Magus-King-level magic

treasures could be chopped into pieces.

Sensing the fierce gust of wind brought by the King Kong mantis, Ji Hao threw a kick to the golden phoenix vulture, which was screaming all the time. He kicked it far away, and then swung his hand backward, slicing his finger across the air.

The King Kong mantis had just been beaten violently by Zhu Rong Long and the other few Divine Magi and been captured alive. It was just looking for a vent to let out the anger. Being thrown out by Zhu Rong Hu made Ji Hao be the only person in front of it. This fierce King Kong mantis let out a shrill scream, crazily wielding its four blade-feet and bringing up waves of dazzling light streams, hacking right down towards Ji Hao's head.

Within a single second, the four blade-feet of the King Kong mantis waved at least ten-thousand times. The moving tracks of its blade-feet were weird and twisted, and no gap could be found between the afterimages it caused. The space in front of Ji Hao was completely blocked by the mantis's movements.

However, Ji Hao sliced his finger across the air, and in the meanwhile, the sun power in his body gathered inward into a fist-sized, stamper-like spell symbol that flew out of his hand. A beam of fiery light started a beautiful arc in the air. Facing this spell symbol, the sharp blade light streams caused by the King Kong mantis's were like unreal images. The blazing spell symbol burned countless streams of blade light out and violently banged against the mantis's chest.

Swoosh! Essence sun fire suddenly burst out from the mantis's body, and instantly, the mantis was turned into a sphere of flame. Within a twinkling of an eye, it was burned into a puff of smoke, blown away by a gust of wind without leaving any trace.

Just now, Ji Hao condensed the sun power contained in his body into a spell symbol from the Nine Secret Words and added with the move of Sky-Opening, it allowed him to attack the target from a

great distance away. This combined move launched by him was undefendable and unbreakable. It was incredibly powerful and destructive, able to incinerate the target with a single touch. After Ji Hao had promoted himself to a Magus King, he combined the knowledge, skills and magics he had learned and created this special move. He gave this move a try just now, and it turned out to be as powerful as Ji Hao expected.

King Kong mantis's shell was incredibly tough, and even average Magus-King-level magic treasures could barely break it. However, just now, a King Kong mantis was killed by Ji Hao easily with a spell symbol. It was not hard to imagine how powerful Ji Hao was now.

"Oh my...what a strange move!" Zhu Rong Long's eye corners twitched while he subconsciously exclaimed with a low voice, "Our master chose Earl Yao to be his son-in-law... it seems to be a great choice now. Even we have to spend quite an effort to break that shell of the King Kong mantis, yet Earl Yao had just destroyed it so easily!"

Ji Hao had just broken into the level of Magus king, but he could now kill a King Kong mantis within a second; this greatly startled Zhu Rong Long. Just now, Ji Hao condensed the sun power in his body into a Nine Secret Word spell symbol, and that spell symbol released an extremely mysterious, unspeakable sense of power. When Ji Hao released that spell symbol, the world seemed to rotate along with it, which even made Zhu Rong Long feel scared.

"There's one more big thing!" Zhu Rong Ku paused for a second as well, then abruptly shook his head and threw out a violent mountain ape, which was locked behind him.

That violent mountain ape was nearly as powerful as a medium-level Magus King. It was over thirty meters tall, and its body was as tough as iron. Added with its incomparably great strength, it could be counted as a dominator of these woods. Violent mountain apes were not smart but were wild, violent and amazingly strong. In

mere terms of power, a violent mountain ape's physical power could be ten times greater than the power of a human Magus King!

Ji Hao had asked Zhu Rong Long and his brothers to catch some big beasts to let him practice using his new power, and this violent mountain ape was a perfect one to measure Ji Hao's physical strength.

"Great!" growled Ji Hao.

The violent mountain ape roared towards the sky. Suddenly, the thick right arm of the ape swelled to double its size as it threw a heavy punch towards Ji Hao's head.

Ji Hao looked at this violent mountain ape that was crazily pouncing at him, and couldn't help but be startled by the enormous body and violent power vibrations of the ape. Subconsciously, Ji Hao launched the Earth-Splitting move. The sun power contained in his body gathered and compressed layer by layer, suddenly condensing into an extremely small point and blasting out.

Ji Hao threw a punch out against the punch launched by the ape. Ji Hao's fist began burning, seeming to be a golden shooting star, as it heavily banged against the ape's fist.

Puff! The violent mountain ape was gone, completely gone...It was evaporated!

Earth-Splitting allowed Ji Hao to release the great power that was tens of times greater than his usual power within a single moment. As the price, all power contained in his body would consume up immediately.

By now, his physical strength was as great as a three-star Divine Magus's physical strength and added with the Earth-Splitting move, that poor violent mountain ape was destroyed entirely within a single moment, not even managing to leave a grain of ash. The ape's enormous body was evaporated, without even raising a

puff of smoke.

A golden beam of light ejected out from Ji Hao's fist, transforming into a five-meter in square flame sphere, fiercely roaring towards the ground.

Zhu Rong Long, Zhu Rong Hu and their few brothers growled out immediately and rushed under the flame sphere at their highest speed. They pulled out their weapons to fend against this sphere of flame that was condensed from sun power.

Followed by a thunderous bang, fiery light dazzled in all directions. Zhu Rong Long, Zhu Rong Hu, and their two brothers, as the famous four Zhu Rong family Divine Magi, were hit right on the chest that made their weapons fly out, making their arms shiver from numbness. They stepped back quickly and staggeringly, and only after they took a few steps back did each of them spit out a mouthful of blood.

Ji Hao stayed silent, while the four Divine Magi stared at him as if they were staring at a ghost.

A continuous and small cracking noise was started, along with which, countless cracks appeared on the red armors worn by the four Divine Magi.

Chapter 550: Tit for Tat

On the journey back to Pu Ban city from where Ji Hao made the breakthrough, Zhu Rong Long and the other few Divine Magi had been showing extreme respect towards Ji Hao.

Before, they were only polite to Ji Hao because Zhu Rong had sent them to be under Ji Hao's command. Because of Zhu Rong's order, they were especially polite to Ji Hao. Although they were willing to listen to Ji Hao's orders all because of Zhu Rong, and the fact that Ji Hao would certainly become Man Man's husband one day.

Nevertheless, at this point in time, the four Divine Magi together had actually been punched away by Ji Hao, a young man, and a newly promoted Magus King. Even their divine armors that were crafted in the earthcore flame for a thousand years by the top-grade Zhu Rong master craftsmen were broken by that punch launched by Ji Hao. Because of this, the four Divine Magi were sincerely convinced.

Ji Hao was already so powerful after he became a Magus King. In the future, when he broke into the level of Divine Magi, would he be powerful enough to rival a Supreme Magus?

Therefore, when facing Ji Hao, the attitudes of Zhu Rong Long and the other three Divine Magi had changed thoroughly. Their politeness now turned into respect and compliance, and the four Divine Magi were now extra cautious when following behind Ji Hao, same as the old time when they followed around Zhu Rong. Every single move made by them was now made carefully and cautiously.

Ji Hao was surprised a little bit by this. Meanwhile, he started thinking about if he should beat Candle Dragon Yan and the three of his brothers up as well after he returned to Yao Mountain City.

They returned to Pu Ban city and stayed in the Fine Jade Snow

Palace. Ji Hao showered under the sunshine every day, silently absorbing the sun power to strengthen himself. Both his power and body condition had been improving at an amazing rate.

The sun shone gloriously on the whole world, and the sun power was pure and great. Not a single star in the world could ever be mentioned in the same breath as the sun.

When the other Magus Kings cultivated themselves every single night, they had to spend great efforts to ceaselessly extract the power of their spirit star from the massive star power released by billions of stars, then purify the spirit star power and absorb it. Unlike them, Ji Hao could float upon the clouds each noon, when the sun power was the strongest during te day, and absorb the sun power as much as he wanted for two hours. The amount of power he could attain in these two hours equaled to the power an ordinary Magus King gained through months of severe cultivation.

The sun power in the noon was the purest, densest and thickest; not a single slight trace of impurity could be found in it. Therefore, Ji Hao didn't need to spend any efforts to purify the sun power. Instead, he could directly absorb the sun power and merge it with the spirit star power he already had, and his power would improve largely after that.

What made Ji Hao wonder was that the nine five-colored flames in his lower abdomen had now almost combined into one. Within that multicolored flame, something seemed to be slowly waking up. Each day, this mysterious thing would absorb a slight trace of Ji Hao's spirit blood, and therefore, a subtle connection between Ji Hao and this thing had been gradually built up.

The thing surprised Ji Hao was that same as before, the great amount of beast meat and effective magic medicine he swallowed every day would all be devoured by the multicolored flame, but what the flame gave Ji Hao in return was now pure and strong essence sun fire!

That mysterious thing in the flame could actually turn after-world ordinary things into pre-world sun power; this was a creative power and was even against the natural rule. Ji Hao was a little unsettled about this, what treasure was it that it actually had such a nature-reversing effect?

He asked the mysterious man in his spiritual space, but the mysterious man didn't tell him a word.

Helplessly, Ji Hao could only keep the secret to himself, silently absorbing sun power, solidifying his foundation and improving his power every day.

Staying and resting for a few days in Fine Jade Snow Palace, a long and resonant bell ring came from the Town Hall. The beautiful bell ring resounded across the entire Pu Ban City, and following the bell ring, Pu Ban, this great city suddenly became noisy. Large groups of people ceaselessly walked out of all palaces and mansions in the city.

Ji Hao sat on the vehicle given by Zhu Rong, dragged by twelve fire flood dragons. Eight Divine Magi and hundreds of guards followed behind him. This large group of people moved slowly towards the Town Hall. Ji Xia and some Gold Crow Clan people were in the group as well, curiously looking around.

In the evening, numerous groups of people wearing luxurious clothes and shining armors surged towards the Town Hall like tidewater.

Earl and Marquis that came from different parts of the Midland walked out of their vehicles outside the front gate of the Town Hall and smilingly greeted each other. This day was not only the day of the ten-year-meeting with the human emperor, but it was also the last day of the year. Tomorrow, a new year would begin. Therefore, earl and marquis who knew each other all gave out their best wishes to their friends, and the plaza in front of the Town Hall was already filled up by people and suffused by the

sound of talking.

Among all those people, Ji Xia's voice was the loudest and clearest. He stood together with a few earls and marquis who were already his friends, and had been proudly saying, "My Ji Hao is already a Magus King... such a young Magus King! Among our Southern Wasteland young men, he is the first one who managed to become a Magus King at such a young age!"

Many earls and marquis around him curiously looked at Ji Hao.

As Ji Xia said, the sense of power released from Ji Hao's body had become especially strong and great, much greater than before when they saw Ji Hao the last time. Besides, Ji Hao was now about two inches taller than before, and when he walked, a sharp and strong vibe would be felt.

After being purified by the essence sun fire, Ji Hao's Gold Crow flame cloak had already turned purely golden. Worn on Ji Hao's body, the cloak emitted a faint golden light in the dim light of the snowing evening, making Ji Hao the most eye-catching one among all earls and marquis.

A Magus King who was still a teenager... Many earls and marquis silently murmured Ji Hao's name in their heads for a few times.

In large families or clans like Lie Mountain Clan and Hua Xu family, teenage Magus Kings were not rare at all, Divine Magi who were only around thirty years old frequently emerged as well. However, those elite Magi were raised by an immeasurably great amount of resources. As for Ji Hao, almost everyone on the scene knew about Ji Hao's background, that he came from Gold Crow Clan, a small clan, and was only a Junior Magus when he first came to Pu Ban city. It had only been a couple of years since he came to Midland, but he already had become a Magus King purely with his own power!

Compared with those 'prince'-level elite young people in those large clans and families, this talent and power of Ji Hao made him

seem to be even more excellent.

The crowd abruptly split into two parts. Gong Gong Wuyou walked smilingly towards Ji Hao while fiddling with a black bamboo flute. Wuzhi Qi and the other few men, who were wearing black robes, followed behind Gong Gong Wuyou, looking at Ji Hao from head to toe with sharp and shining eyes.

"Congratulations, Earl Yao. You have actually broken into the level of Magus King, haven't you?" Gong Gong Wuyou walked up to Ji Hao, smiled and said, "I'm just wondering which star did you, Earl Yao choose as your spirit star? Earl Yao, you came from the Southern Wasteland, so your spirit star certainly had the nature of fire...Is it Fire Mouse? Fire Sparrow? Or Fire Snake?"

The few stars mentioned by Gong Gong Wuyou were the weakest ones among all named stars with the nature of fire in the recordation kept by human beings; merely from the names the humankind gave them one could tell how weak those few stars were.

Ji Hao held his hands behind his body, smilingly looked at Gong Gong Wuyou and said slowly, "Are you my son?"

Gong Gong Wuyou instantly froze his smile, pointed at Ji Hao and yelled, "Earl Yao, Ji Hao, how dare you insult me?"

"Ji Hao looked at Gong Gong Wuyou coldly and said, "Since you're not my son, why do you want to know which star is my spirit star?"

All surrounding people stopped talking. Ji Hao had gone against Gong Gong Wuyou in such an intensive way; it seemed that they would truly fight till one of them was dead!

A loud and clear series of claps came, following which, Zhu Rong Tianming split the crowd again and walked over with a large group of people.

With a malicious smile, Zhu Rong Tianming chuckled and said,

"Earl Yao, who knows? He might truly be your son!"

The looks of all earls and marquis changed instantly. The family of Fire God from the Southern Wasteland and the family of Water God from Northern Wasteland, had these two families turned against each other in such an obvious way?

Chapter 551: Mutual Aggression

Among all those earls and marquis in the surroundings, some people called Zhu Rong Tianming's name with low voices.

Ji Hao smiled, took a few step back and gave the 'battlefield' to Zhu Rong Tianming. Although he was Earl Yao, Gold Crow Clan was rooted in Southern Wasteland. And according to the rule of the human world, Zhu Rong family was Gold Crow Clan's suzerain; that meant Ji Hao could never steal Zhu Rong Tianming's thunder under the current situation.

Glancing at those people following behind Zhu Rong Tianming, Ji Hao couldn't help but pause for a second.

Why were Lie Mountain Xu and Yi Shen both following behind Zhu Rong Tianming? Judging from their moves, they were clearly taking Zhu Rong Tianming as their leader now!

Although Zhu Rong Tianming was the seventh son of Zhu Rong, he had no friends or contacts here in Pu Ban city, neither had shown any specialty. Lie Mountain Xu was a 'prince' of the Lie Mountain Clan, while Yi Shen was also a respectful prince from the Ten Sun Country, how could they possibly pledge allegiance to Zhu Rong Tianming?

Lie Mountain Xu and Yi Shen sensed Ji Hao's gaze. They raised their heads simultaneously, each casting a complicated glance at Ji Hao.

Ji Mountain Xu had anger in his eyes. Clearly, he was still mad at Ji Hao; unlike him, what contained in Yi Shen's eyes were pure hatred and malicious. Ji Hao came from Gold Crow Clan, only this was enough for Yi Shen to want to kill Ji Hao.

Ji Hao smiled to both of them. He slightly cupped his hands towards them but didn't say anything.

Gong Gong Wuyou fiddled with the bamboo flute while staring at

Zhu Rong Tianming coldly.

What Zhu Rong Tianming said just now was no different from dragging his face down and throwing it to the ground, then stepping heavily on it. Gong Gong Wuyou really wanted to curse him loudly, but couldn't do that, because he had to protect the reputation of the Gong Gong family.

Wuzhi Qi, who now seemed to be so polite and graceful, as if he was a totally different Wuzhi Qi, put his mouth near Gong Gong Wuyou's ear and murmured something with a low voice. Instantly, Gong Gong Wuyou laughed and said, "Ah, I get it. Prince Tianming, how's your mother?"

Zhu Rong Tianming's pair of eyes immediately turned into two spheres of fire. He fiercely stared at Gong Gong Wuyou, shook his body and attempted to rush up.

Lie Mountain Xu and Yi Shen made their moves simultaneously, grabbing Zhu Rong Tianming's arms and stopping him from attacking Gong Gong Wuyou in front of everyone.

Ji Hao stood aside and smiled. This was it, both of them were not kind at all. The more intensively they fought, the more would Ji Hao like it. Gong Gong Wuyou's words did not sound wrong at all, but in fact, those words were extremely mean.

To pure-blood human beings, they may not sense the viciousness contained in Gong Gong Wuyou's words, but it was different to Zhu Rong Tianming. Gong Gong Wuyou asked him about his mother, but as a matter of fact, his mother couldn't sustain the great Fire God Power possessed by Zhu Rong Tianming when he was giving birth, consumed her life-force up and died.

Zhu Rong Tianming's mother was a human being, that was why she couldn't sustain the great Fire God power released by Zhu Rong Tianming.

Gong Gong Wuyou intentionally mentioned his mother, by doing

which, he was teasing Zhu Rong Tianming because half of Zhu Rong Tianming's bloodline was from the humankind. He was calling Zhu Rong Tianming a 'bastard' without actually saying the word!

Both the Fire God family and the Water God family were close to the humankind, but among the members of these two families, some did despise the humankind. Since the prehistorical era, the God-kind was worshiped by the humankind for a rather long period of time, and at one point of time, the humankind even worked for the God-kind as slaves.

Some princes of the God-kind, like Gong Gong Wuyou himself, regarded their pure God-kind bloodlines as especially important. They were proud, respectful, and special, considering that even a single hair of theirs would be much nobler than any of these human earls and marquis on the scene. All of this would be because their God-kind bloodlines were pure, and were passed down from the prehistorical era, from true Gods.

Therefore, Gong Gong Wuyou could tease Zhu Rong Tianming for the half-god and half-human bloodline as much as he liked!

If one were not from their world, it would be tough for one to understand their strange way of thinking based on bloodlines. Zhu Rong Tianming heard Gong Gong Wuyou's vicious words, while those earls and marquis on the scene were mostly experienced and knowledgeable, and clearly understood the meaning behind them.

No one said anything, neither did anyone give any orders, but together, all surrounding earls and marquis took whole ten steps back silently, clearing an empty area for Gong Gong Wuyou and Zhu Rong Tianming, broad enough for them to make a scene in it.

Ji Hao held his hands behind his body, stood aside and stayed silent.

This did have anything to do with him. Therefore, although the other earls and marquis could step back, he couldn't take even one

step back. Even though he never liked Zhu Rong Tianming, right now, Zhu Rong Tianming represented the dominator of Southern Wasteland, and professedly, Zhu Rong Tianming started this conflict for helping Ji Hao, because of which, Ji Hao couldn’t step back.

Man Man held Ji Hao’s arm, curiously looked at Zhu Rong Tianming and said, "Brother, didn’t your Amma die long ago?"

Man Man didn’t understand what was truly happening. She just simply and quickly pointed out the heart-piercing fact. Gong Gong Wuyou instantly laughed three times, "he, he, he"; even Ji Xia, a simple and insensitive man, had sensed the scornfulness contained in his laughter.

Zhu Rong Tianming’s face turned even darker. He threw a threatening glance at Man Man and yelled loudly, "Man Man, it’s a conversation between men, you little girl shouldn’t interrupt us!"

Man Man instantly showed the whites of her eyes and snapped, "Eh? I could even interrupt when Abba was talking with other men. Are you more powerful than Abba?"

Seeing Zhu Rong Tianming yell at Man Man and Man Man yelling back, Gong Gong Wuyou laughed again and said, "Aha, so this is the difference between people who were given birth by a wife and a concubine, right, Man Man?"

Zhu Rong Tianming’s badly darkened face instantly turned red in anger. Gong Gong Wuyou’s words were extremely insulting; he was clearly saying that Man Man was a pure-blood descendant of the Fire God while Zhu Rong Tianming was nothing but a mix-blooded bastard. Therefore, he couldn’t even frighten Man Man.

Taking a deep breath, Zhu Rong Tianming growled harshly at Man Man, "Man Man, shut up!"

How could Man Man endure this? She had always been a happy and straightforward little girl, and would never keep unhappiness

in her heart. Hearing Zhu Rong Tianming growling at her, Man Man instantly released a raging fire from her body, staring at Zhu Rong Tianming and yelled, "Why should I?! Eh?! Abba just left and now you want to bully me?! Zhu Rong Long, Zhu Rong Hu, beat him up!"

Zhu Rong Long and Zhu Rong Hu, who were standing behind Ji Hao embarrassedly responded, glanced at each other but dared not to move. It was a conflict between Zhu Rong's son and daughter. As subordinates, how could they even dare to take any move?

"Man Man, you're wilder and wilder now. How dare you order them to attack your older brother? I should set you some rules. Otherwise, you'd become more and more unruly in the future. You'd humiliate our Zhu Rong family!"

Seeing Zhu Rong Long and Zhu Rong Hu dare not to move, Zhu Rong Tianming sneered, throwing a heavy slap towards Man Man's face.

Ji Hao snorted and took a step forward. He raised his left hand and launched the Sky-Opening move, releasing a fiery stream of light and directly striking Zhu Rong Tianming's left wrist. Meanwhile, he launched the Earth-Splitting move with his right fist, bringing up a dazzling beam of light, violently hitting on Zhu Rong Tianming's face.

Bang! Zhu Rong Tianming was sent flying backward by Ji Hao's fist while screaming in pain, directly flying into the thick layer of clouds and disappeared.

"It is not your position to teach Man Man a lesson!" Ji Hao then smilingly cupped his hands towards all surrounding earls and marquis, who were all dumbfounded, and said, "Great Libation has already chosen me as Man Man's fiancé. Therefore, if this little girl has to be taught a lesson, only I should be doing it. If any other dares to make any move, that would be seen as a humiliation to me, Earl Yao!"

The surrounding area fell into an absolute silence, with only Gong Gong Wuyou laughing out loud.

Chapter 552: Bo Qiujia

"Ji...Hao..."

Zhu Rong Tianming screamed drawly and hoarsely while transforming into a fiery cloud and diving down from the sky. He was holding a heavy sword that was even as big as himself with both of his hands, hacking straight down towards Ji Hao's head.

Ji Hao's pair of eyes shone with a dazzling golden light as he firmly locked Zhu Rong Tianming's body with his eyes.

At that moment, Ji Hao's eyes sparkled so brightly that they even seemed like a pair of golden suns. That eye-piercing light released from his eyes made people dare not to look directly at.

Suddenly, numerous twisted, dragon-like and enormous spell symbols lit up outside the Town Hall. Next, the entire town hall and the area a hundred miles in radius around it was covered up by a great magic formation. The magic formation strengthened the ground and buildings in this area, and the ground was now covered by a dim layer of glow.

Hao Tao's strong and resonant voice came from far away, "Who dares to act recklessly at the pilgrimage ceremony? Zhu Rong Tianming, stop now!"

Zhu Rong Tianming grinned viciously, continuing hacking down towards Ji Hao as if he heard and saw nothing. Ji Hao had actually punched him, Prince Tianming up into the clouds. That was so, so humiliating. Thinking of this, the fire of anger instantly boosted up from his heart, and he just wanted nothing else but to hack Ji Hao straight to death.

But of course, in front of so many earls and marquis, Zhu Rong Tianming dared not to really kill Ji Hao. But at least, he had to cut one of Ji Hao's arms off. Zhu Rong Tianming fixed his eyes on Ji Hao's right shoulder. He wanted to cut this arm of Ji Hao entirely

off.

Ji Hao sneered. He only used thirty percent of his power to launch the punch just now, which equaled to a full-power attack launched by a peak-level Magus King.

Even though Zhu Rong Tianming was sent flying away by that punch, with his power, he wouldn't be injured. Ji Hao had already shown mercy, but Zhu Rong Tianming still wanted to continue the fight. Based on the current situation, Ji Hao didn't want to waste more time on him.

Both of Ji Hao's hands shook swiftly like a blooming lotus. Meanwhile, all nine secret words were condensed from his power together, roaring around inside his body like fiery beads. Waves of golden light shone in his eyes from time to time while Ji Hao fixed his eyes on Zhu Rong Tianming. Next, all nine spell symbols zipped out of Ji Hao's hands simultaneously, each leaving an arc in the air.

'Lin', 'Bing', 'Dou', 'Zhe', 'Jie', 'Zhen', 'Lie', 'Qian', 'Xing'!

Each of these nine spell symbols had their own specialties; they could build connections with the universe and natural power, each containing inexhaustible power. This was the first time for Ji Hao to release all nine secret words all together. The nine fiery-shooting-star-like spell symbols started to magically combine while flying. At last, they transformed into a faintly visible silhouette of a giant ax, violently striking on Zhu Rong Tianming's face.

Zhu Rong Tianming wielded his long sword when he saw the ax silhouette, attempting to stop it. However, the ax silhouette, which was wrapped in a raging fire, was like a living creature. It managed to dodge Zhu Rong Tianming's sword with a weirdly curved moving track, then fiercely smashed on his face. The hazy axe silhouette wasn't too powerful, yet it contained an indescribable power. The protective divine flame surrounding Zhu Rong Tianming's body was easily split up. The ax silhouette smashed on

Zhu Rong Tianming's nose, squeezing blood out of his nostrils in big streams. He was forced to look up while he was sent flying up into the clouds once again.

Ji Hao smilingly swung his arms, then said to all surrounding earls and marquis loudly and clearly, "This is my family business, and has nothing to do with any public affairs. Lord Hao Tao, please forgive us."

Man Man leaped up immediately and said towards the Town Hall with a sweet and soft voice, "Uncle Hao Tao, it's Man Man's boyfriend teaching her stinky brother a lesson. This has nothing to do with any government affairs, please don't blame us."

No matter what, right in front of the Town Hall and when all earls and marquis from Midland waiting for the meeting with the human emperor, Ji Hao attacked Zhu Rong Tianming twice. This could be counted as a crime that might or might not be serious.

However, Ji Hao and Man Man called this 'family business'... Even Emperor Shun didn't have the right to step into Zhu Rong's family business, did he?

Hao Tao's voice came again from afar, "This will not happen again. If anyone else dares to make any trouble, don't blame me for having no mercy...If anyone has family business to deal with, you shall wait until you get home. This is not the place for you kids to mess around."

A large group of emperor guards wearing long black robes walked out from the Town Hall and lined up orderly in front of the Town Hall.

Zhu Rong Tianming fell down from the sky while roaring ragingly. His nose was still bleeding intensively. Same as the first punch, Ji Hao didn't use too many strength again. However, after the nine spell symbols combined, some strange transformation that even Ji Hao didn't understand seemed to occur. As a consequence, the effect of that attack Ji Hao launched just now

was raised largely.

Ji Hao silently memorized the transformation that happened to the nine spell symbols and the large ax silhouette. It seemed that the nine secret words somehow triggered some mysterious universe power and then initiated some unknown power contained in the Sky-Opening move. Under the effect of this, the attack launched with sun power turned into a physical attack that was similar to an attack launched by some kind of magic treasure.

This transformation was rather mysterious and indescribable, and Ji Hao had to go back and look deeply into it after the ten-year-meeting.

Zhu Rong Tianming growled ragingly, still wanting to attack Ji Hao, but the magic formation suddenly released a great pressure and disabled him from moving. Lie Mountain Xu and Yi Shen walked to him and dissuaded him with a low voice, added with the warning given by Hao Tao earlier, Zhu Rong Tianming finally swallowed his anger back down, angrily cast a threatening glance at Ji Hao, and then a glance at Gong Gong Wuyou.

Gong Gong Wuyou sneered while fiddling with the black bamboo flute. Wuzhi Qi, who was standing beside him, said slowly, "Good, Zhu Rong Tianming and Ji Hao are not on the same side, this is great."

Gong Gong Wuyou slightly nodded, showing a trace of pleasure in his sneer.

Earls and marquis started to line up in front of Town Hall according to their serving years, power levels and clans. Each earl or marquis had an emperor guard standing with him, showing him his position.

Every marquis was allowed to bring twenty clansmen into the Town Hall, while every earl was only allowed to bring ten people in. The other entourages of theirs all had to wait outside the Town Hall.

Emperor guards in long black robes explained rules to the new earls and marquis in low voices. After big half an hour, all earls and marquis lined up, took their people and walked into the Town Hall. The inner space of the Town Hall was suffused by a mist, as a great power vibration pressed on everyone's body like a giant mountain, such that ordinary Senior Magi would feel hard to move in here.

Over ten-thousand earls and marquis took over a hundred thousand of their people and walked into the main hall, after which, the magic formation set inside the Town Hall was fully activated, creating an enormous space to contain all these people. Emperor Shun sat in the innermost area of the main hall, looking at all these people blandly with a faint smile.

The long ceremony began.

According to serving years, positions and powers, some marquis stepped out of the crowd one after another in sequence. Each of them would salute to Emperor Shun, pay homages and greet him. Afterward, Emperor Shun would ask a few simple questions regarding all kinds of political affairs, and after that, the earl or marquis would present Emperor the list of offerings he brought for this ten-year-meeting.

The number of earls and marquis in Midland had reached over ten-thousand. If every one of them had to meet with Emperor Shun face to face alone, this ceremony might last for at least a whole month. Therefore, marquis who were qualified to step out of the crowd and stand in front of Emperor Shun and talk to Emperor Shun were carefully selected representatives. These marquis all came from most powerful clans that had the longest history, and they had all served in the human government for a very long time.

Whole thirty-six marquis as representatives of all over ten-thousand earls and marquis met with Emperor Shun in sequence. After that, a happy music started in the main hall, as all earls and

marquis found their seats and the banquet began.

Ji Hao’s seat was located near Zhu Rong Tianming. Once he sat down, a man with white outfit moved over from beside Zhu Rong Tianming.

"Earl Yao, I am Bo Qiujia."

Chapter 553: Calculation

Bo Qiujia?

People had been talking loudly in the hall while music was being played. Maids wearing beautiful dresses that made them look like butterflies were walking around and serving all kinds of great wines and delicate dishes.

A few senior earls and marquis brought some performers to make some sideshows for the purpose of entertainment, earning applauses of many others. The great hall became noisier and noisier, such that except Ji Hao, no other people noticed Bo Qiujia's move.

Ji Hao raised his head, looking at Bo Qiujia closely from head to toe.

Bo Qiujia was tall and sturdy, wearing a white robe, his long hair hung loosely on his back, wearing a pair of straw shoes. On the outside, a gale was blowing along with heavy snow, and the ground was covered up by a thick layer of accumulated snow. However, Bo Qiujia's pair of feet and shoes were both perfectly clean, without even a single stain on them.

His skin was snow-white, even having a mysterious silver luster, which made him look like a silver statue, clean, pure, without being stained by any dust. His strange appearance gave him a weird, unworldly, and lifeless vibe.

What made Ji Hao's heart beat fast were Bo Qiu Jia's pair of eyes.

Bo Qiujia had an odd, angular face, and his pair of eyes were deeply hollowed. At first glance, his eyes seemed to be no different from the eyes of ordinary people, but if one looked closely, one would find that his pupils were dim golden in color, with dim golden streams of light rotating slowly in his pupils. It made his pupils look like a bottomless whirlpool, that could catch people's

attentions anytime and be able to devour people' souls.

Seeing Bo Qiujia move over and start the conversation, Ji Hao blandly threw out a question, "Bo Qiujia? You don't look like a Southern Wasteland man. The Southern Wasteland can never raise a man with a tender skin like yours."

Bo Qiujia lowered his head, glanced at his white and slim hands, instantly grinned and said, "Earl Yao, you're as smart as people said. With a single glance, you..."

Ji Hao impatiently interrupted him. Such a low-level ass-kissing, it might work to those simple Southern Wasteland men, but to Ji Hao, these words were like buzzing made by flies and were pure noise without any actual meaning.

Frankly, and even a bit rudely, Ji Hao said, "Cut the crap. Even the silliest person can tell that you're not a Southern Wasteland man. Whether I'm smart or not, it's not your place to say. As the old saying goes, only thieves and traitors would show other people excessive attentions for no reason. Just let it out, what do you want from me?"

Bo Qiujia shut his thin lips tightly that made his lips look like a sharp pair of swords.

He seriously looked at Ji Hao from up to down, as if this was the first time he saw Ji Hao. He remained silent for a while, then nodded to Ji Hao, slowed his language speed down and said seriously, "I have been too arrogant, Earl Yao. You are a sensible man."

Man Man held a bowl of wine and reached her head out from under Ji Hao's arm. She narrowed her eyes, looked at Bo Qiujia and said, "Ji Hao surely is a sensible man, he's smart."

Holding the bowl up, Man Man drank the full bowl of wine straight up, then said satisfyingly. "This wine is not bad, Ji Hao, do you want some?"

Ji Hao patted Man Man’s little head and said gently, "You go watch the shows. This Mr Bo Qiujia seems to have something to say to me. Despite the fact that I truly want to punch him on the head right now, we have to be reasonable after all, right?"

Man Man narrowed her eyes again with a fierce beam of light flashing across that pair of eyes, then threw a threatening glance at Bo Qiujia and said coldly, "My seventh brother never has good people around him. Ji Hao, beat him up if you need to, don’t worry..."

Man Man turned around, grabbed Ji Xia and the other few Gold Crow Clan people, gulping the wine while throwing handfuls of jade coins towards the middle of the hall to those performers, who had been working very hard on their shows, from time to time. They laughed all the time, seeming to be having some real fun.

This ten-year-meeting was a ceremony that allowed Emperor Shun, his ministers and all those earls and marquis to stay close to each other and get to know each other. It was completely different from regular meetings regarding government affairs. Therefore, all those earls and marquis had been quite relaxed now, laughing, drinking and eating while enjoying the banquet.

Those performers who had been performing in the middle of the hall were even happier. Some of them were spraying fireballs out of their mouths, some were ceaselessly shedding fresh petals while others brought thousands of ants, directing them to split into two armies and perform battle formations. Same as many earls and marquis, Man Man had been throwing jade coins towards these performers as rewards all the time. The income these performers were going to make today would be enough for them to live happily and comfortably for hundreds of years. Thinking of this, they worked even harder.

All noises quieted down around Ji Hao and Bo Qiujia. Ji Hao fiddled with an exquisite three-legged wine cup that was carved out of a beautiful piece of jade while staring at Bo Qiujia coldly.

"I don’t think we’re strangers." Ji Hao slightly flicked his finger. A stream of cyan mist flashed across between his fingers.

"We are indeed to strangers." Bo Qiujia sighed slightly. Just now, Ji Hao showed a special stream of power that only belonged to Yu Yu and his disciples. By doing this, he revealed his identity. Bo Qiujia slightly clapped his hands, and followed his move, a hazy silhouette of a tree flashed on his palm.

"I am Priest Bo Qiujia. Nice to meet you, my friend." Bo Qiujia looked at Ji Hao seriously and said, "Prince Tianming is chosen by the Dao of nature, and should be the next human emperor. Since you, my friend, and Man Man have already decided to be each other’s companion, you are Prince Tianming’s family. Therefore, you, my friend, should help Prince Tianming attain the throne of the human emperor with all your power."

"I knew this kind of trouble will come." Ji Hao sighed heavily. He conveniently put the wine cup on the long table in front of him and said, "I have beaten him up literally just now, and you are actually shameless enough to come to ask for my help."

"Earl Yao, your wisdom impressed me." said Bo Qiujia blandly, "Prince Tianming stepped into the argument between you, Earl Yao and Gong Gong Wuyou, but at your convenience, you started a conflict with Prince Tianming in front of everyone. It seems like you have offended two princes at the same time, but in fact, you, Earl Yao, smoothly managed to keep yourself out of the real trouble...Earl Yao, you’re a man with true wisdom."

"Stop talking rubbish! If I was dumb, why would my Shifu take me as a disciple?" said Ji Hao in a bland tone, "If Zhu Rong Tianming wants something, he should fight for it himself. I will not exert my full strength for him. And, Bo Qiujia, don’t try to play tricks with me... you can’t afford the price."

Bo Qiujia remained silent for a while, still not wanting to give up, and said, "Earl Yao, you are from Southern Wasteland after all.

Prince Tianming is..."

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, teasingly looked at Bo Qiujia and said, "I am from Southern Wasteland, so I have to do everything for Zhu Rong Tianming to help him attain the throne? How the hell does that work? All these earls and marquis have seen with their own eyes that I beat him up twice in public. That means I am not on his side at all. I will never help him, not even a little bit."

Swinging his sleeve, Ji Hao continued coldly, "If he wants the throne, let him fight for it himself. It has nothing to do with me or my Yao Mountain territory, and neither has anything to do with my Gold Crow Clan. Our Gold Crow Clan is a Regius dependent clan of Prince Tong Gong...You don't expect our Gold Crow Clan to even move a single finger to help Zhu Rong Tianming!"

Bo Qiujia smiled bitterly and said, "Earl Yao, you're indeed decisive. You have cut off all connections once after you saw me!"

Ji Hao smiled coldly and his tone turned harsher and harsher, "Bo Qiujia, how can you be so dumb to believe that I would help you? Don't you know the name of my Shifu? How dare you even think about it?"

Bo Qiujia remained silent for another while and said seriously, "If Prince Tianming attained the throne, your sect would become the main religion of the entire humankind, and you would be able to share the natural fortune that belongs to the entire humankind, how's that?"

Ji Hao gave and cold and faint smile. He turned around, picked up a handful of jade coins and gently threw it out.

"Asking somebody to act against his own interest, this is the thing that only dumbos will do."

Bo Qiujia's look changed, but then he saw a tall, strong and handsome young man holding a wine cup, walking up to Ji Hao step by step.

Chapter 554: Prince Gong Sun

The young man was tall and handsome, his whole body a perfect explanation of masculine beauty.

A dense earth power was surrounding the young man's body. When he stood in front of Ji Hao, he could clearly sense the strange fluctuation of gravity.

The air surrounding the young man seemed to be divided into countless tiny parts, and the gravity affected every tiny part, fluctuating rapidly. The gravity in every tiny part varied from great to small, from up to down, left to right. Because of the strange fluctuation of gravity, the light around the young man was even twisted a bit, making his figure hazy and hard to be caught by eyes clearly.

The earth power was heavy and dense, and added with the tall and muscular body of this young man, it made people feel like this young man was a giant mountain rooted deeply in the ground, rough and indestructible, and could stand still till eternity.

However, the rapidly changing gravity around the young man added an immeasurable weirdness to the mountain-like feeling, just like a mirage that one would never know whether it was real or imaginary.

He was especially powerful, a Divine-Magus-level powerful man.

Besides, this young man seemed to be around thirty-year-old tops. Based on the fact that he could attain such a great power at such a young age, he was definitely from some top-grade clan or family, and was raised and educated with limitless resources as a future backbone of the family or clan.

"Earl Yao, this is the first time seeing you in person. Please accept my, Gong Sun Yuan's best wishes," said the young man while holding the wine cup slightly up, "The new year is coming, and I

wish you, Earl Yao, a good weather for the crops, a good life for your people, and a thriving future for your territory."

Ji Hao silently wondered about the background of this Gong Sun Yuan, that series of good wishes sounded quite smooth!

Picking up the jade wine up and pouring himself a cup of wine, Ji Hao stood up, gave a complicated glance at Gong Sung Yuan, then smilingly held the wine cup up and said, "Thank you, thank you... Forgive me for my ignorance, how should I call you?"

Gong Sun Yuan smiled, clinked his cup with Ji Hao's cup and responded in a gentle voice, "I am Earl Ao, a prince of You Xiong Family, nice to meet you. We should meet more, my brother."

Ji Hao's pupils suddenly shrunk to the size of the needlepoint. He clinked his cup again with Gong Sun Yuan, then emptied the cup, calming himself down with alcohol.

You Xiong Family? Emperor Xuan Yuan's family? Gong Sun, Gong Sun, this was Emperor Xuan Yuan's last name. Gong Sun Yuan was a prince of You Xiong Family? And he possessed the title of Earl Ao?

Ji Hao had read about Ao Mountain in a book back in the Magi Palace. It was a great mountain range near Shouyang Mountain, rich in divine metal minerals. Even since the era of the three legendary human emperors, seventy percent of the divine metal materials that were used make top-grade magic weapons in the Magi Palace, such as blades, spears, and swords, all came from the Ao Mountain.

The mines in Ao Mountain had been exploited for countless years, but the mineral resources in that area still seemed to be inexhaustible. Ao Mountain territory covered seventy percent of the Magi Palace's supply of high-grade divine metal materials. This clearly showed how rich Ao Mountain territory was.

Gong Sun Yuan inherited the title of Earl Ao, so it was not hard to

imagine how rich he was now. In addition to being rich, the armament supply of Ao Mountain territory was abundant as well. Consequently, the military force of Ao Mountain territory was a well-known elite force.

As for You Xiong Family, since Emperor Xuan Yuan abdicated the throne, You Xiong Family people had been hiding their capacities and biding their time, barely attaching themselves to political affairs. However, as Ji Hao was pretty close to Si Xi and his son, Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao heard them talk about all strong forces among the humankind during the few banquets, and learned some secrets that ordinary human beings couldn't know.

After Emperor Xuan Yuan abdicated the throne, You Xiong Family and the other few top-grade large clans and families were actually hidden behind the scenes by the human government as strategic reserve forces of the entire humankind and had been silently accumulating their powers. In the meanwhile, these few large clans and families were guarding several holy lands of the humankind.

Since the era of the three legendary human emperors, You Xiong Family never took part in any war between the humankind and the non-humankind. It had been countless years, and no one could tell for sure exactly how much power had You Xiong Family accumulated during all these years, or how many Magus Kings, Divine Magi, even Supreme Magi did they have in the family. Regarding this, even Emperor Shun probably only had a vague number in his mind.

Only their own Master Elder, who was holding the real power, knew exactly how powerful You Xiong Family was now.

Therefore, when facing Gong Sun Yuan, Ji Hao dared not to show any disrespect. He said to Gong Sun Yuan seriously, "You're absolutely right, Earl Ao, we should definitely meet more in the future."

Gong Sun Yuan smilingly nodded, glanced at Bo Qiujia, who was sitting beside Ji Hao, and said blandly, "Then I shall leave you with your friend here. Someday, I will certainly visit you in your territory. Please don’t blame me for disturbing you at that time."

The two of them smiled and bowed slightly to each other, then Gong Sun Yuan held his wine cup and walked to a long table next to Ji Hao’s. Ji Hao sat back down, narrowed his eyes, looking at Gong Sun Yuan constantly talking and cottoning up with all those earls and marquis, except for those clan leaders that came from Southern Wasteland.

"We have accurate intelligence." Bo Qiujia abruptly said to Ji Hao, "Gong Gong Wuyou is very close to Gong Sun Yuan. Gong Gong Wuyou is a descendant of a God, so he can’t be the human emperor. But Gong Sun Yuan is a descendant of one of the three legendary human emperors, that makes him the strongest opponent of Prince Tianming."

"Eh? He wants to be the human emperor as well?" Ji Hao shrugged and laughed relaxedly, "But what have I got to do with it? Bo Qiujia, so many earls and marquis have seen with their own eyes that I beat Zhu Rong Tianming in public. I will never get myself involved in this."

"You won’t help him, will you?" Bo Qiujia asked straightforwardly, "You have personal issues with Wuzhi Qi, and back then, when you were new to Pu Ban city, you and Gong Gong Wuyou were enemies. You won’t be silly enough to betray Southern Wasteland and help your enemies, will you?"

Ji Hao fiddled with his wine cup and said blandly, "Gong Gong Wuyou can’t be the human emperor, but Zhu Rong Tianming can?"

Bo Qiujia smiled and said proudly, "Half of Prince Tianming’s bloodline came from the humankind. His mother was a human being. Therefore, he surely can be the human emperor...Earl Yao,

you won’t truly help Gong Sun Yuan, will you?"

Ji Hao smiled and shook his head.

‘This Bo Qiujia is even more disgusting than a hundred buzzing flies. Why does he stay in here and keep talking all that nonsense over and over again?’ complained Ji Hao silently in his head.

‘I am nothing but a small Earl. How much could I possibly help Zhu Rong Tianming in the competition for the throne of the human emperor? And Emperor Shun is perfectly healthy, sitting right there. How come Zhu Rong Tianming and Gong Sunyuan have started wanting his throne already?;

"Think about my suggestion." Bo Qiujia looked honestly at Ji Hao and said, "If you are willing to help us, in the future..."

"Stop the big talk." Ji Hao interrupted Bo Qiujia again and said, "Even if Zhu Rong Tianming attained the throne, what could he decide? To term our sect into the biggest religion of the humankind? Hehe, are you joking? Is that something that could be up to us?"

Bo Qiujia remained silent for a while, attempting to make some further efforts to persuade Ji Hao. But suddenly, a six-meter tall strong man stood up from behind Wuzhi Qi, who was sitting in front of Ji Hao, laughed out loud and said, "Lords, these small shows are boring, why don’t we have some real things?"

The muscular man walked to the middle of the hall, yelled away the two performers who were playing catching fireballs, then drummed his own chest heavily.

"Who wants to wrestle me to entertain our lords? Is there a strong man from Southern Wasteland who can win me in wrestling?"

The noisy hall instantly quieted down. Emperor Shun, who was smilingly chatting with a few elderly earls and marquis, cast a complicated glance at the man.

Chapter 555: Non-humankind Messengers

A muscular Fire Qi Lin Clan man walked over, standing face to face with the strong man.

Surrounding earls and marquis seemed had gone crazy. They seemed to have forgotten about their high positions, clapping their hands and yelling loudly, trying their best to agitate the two men to play no boring wrestling and instead, fight with real weapons.

"Wrestle? What wrestle? Pull out your swords and fight!"

"Ha, exactly! This is the Town Hall, this place is tough... don't worry about destroying this place. Sword out, sword out!"

"Move! Shed some blood! We're all decent men, wrestling is for little girls! Pull your swords out!"

A wave of yells rose from the hall immediately. Man Man leaped up to a long table, excitedly waving her pair of arms. As her little pink hand swung, a great number of magic crystal pieces were thrown out like rain, clanging against the ground and bouncing everywhere.

"Pull out your swords, swords! Whoever survives the fight can have all these crystals! Eh? Are you both Magus Kings? Hm, how about pre-world essence fire gold?"

Man Man took out a human-head-sized pre-world essence fire gold block and threw it to the ground. Streams of fiery light drifted out from the gold block ceaselessly, and the temperature in the main hall rose instantly. Soon, the spring-worm main hall was turned into a stove, causing sweat to pour down from the heads of those musicians and maids in big streams.

The looks of the two strong men changed, and subconsciously, they glanced at the gold block thrown out by Man Man.

That was a pre-world divine material. In these days, divine materials were not hard to found, but pre-world divine materials

could only be found in the deep void, that too in small batches. This pre-world essence fire gold might mean nothing big to a human being, but to descendants of gods like these two men, it was enough to make a powerful pre-world divine weapon.

Clang! The strong man who said that he wanted to wrestle just now pulled out his sword and pointed the sword tip towards his opponent.

The Fire Qi Lin Clan warrior took a deep breath and pulled out his sword as well, raising it and pointing at the strong man.

Shouts and yells let out by people in the hall grew louder and louder. Countless people waved their arms while shouting loudly, and gradually, the yells, applauses and stomping noises made by everyone mixed together, buzzing with the same rhythm.

Some earls and marquis threw out large sums of money and all kinds of treasures on the ground as the rewards to the winner.

Even Emperor Shun grinned and clapped his hands, took out a long sword that was thickly covered in strange patterns and had been releasing a strong power vibration, throwing it to the middle of the hall.

The humankind was a martial race. At a banquet like this, if warriors stood out and started to wrestle, no matter for personal or political reasons, they could always earn applause from everyone, and the winner could always harvest a great sum of reward.

At the time everyone was thrilled by this, only Ji Hao silently stood up to leave the main hall and came to the corridor outside. Standing under a pillar, Ji Hao took a sip of the wine from the small wine pot held in his hand, while quietly looking at the large flakes of snow drifting down.

After a short while, Si Wen Ming walked out as well with a small wine pot carried in his hand. Standing beside Ji Hao, he looked at him from up to down. The power vibration released from Ji Hao’s

body now became inconspicuous, while his whole body was surrounded by a faint fiery light. Si Wen Ming smiled and said, "You have already made your breakthrough, haven't you? Very strong sense of power... much stronger than ordinary Magus Kings."

"I chose a great star as my spirit star." Ji Hao didn't want to keep that from Si Wen Ming, said, "Hm, the sun!"

Ji Hao randomly pointed his finger at the sky. Si Wen Ming's look changed instantly as he shouted hoarsely, "You...your spirit star is the sun? When you break into Divine-Magus-level, you will have to draw the entire spirit star down and put it inside your body... That's how you become a Divine Magus... you, you...

Ji Hao smilingly looked at Si Wen Ming and said, "Someone told me that the others will certainly think that I can never break into Divine-Magus-level if I choose the sun to be my spirit star, but he also said that it won't be a problem."

Si Wen Ming misunderstood Ji Hao. He knitted his eyebrows, pondered for a while and then said slowly, "In this case, if it's you, then it won't be a problem."

Pausing for a second, Si Wen Ming looked at Ji Hao and said straightforwardly, "I finally learned some ancient secrets from the Netherworld Priest. You're Priest Yu Yu's disciple, aren't you? The current cultivating method of our humankind originated from him. I assume that's why you can fearlessly choose the sun to be your spirit star, right?"

Ji Hao spread his hands, looking at Si Wen Ming while smiling. He couldn't say that it wasn't Yu Yu who told him that, instead, it was some mysterious old freak who was hiding in his head.

Si Wen Ming smiled and patted Ji Hao on his shoulder while letting out a long breath as he said, "I never thought that you, a little kid I brought out from Southern Wasteland back them, could actually make such a great achievement."

Swinging his arm back and pointing at the Town Hall, Si Wen Ming grinned and said, "Don’t you wanna watch the show? Gong Gong Wuyou and Zhu Rong Tianming, this is the first time they met each other, but the conflict has already started. This should be a great show."

Ji Hao shook his head and said frankly, "Just now, I attacked Zhu Rong Tianming in front of everyone, only because I don’t want to get involved in their shit...One of Zhu Rong Tianming’s people just asked for my help back at the banquet. Hehe, Emperor Shun is not dying, is he? He doesn’t have any unmentionable disease, does he? He won’t die suddenly, will he? Why are those two in such a rush?"

Si Wen Ming remained silent for a while, then looked around. Finding the nearest few maids and guards to be all around a hundred meters away, he lowered his voice and said, "But, Emperor Shun will abdicate the throne eventually. His spirit star power has already reached a limit. If he makes a further breakthrough, he would have to abdicate the throne."

Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming with a complicated expression, then said in a low voice, "Neither of those two would do me any good if they attained the throne. Uncle Wen Ming, it’s better that you succeed the throne."

Si Wen Ming paused briefly, then shook his head and began laughing, and said, "You kid have got to be joking. Even though I, Si Wen Ming have made some small contributions to the humankind, there are countless talented and virtuous men out there. In terms of experience, actions, reputation and other aspects, how can I be the one?"

Ji Hao shrugged, laughed and continued in a low voice, "It all depends on your effort. Do you remember what I said that day? A united humankind."

Si Wen Ming’s look changed suddenly. He looked seriously at Ji Hao, lowered his voice again and said, "Don’t talk carelessly like

that. Otherwise, we will both catch troubles. That idea of yours was indeed good, but how difficult is it?"

Ji Hao didn’t do further talking. Instead, he raised his wine pot and clinked with Si Wen Ming’s wine pot. They then stood under the pillar, quietly looking at the snowfall.

After a while, a series of noise came from far away, and next, a bronze tablet hanging around Si Wen Ming’s waist vibrated for a few times. Si Wen Ming’s face turned slightly dark while he stroked his finger across the tablet, then said in a deep voice, "Yu Clan messengers? What are they doing here?"

Within the roaring gale and falling snow, a vehicle flying in the air approached swiftly. Surrounding that flying vehicle was a large group of human flying cavalry.

The vehicle directly flew into the plaza in front of the Town Hall, stopping right in front of the Town Hall.

A few Yu Clan men with long robes flew out of the vehicle and silently floated in the air around five-meter high from the ground while proudly looking around.

After quite a while, a Yu Clan young man in a blood-red long robe, with blood-red, glowing eyes without eyeballs arrogantly laughed out loud and began talking.

"What a crappy place is this? Is this the headquarters of those ignorant, barbaric creatures?"

"Truly rubbish!"

Chapter 556: A Letter of Challenge

Everyone in the hall was agitated. All long tables set for the banquet were taken away, while all human earls and marquis stood side by side. Their hands were pressed on the hilts of their swords as they stared fiercely at the five Yu Clan messengers who were walking into the hall.

The atmosphere in the hall was tense, and the fierce aura of killing released from over ten-thousand earls and marquis had nearly frozen the air. When those Yu Clan messengers walked into the hall, visible air-ripples vibrated around their bodies, even causing a clear jade-bottle-cracking-like sound.

The five Yu Clan messengers who seemed to be proud and arrogant before turned serious and cautious upon being stared at by all these people, every one of these people having an obvious fierceness in his eyes. Their overwhelming attitudes were pressed down, and even their walking pace had become much slower and gentler.

Ji Hao stood in the crowd, holding Man Man's little hands while staring at these Yu Clan messengers coldly. Just like the others, he was silently wondering the purpose of these Yu Clan people. It had been five years since the Chi Ban Mountain War ended, why did Yu Dynasty send their messengers over now?

The Five Yu Clan messengers walked up to Emperor Shun with some solid difficulties.

Emperor Shun sat perfectly still in his seat, calmly looking at the five of them.

Candle Dragon Gui sat beside Emperor Shun, laughed out loud carelessly and said, "You five little kids do have some balls, haha, what are doing here? There're many ways if you want to die ... you can cut your own throats or simply drink some poisons... why do you have to come all the way here?"

All human beings on the scene, regardless of their positions and relationships, all of them laughed loudly out, even including those musicians, performers, maids, and servants, who were hiding in the corners. At that moment, the power vibrations released from every human being's body combined into one, pressing right down onto the five Yu Clan messengers' heads like a mountain, making them quiver intensively. Exquisitely crafted amulets worn by them blasted out one after another, releasing countless shining spell symbols and creating layers of light screens, shielding them inside and fending against the strong pressure that came from the outside.

However, the clan leaders of all Midland large clans and all earls and marquis who were entitled by human emperors were gathered in here. Among all these people, the number of Divine Magi was not small at all. Among the rest who were qualified to walk into the main hall and meet with Emperor Shun, even the weakest one was a Magus King.

At least a thousand spell symbol light explosions happened on the bodies of the five Yu Clan messengers in a row, creating hundreds of light screens and wrapping them firmly up. However, under the great pressure released by so many powerful human Magi on the scene, those protective magic screens broke one after another. At last, followed by a raging growl, all five of them were pressed down, and embarrassedly ended up kowtowing to Emperor Shun.

Instantly, the great pressure eased, and many earls and marquis laughed in weird tones.

"They kneeled!"

"Hehe, kneeled!"

"A bunch of pretty boys, I doubt they have backbones! I thought that they'd rather die than submit. They should have simply sliced their own throats before kneeling. Then, I could give them some respect!"

"Nonsense! Don’t you know that these Yu Clan pretty boys fear death the most? Rather die than submit? They’d actually rather submit than die!"

Teases and taunts came over like tidewater, making the faces of the five Yu Clan messengers turn dark in anger. The Yu Clan young man with a blood-red long robe, who seemed to be the leader among the five of them, yelled out, "Do your humankind want to start a war against our entire Yu Dynasty? We came under the order of the twelve Emperors in Power!"

The talking Yu Clan young men then took out a scroll with difficulty. The black scroll cracked, and a light screen swished up into the air, on which, were twelve clear, different-colored seals, and in the middle of each seal was a glowing erect eye.

Emperor Shun straightened his waist. This was an official letter signed jointly by the twelve Emperors in Power of Yu Clan, something he had to take seriously.

In order to make a quick achievement, Dishi Yanluo, the new Blood Moon Emperor in Power, led the Blood Moon and started a massive attack on the humankind, nearly shaking the entire Pu Ban City. If all twelve branches of Yu Clan joined hands and deployed all their military forces to launch an all-out attack, that would be a disaster for the humankind.

Emperor Shun raised his head and released a dense and warm power vibration, blocking the great pressure released from all surrounding earls and marquis, then said calmly and blandly, "Stand up. Since you’re Yu Clan messengers, no need to be too polite."

The Five Yu Clan messengers embarrassedly stood back up, all angrily looking at Emperor Shun.

They didn’t want to kneel and kowtow to Emperor Shun, but all those earls and marquis unreasonably forcibly pressed them down with their combined senses of power, how could they possibly

resist that?

The Yu Clan young man in a blood-red robe said impatiently, "Cut the crap. Back then in the Chi Ban Mountain War, Dishi Yanluo had lost the face of our entire Yu Dynasty. A few Emperors in Power had been concentrating on their own cultivations, and didn’t get the time to deal with that in recent years."

Taking a deep breath, the young man gave a malicious grin and continued, "But three months ago, Emperor Yemo Luoye of our Dark Sun called all twelve Emperors in Power together and apportioned the blame for the failure of the Chi Ban Mountain war. At last, the twelve Emperors decided that we have to teach your humankind a lesson!"

The Yu Clan young man in a blood-red robe seemed to have forgotten about the embarrassing situation of kneeling and kowtowing on the ground that he had suffered just now. He proudly raised his head and said, "You human beings are meant to be our slaves. You should remind yourselves all the time that you’re a lowly race and our Yu Clan people are the noblest creatures in the world."

All earls and marquis were enraged by his words. Many of them intended to shout out in anger, but Emperor Shun waved his hand, temporarily calming them down.

"Therefore, with the great wisdom of our twelve emperors, they designed a game." The Yu Clan young man in a blood-red robe looked at Emperor Shun coldly and said, "We will send out a million of our elites, while you send out ten-million over-average elites. There is a small world approaching this world. All people sent out by us will enter into this small world together and explore it and collect resources from it...till death!"

The Yu Clan young men chuckled while looking at Emperor Shun and continued, "Till our people or your people die out in there."

"You have to accept this life-and-death challenge, and you have to

select over ten-million elite young people and send them into that small world." said the Yu Clan young man in a cruel tone. "You will send them to take the life-and-death challenge, send ten million people to die and to turn the wrath of our emperors away. Otherwise, we will start a full-scale war!"

The light screen released from the scroll began burning. Within the coiling streams of smoke, twelve tall and slim silhouettes were faintly visible. "A life-and-death challenge or a full-scale war... lowly barbaric creatures, you do not have another choice." said the twelve silhouettes said together.

The light screen then exploded, turning into streams of fiery light and dissipated. The Yu Clan young man in a blood-red robe took a deep breath, took out another scroll from his sleeve and said, "This is a bet, and our noble emperors have wagered a sweet price on your lives and death. You also have to give out an equal bet."

Emperor Shun took over the scroll from which another light screen swooshed out. Seeing the first line on that light screen, all earls and marquis couldn’t help but gasp deeply in shock.

If the humankind lost, Chi Ban Mountain would be ceded to the Yu Dynasty; if the humankind won, they would be allowed to expand their territory towards the northern side of Chi Ban Mountain for one hundred million miles, and Yu Dynasty would not launch any attack on the new territory belonged to the humankind.

"This... is, too hard!" An elderly human marquis murmured.

Once the humankind lost the game, the Chi Ban Mountain area would be ceded away. This price was way too heavy.

Chapter 557: Candidates

The Yu Clan had put forward the strengths of all twelve branches to force the humankind into taking a life-and-death battle.

Every single one of those agreements regarding this game brought up by the twelve Yu Clan emperors was extremely cruel. If the humankind lost, they would not only lose the Chi Ban Mountain area as an important strategic defensive line, the core area of the human society would be exposed under the Yu Clan's blade edge. In addition to that, an enormous amount of resource would be given out.

According to the agreements brought up by the Yu Clan, if the humankind lost, only the amount of all kinds of top-grade magic crystals to be given as compensation would be equal to Midland's consumption in the last ten thousand years.

If the humankind lost the game, a huge indemnity of defeat would press upon every human being and make them feel even hard to breathe. Not to mention ten-thousand years, the humankind wouldn't be able to rise again in the next tens of thousands of years. Because of the heavy indemnity of defeat, the humankind might even break straight down and collapse.

Emperor Shun and the group of senior ministers remained silent, looking at the light screen floating in the air with their whole bodies tightened, while sweat ceaselessly oozed out of their foreheads. Everyone was silently weighing gains and losses at this moment, should they take the challenge or not?

If they refused to play the game and the Yu Clan launched an all-out attack, would the humankind be able to withstand it?

If they agreed to play the game and send ten-million elite young people into that so-called small world, and if they lost, the humankind would also suffer a grave harm. Ten-million over-average elites, what did 'over-average' mean? One couldn't send

ordinary Junior Magi, or Novice Magi to take Yu Clan's challenge, could they? Those young people needed to be at least at the peak-senior-level to play this game.

In all large clans in the Midland, peak-level Senior Magi were considered as backbone forces, especially young people who managed to reach this level at young ages. Those young people were all regarded as the futures of their own clans, and had been accepting the best educations provided by their clans. Their clansmen would be so sad if they lost even a single one of these young people.

Yu Dynasty requested the humankind to carefully select ten million young people to take the challenge. Since they dared to bring up this challenge, apparently, they were rather confident. Which clan should those ten-million elite human beings be selected out from? Or, which clan should send a few more young people and which clan should send a few less?

This was just like deciding who should die, as the probability of survival was no bigger than thirty percent, or even smaller.

Which Clan would be willing to send their elite young men, who were educated with limitless resources, to die? Not a single clan leader or elder would be willing to do this.

"Another thing, our emperor said that a few people have to be in the game." The Yu Clan messenger in a blood-red robe proudly looked at Emperor Shun and continued to bring up more requests. He took out a blood-red leather scroll, flicked his finger and a blood-red light screen swooshed up into the air. Next, lines of names emerged from the blood-red light screen.

The first name belonged to no one else but Ji Hao. Earl Yao, Ji Hao.

On Ji Hao's name, the Yu Clan people had put a huge blood-red cross in a fierce handwriting style. Judging merely from this huge cross, one could easily tell that how many of those Yu Clan people

had been thinking about Ji Hao, and how many of them wanted badly to chop him into pieces.

Thinking about it, in the Chi Ban Mountain war, Ji Hao had stolen a great show. He extorted Di Family and nearly drained them, then slaughtered countless elite warriors of the Qian Family in Evil Dragon Bay with the sword formation. He even made the Nether Moon, who confidently rushed over to earn some credits, suffer a pretty severe harm.

After the war, because of the contribution he made, Ji Hao earned the title of Earl Yao at the age under twenty, and gained an enfeoffed territory that had a radius of a million miles. His territory was more than a hundred times bigger than ordinary earls' territories. That territory of his was earned upon countless dead bodies of the non-humankind; that noble title of this was attained with the blood of the non-humankind.

Therefore, reasonably, Ji Hao became the most wanted one on the killing list of the non-humankind.

"Earl Yao, Ji Hao, and the few teammates of his, they have to be in the game." With a trace of coldness and cruelty, the Yu Clan messenger sneered and said, "By the way, I have already thrown three-million jade coins into the death pool back in Liang Zhu City. I bet that kid can't make three days in the small world."

Ji Hao snorted coldly.

The Yu Clan messenger heard Ji Hao. He turned around, fiercely glared at Ji Hao and asked, "Are you Ji Hao?"

Ji Hao walked out of the crowd, looked at the Yu Clan messenger, sneered and responded, "You bet I can't make three days? Why don't you play the game as well, let's get into that small world and have some real fun, how's that? Let's find out if you're going to kill me, or will I slaughter you just like butchering a pig!"

The erect eye in between the Yu Clan's eyebrows suddenly

opened. A dense stream of blood-red light was rotating inside that blood-red erect eye. Meanwhile, a prehistorical and violent power vibration swooshed out of it, transforming into a few hazy, gigantic beast silhouettes, roaring behind the Yu Clan young man.

The Yu Clan messenger licked his lips with his scarlet tongue, then laughed out loud excitedly, "I can't say for sure that I'll be in the game because too many people want to be in it. But if I have the chance to play the game, I will certainly chop off your head myself."

"Remember my name, I am Pi Chitian, a direct descendant of the noble Red Sun. The supreme Red Sun gifted us a nature of killing and violence. What I like the most is crushing you ignorant, barbaric creatures bit by bit."

"Pi Chitian, I'll remember you!" Ji Hao turned to Emperor Shun and continued loudly, "Emperor Shun, since they have already brought it up, me and my people will play the game. As long as Emperor Shun can make sure that no accident will happen to my territory when I'm away for the game, me and my people will take the challenge!"

Under Ji Hao's name were the names of Man Man, Shaosi, Taisi, Feng Xing and Yu Mu.

Yu Clan people had done effective intelligence work. Clearly, they had spies inside the humankind. Otherwise, how could they possibly know who fought side by Ji Hao's side during the Chi Ban Mountain war,?

Pi Chitian let out a creepy serious of laughter and said, "Earl Yao, Ji Hao, you can bring more of your people; because this time, our bonus is plenty. Killing one of your Magus Kings can earn us a 'blood-strengthening pill' to purify our bloodline; killing one of your Divine Magi can earn us a 'spirit-condensing pill' to strengthen our soul."

"The more, the better... the more, the better. You can feel free to

bring more strong people in." Pi Chitian was even trembling slightly because of the excitement, all three of his eyes shining dazzlingly as he continued, "In fact, ten-million people was only a bottom-line. We don’t care how many people you send in, the more, the better. The more people you send in, the more satisfying the killing will be, and the more reward we will gain!"

Ji Hao’s heart slightly sank. He looked at Pi Chitian, snorted and said, "You’re confident, aren’t you?"

Pi Chitian laughed in a creepy and hoarse voice, shook his head but didn’t answer Ji Hao’s question. Instead, he turned to Emperor Shun and said, "Earl Yao Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang...all newly emerged, talented elites of your humankind! They all have to be in your game. Otherwise, our Yu Dynasty would send out armies to sweep across the entire Pu Ban city and destroy your civilization thoroughly. Regardless of the cost and price, we would destroy you!"

Si Wen Ming walked out from the crowd, said, "Good, you want to fight, then it will be a life-and-death fight!"

Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang, and some other young army commanders who fought side by side with Ji Hao in Chi Ban Mountain War and were awarded a noble title after the war, walked out of the crowd one after another, standing beside Ji Hao in a straight line.

Emperor Shun narrowed his eyes and abruptly said, "Good, after this life-and-death game, in accordance of the rankings based on the numbers of non-humankind beings you have killed, the top-three people will be able to succeed to the throne of the human emperor."

Once Emperor Shun said this, an uproar was raised instantly in the great hall. Countless people began yelling and shouting with their faces and ears flushed with excitement.

Chapter 558: Shifu's Homegate

Emperor Shun's words were unanimously approved by those clan elders.

Human emperors, what kind of people were qualified to be human emperors? Not only the ones with powerful families or clans, but they also needed to have a reputation that was great enough. They had to be virtuous people and had to have made an abundant contribution to the humankind.

Only the ones who could earn support from most of the human beings in this world could be human emperors!

Yu Clan's challenge was a major threat to the entire humankind. The people who took this challenge, slaughtered the million Yu Clan elites and won this fight, earned a thousand years of peace for the humankind. They should be qualified enough to sit on the throne of the human emperor.

Emperor Shun's words ignited all people in the hall, and also earned everyone's support. Many people offered to send those elite young people in their clans who were carefully cultivated, to join the fight, and to make their contributions to the humankind by killing those damned non-humankind beings.

Pi Chitian and the other Yu Clan messengers were happy to see and hear this. They nodded delightfully, clamoring that their Yu Clan would only send out a million elites, while the humankind could send as many elites as they want, to die. Ten million, twenty million, thirty million, no matter how many people the humankind sent to join the fight, those one-million Yu Clan elites would eventually win.

The meeting wasn't over yet. Clan leaders, elders and those marquis and earls were still running an intense discussion regarding how many people should they send out to the fight, and what kind of people should be sent out. Ji Hao had already rushed

back to Yao Mountain City.

According to Pi Chitin, it was still over a year until that small world made contact with this world. At that time only would people be able to open a portal and enter into that small world.

Within this year, Ji Hao had to be well prepared. He had to improve his own power as much as he could. Meanwhile, he also needed to improve the powers of his teammates as much as possible. The Yu Clan had already named them as participants of the game. Therefore, Ji Hao had to try his best to make sure that his friends and himself could return alive.

Fiery clouds rolled in the air, carrying the vehicle flying swiftly toward Yao Mountain. Ji Hao narrowed his eyes while countless thoughts popped in his head. He went through all resources and secret magics he had, thinking about how should he improve the powers of his friends and himself within the time span of over a year.

Ji Hao wasn’t concerned about his own survival. Even though his enemies would be elite warriors of Yu Dynasty, he still believed that he could live.

What concerned him were his friends, Man Man, Shaosi, Taisi, Feng Xing, Yu Mu. Man Man had a great father while Shaosi and Taisi had a powerful Shifu, that if any real danger happened to them, they should be able to save their own lives. But Feng Xing and Yu Mu weren’t like them. Ji Hao silently determined his mind, that even if it were the cruelest methods, he had to turn Feng Xing and Yu Mu into Magus Kings as soon as possible. Additionally, he had to improve their powers as quickly as he could.

"Hao, are you really going to risk your life and fight those monsters?" In the vehicle, Ji Xia crossed his arms before his chest, frowningly looked at Ji Hao and asked, "Since they dared to make this so big, they are either especially powerful, or they will play some dirty tricks. Are you truly going to play their game?"

"I have to!" Ji Hao looked at Ji Xia and said honestly, "If I don’t go, those monsters will start a full-scale war. Once the war started, regardless of the result, many people would die. If I don’t go, not only would the non-humankind hunt me, even the humankind would never let me live."

Ji Xia knitted his brows again. Wasn’t that right?

The non-humankind mentioned Ji Hao by the name and said that he had to be in the game. If Ji Hao didn’t show up, the non-humankind would certainly send out assassins to hunt Ji Hao. And if Ji Hao refused to play the game and gave the non-humankind an excuse to start the full-scale war, the humankind would never forgive Ji Hao.

Ji Xia looked at Ji Hao’s maturing face, seriously nodded and said, "You’re right, you have to go. Our Gold Crow Clan men are never afraid of death. If they want to play a life-and-death game, we shall play with them, Abba will be with you..."

Ji Hao waved his hand, looked at Ji Xia seriously and said, "Abba, guard Yao Mountain City well for me. All the few friends I trust and myself will not be in the city for a while. If you don’t guard this city for me, I’m afraid that some people might reach their hands to it."

Ji Xia stopped talking, lowered his eyelids and pondered for a while. He then nodded heavily and said, "You are coming back alive!"

Ji Hao looked at Ji Xia, laughed loudly then said, "Don’t worry, Abba. I will certainly come back alive."

Yao Mountain City was Ji Hao’s city, Ji Hao spent great efforts on it. Except Ji Xia, he wouldn’t trust the city with anyone else. Ji Xia also understood that Ji Hao and all his trustworthy friends would be in the life-and-death fight, then who could take care of the city other than himself?

"We should send some people to bring Amma and those clansmen here." Ji Hao looked at Ji Xia and said, "Yao Mountain City is a great place. The defense is strong and the condition is much better than Gold Crow Clan. Let's bring the ancestral temper and altar over as well. Yao Mountain territory is vast and it's a nice place to raise people."

Ji Xia frowned, seriously pondering upon Ji Hao's suggestion. After quite a long while, he slowly nodded and said, "That...won't be easy. So many clansmen, such a long distance, the journey's gonna be quite risky. We can talk about ancestral temper and altar later, let's get a batch of clansmen over at first. You're Earl Yao now, so you should have some directly-related clansmen in here with you."

Neither of them said any more things during the rest of the journey.

From a great distance, Ji Xia and those Gold Crow Clan clansmen saw the nine ancient Gold Crows floating upon Yao Mountain and exclaimed out.

Their eyesight was a lot better than before, and even from a long distance they could directly sense the prehistorical, great power released by the nine Gold Crows. The power released from the nine Gold Crows was thousands, tens of thousands of times greater than the power released by Gold Crow skeletons back in the secret mulberry woods in Gold Crow Clan.

"Great treasures! If those children in our clan could all cultivate under those, their powers would grow much more rapidly." Ji Xia excitedly waved his arms and said, "We have to get tens of thousands of those kids in our clan here. Hao, do you actually own these great treasures?"

Ji Hao smilingly pointed his finger at the tall city wall of Yao Mountain City and said, "Abba, not only these ancient Gold Crows, this Yao Mountain City has its own powers too!"

As Ji Hao introduced the functions of this city to Ji Xia, the fiery cloud quickly reached above Earl Yao's mansion, descended from the air and landed on the ground.

Shaosi, who was surrounded by Candle Dragon Yan and the other few Divine Magi, walked quickly over. Seeing Ji Xia, Shaosi smiled happily at first, then grabbed Ji Hao's hands and said, "Ji Hao, there's a...man, who has the same sense of power as brother Po. He's been waiting for you in here for quite a while. He said that he came from your sect, and knows that a trouble will come to you in a year. He came to bring you a few things under an order."

Ji Hao paused for a second, and then laughed out loud.

Was that a brother sent by Yu Yu?

Worthy of being his dear Shifu; he just returned from Pu Ban City and Yu Yu had already known that he had caught a trouble, and sent a brother to help.

Ji Hao held Man Man and Shaosi's hands, hurriedly walking to the middle of the main hall. He cupped his hand and bowed to a middle-aged man, who was wearing a white robe and sitting in the hall, and asked, "Brother, may I ask your name? Please forgive me for not knowing your title."

The slim middle-aged man, who had been releasing a strong Qi of Dao, smilingly stood up, cupped his hand and bowed back to Ji Hao, and said, "I am Xuan Du. Under my Shifu's order, I came to bring you, my brother, a few pieces, to prepare you for what's coming."

Chapter 559: Treasures Presented by Xuan Du

Xuan Du was a thin man and had a clear stream of Qi coiling around his body. He seemed to be humble and natural, staying away from all worldly affairs. Every single move made by him was so natural as if he and nature were a unity. Even the finest movements could fit the Dao of nature, bringing people a sense of beauty,

‘This brother can only be even more powerful than brother Po.’ thought Ji Hao as he was shocked silently, then hurriedly saluted to Xuan Du and greeted him.

Xuan Du greeted Ji Hao back smilingly, then turned his palm over. Two fist-sized stampers rolled out from his sleeve along with streams of glow. He didn’t do much small talk, only said straightforwardly, "Brother Ji Hao, please take out the mountain and river stamper."

Ji Hao paused briefly, then a clear stream of mist swooshed out of the spot between his eyebrows. From within this mist, the mountain and river stamper flew out along with a splendid glow.

Each of the three stampers released a splendor glow that lit up the entire main hall. All three stampers buzzed intensively as if they could sense each other. Ji Hao clearly sensed a trace of desire from the mountain and river stamper that had already made a connection with him.

"This is the void stamper," said Xuan Du while pointing at one of the two stampers, which was entirely yellow, and had a seemingly boundless sphere of gray mist swiftly rotating in it. Xuan Du smiled and continued, "And this is the star stamper... these two stampers and the mountain and river stamper are actually a unity. Back then, when time itself was new, and the treasure was still forming, a conflict forcibly split it into three."

Sighing slightly, Xuan Du said to Ji Hao, "Brother Ji Hao, you are especially lucky. The mountain and river stamper landed in that Priest Hua's hands, and even my Shifu thought that the three parts of this Heaven and Earth stamper could never come together again. But no one ever thought that you, my brother, could actually attain it."

Rubbing his hands, streams of soft light came out from Xuan Du's hands. Next, tens of thousands of silver glowing blooms flew out. The soft light streams of those glowing silver blooms surrounded the three intensively shaking stampers and rolled them up. Next, the three stampers quickly approached each other and simultaneously transformed into a dazzling sphere of light, merging into one.

"Just return to the original form, what are you waiting for?" said Xuan Du in a deep and strong voice. At the same time, a muddy stream of purple mist swooshed out from a calabash that was carried on Xuan Du's back, transforming into a waterfall-like stream. It surged into the sphere of light transformed from the three stampers.

Thunder sounds could be heard. Ji Hao's primordial spirit slightly shook, and instantly, he sensed an extremely strong, heavy, yet especially mysterious and flexible power vibration. The dazzling light dimmed down, and floating quietly within the dim light in front of Ji Hao was a fist-sized stamper. The upper part of the stamper was square in shape, while the lower part was round. Surrounding the stamper were countless hazy silhouettes of mountains and rivers that had been sparkling, while an enormous beast of Chaos silently entrenched upon the stamper.

Even without being activated by Ji Hao with his own power, this stamper could absorb the great natural power automatically. The power from earth meridians, the power from rivers, the power from stars in the sky and the power from the surrounding void all transformed into visible, colorful streams of glow, being

ceaselessly absorbed by the stamper.

As the stamper was absorbing powers from the surrounding environment, the air in the entire main hall started rotating slowly. The air seemed to become sticky like liquid silver, and everyone's body and soul were both sealed by the strong power suffused in the air, making them unable to move. Everyone in the main hall felt like being forcibly and constantly twisted and rolled by a power in the air along with the 'breath' of the Heaven and Earth stamper.

It was like being in a deep nightmare, and even Ji Xia, who had merged with the spirit power-inheriting beak of an ancient Master Supreme Magus, and Ji Hao, who had an amazing potential, couldn't move, not even a little finger. His body was frozen completely, and even his thought was sealed by the invisible power released from the stamper. It made him feel deeply confused and lose control of his body, unable to react to things that were happening around him.

"This Heaven and Earth stamper can control the air, gather great powers from stars, the earth, mountains and rivers." Xuan Du looked at this splendidly glowing stamper and praised sincerely, "It wouldn't make any strong effect if you directly smash your enemy with it, but it can gather immense powers from nature. You can set all kinds of trapping and besieging magic formations with it, or trigger all kinds of inhibited powers of it. Among all world-accompanying spirit treasures, this Heaven and Earth stamper can be counted as a top-grade one."

Ji Hao's heart instantly drummed.

When he attained the mountain and river stamper from Priest Hua, Yu Yu only mentioned that the mountain and river stamper was a top-grade piece among all after-world natural crafted treasures. But the three stampers combined into one and reformed into the original form of the Heaven and Earth stamper, turning out to be a world-accompanying spirit treasure. Moreover, it was

actually a top-grade one among all world-accompanying spirit treasures!

The Immemorial Sun Streamer was also a world-accompanying spirit treasure, good at killing and direct attack. Even with Ji Hao's power, the streamer could be activated and threaten the lives of Divine Magi. The direct attacking effectiveness of the Heaven and Earth stamper wasn't outstanding, but merely the sense of power released from it could disable Divine Magi like Ji Xia, Zhu Rong Long, Candle Dragon Yan from controlling their bodies. Apparently, the Heaven and Earth stamper was incredibly powerful in trapping and sealing.

The stamper and the Immemorial Sun Streamer were complementary to each other. The Heaven and Earth stamper could trap and weaken the enemy, while the Immemorial Sun Streamer could then kill them: this was a perfect combination of defense and attack.

"Thank you, brother Xuan Du." Ji Hao bowed deeply towards Xuan Du, then delightfully waved his hands towards the Heaven and Earth stamper.

The mountain and river stamper had already made a connection with Ji Hao. After the three stampers had recombined, the primordial spirit mark Ji Hao left in the mountain and river stamper didn't disappear. On the contrary, it was strengthened by a hundred times by the grey-purple mist released by Xuan Du. Therefore, the Heaven and Earth obediently flew back into Ji Hao's forehead, floating in front of his primordial spirit and quietly gathering powers.

"We're brothers, no need to thank me." Xuan Du smilingly waved his hand at Ji Hao and said, "Uncle Yu Yu is charged with an important task and can't manage to come by personally. If I let the others bully you, my Shifu would be ashamed."

Untying the silk string tied around his chest, Xuan Du put down

the three-foot and six-inch long, golden-purple calabash carried on his back, handed to Ji Hao and said, "This is a magic-pill-concocting-calabash. My Shifu crafted it with a genuine effort and used to carry this calabash everywhere. Brother, you can simply put all kinds of magical herbs into this calabash, and it will automatically concoct raw herbs into magic pills with all kinds of effects, such as detoxifying or healing pills."

Measuring the heavy golden-purple calabash with his hand, Ji Hao reached his spirit power into the calabash. After scanning through the inner space of the calabash, he was slightly shocked.

A mountain-huge pile of rare herbs was left in the calabash, while huge amounts of grey-purple mist coiling around each other, clashing with each other and constantly letting out purple heaven fire. Meanwhile, numerous magic pills popped out like frying beans.

Over ten-thousand thumb-sized, golden, glowing magic pills were already concocted, each pill wrapped in a purple mist. Ji Hao scanned these pills with his spiritual power and found that every single pill was thickly covered in spell symbols and strange patterns and was especially heavy, containing great power.

Besides, on the surface of each magic pill was the name of the pill written down in an ancient style of calligraphy, such as ‘soul-purifying detoxifying pill’, ‘bad-luck-eradicating life-prolonging pill’, ‘all-purpose dragon and tiger pill’, etc. According to Po’s learning experiences, pills contained in the calabash were all extremely powerful magic medicine, that could even bring the dead back to life.

Before Ji Hao came out of the great surprise, Xuan Du took out a small jade box from his sleeve.

He cautiously stroked the box, then handed this fist-sized small box to Ji Hao and said, "This is ‘Chaos sword box’ crafted by our second uncle himself. It contains a flying sword in it, which is

extremely powerful. This box is a pure weapon of killing, and once you put it to use, even the natural peace would be harmed. You can only use it to deal with emergency situations and to save your life, but can never rely on its power and start a massacre with it."

Ji Hao paused briefly. ‘That second uncle has sent a treasure too?’

‘My Shifu, Yu Yu, and his two brothers, are they preparing to join hands and kick those monsters’ asses? Wouldn’t that too bullying?’ thought Ji Hao.

But then, Xuan Du took out a fist-sized small bag, handed it to Ji Hao and began explaining to him carefully.

Ji Hao instantly realized that Yu Yu and his two brothers were indeed going to join hands and bully those monsters.

Chapter 560: Marriage

Xuan Du left quickly after he gave Ji Hao the few treasures. Although Ji Hao tried very hard to ask him to stay a bit longer, he only stayed for a little while, had three cups of tea and tasted a few lotus seeds picked up from the lake of purple liquid, then transformed into a fresh gust of wind and stormed away.

It seemed that Yu Yu and his brothers were indeed busy, but Ji Hao didn't know what they were busy with.

Ji Hao put all those things Xuan Du brought in safe places, especially that Chaos sword box, which he kept with himself. According to Xuan Du, Ji Hao's second uncle collected the fierceness from five types of pre-world essence metals. He then collected some pre-world chaotic power from nine secret places that contained the most extremely fierce powers in the world, and after that, he put these materials into the strong gale in outer space. After crafting for a thousand years, he finally got this chaotic sword box done.

This chaotic sword box had a terrifying killing vibe, which made it incomparably dangerous. It naturally had a fierce power, and Ji Hao couldn't even touch it with his primordial spirit because, with a single touch, this box could destroy his primordial spirit. Therefore, he couldn't build a connection with this box by using his primordial spirit power. Instead, he could only control the box with special spells and hand motions.

This box was a dangerous weapon, and it was created purely for killing. Ji Hao dared not to be even slightly careless with it, as Xuan Du had warned him that if he were ever injured by this Chaos sword box, he wouldn't even have the time to heal himself. So he had to be extra careful and cautious with it.

Ji Hao put the things contained in the small bag into the space ring he snatched from Polo Si. Contained in that small bag were a

great number of treasures and weapons, such as tens of thousands of powerful one-time usable jade talismans, and hundreds of thousands of thunder or fire bombs made with all kinds of secret materials. Supplies contained in the small bag were more than enough for Ji Hao to fight a great scale war.

In addition to all this, many good tools were also contained in the small bag. When used properly, those tools could save lives easily.

Even the small bag itself was a magic treasure. The bag was called ‘cloud bag’. Although it didn’t have any actual attacking power, its owner could store enough amount of water in it. Once it was triggered, it would release a dense mist that could cover an area with a radius of ten-thousand miles to block the enemies’ eyesight. Within the mist released from the cloud bag, even spiritual powers would be disabled. Therefore, the small bag was a perfect treasure for escaping.

Since the bag could release mist as long as it had water stored in it, Ji Hao wondered if he could mix the strongest Magi Palace poison in water and store the water in the small bag.

Thinking of the effects of the poisonous mist, Ji Hao could only chuckle in front of Xuan Du but dared not to tell Xuan Du his thoughts. He could tell that Xuan Du was a really moral person, and it would be not appropriate to talk about killing and hurting people in front of him.

Once Xuan Du left, Yao Mountain City became boisterous.

Shaosi told Ji Hao about her request, which truly interested him. Feng Xing and Yu Mu were fanning the flames while Man Man rushed straight out ahead of everyone. No one had ever said anything to Taisi, who was the main character of this whole event. Ji Hao changed into a luxurious outfit, took a large group of people and started visiting his people.

In his Yao Mountain territory, Ji Hao and his people visited every family that had young girls who were kind and honest, and decent

looking enough, and brought many betrothal presents to each family. Elders from all towns and villages in Yao Mountain territory came out and joined Ji Hao, visiting all those families along with Ji Hao.

Those people who saw Ji Hao abruptly coming to their homes were all frightened badly, quivering intensely while wondering what kind of trouble had come to them. But after Ji Hao explained his true purpose, those people instantly laughed out loud in happiness, then delightfully dressed their girls up and sent them into Earl Yao's mansion.

Ji Hao made this pretty clear — Shaosi was one of the two first ladies, while Taisi was Shaosi's elder brother, the only blood-relative Shaosi had in this world. He also was the last male of his race, the Netherworld kind. Taisi was Shaosi's brother, which made him Ji Hao's brother too. As Taisi was Earl Yao, Ji Hao's brother, he could be considered as half an owner of Yao Mountain territory.

Ji Hao and Taisi would both go to the life-and-death game one year later, and no one knew if Taisi could manage to return to Yao Mountain City alive. However, if he died, the Netherworld kind's bloodline would be extinct, and that couldn't happen! Therefore, Ji Hao visited the families of those young girls by himself to talk about Taisi's marriage.

Earl Yao, Ji Hao visited himself to bring up proposals of marriage, and he promised that the families of those girls who were willing to marry Tiaisi could move into Yao Mountain City. Besides, if those girls had children with Taisi, each of their children would be able to gain an independent territory from Yao Mountain territory to live and build his or her own clan!

This was such a sweet offer. All those people were slaves a couple of years ago, purchased by Ji Hao from the slave market in Pu Ban City. Why would they ever reject this great offer?

Not to mention the independent territory, to these people who had been living lowly lives, only the fact that they would be allowed to move into that safe, comfortable and magnificent Yao Mountain City would be considered as a great fortune. Moreover, once their daughters or sisters married Taisi, they would be direct relatives of Earl Yao!

Soon, numerous well-dressed, pretty girls were sent into Earl Yao's mansion.

Ji Hao specially enclosed a large area of Earl Yao's mansion that was located near the backyard to accommodate these girls.

Taisi hadn't heard a word about all this. Instead, he had been circling around his bone altar day and night, incanting spells and doing his spooky dancing. He was constantly building connections with devil gods and quickly improving his own power with all kinds of secret magics that belonged to Candle Dragon Clan.

A while ago, when he slaughtered a great number of Hua Water warriors, Taisi was gifted with the power of a devil god and had already reached the peak-Senior-level. By now, while Ji Hao was arranging his wedding, he had somehow drawn a trace of spirit star power and merged it with his body with the help of an unknown devil god.

A purely dark stream of star power that had been releasing a strong sense of death and could make people feel extremely unconfortable by simply looking at it descended from the air, roaring into Earl Yao's mansion. From Taisi's room, waves of scary ghost cries came out, following which was Taisi's hysterical, crazy laugh.

"Shaosi! Shaosi! Sister! Sister! I'm a Magus King! I'm a Magus King! I'm finally as powerful as Abba and Amma!"

Taisi, who was wearing a ragged shirt, whole body wrapped in a negative power and looking just like a ghost, rushed up to Ji Hao and the others while madly waving his arms. He stood in front of

the well-decorated gate of the main hall of Earl Yao's mansion, facing his hundreds of mothers and fathers in law, and screamed towards Ji Hao, "Ji Hao! Shaosi! Haha! I'm a Magus King! You know about my spirit star? That's the..."

Ji Hao and Shaosi rushed up simultaneously and covered Taisi's mouth.

'You bastard, how can you yell out the name of your spirit star in front of so many people?' complained Ji Hao in his head.

Taisi struggled as hard as he could, wanting to shout out to share his happiness of achieving the breakthrough. However, Ji Hao and the others had brought him a genuine 'surprise', which made him terrified!

"The bridegroom is here! Good, good, bring all Taisi's brides! Oi, oi, Elder Candle Dragon, you can handle the wedding!" Ji Hao covered Taisi's mouth with his hand while yelling to Candle Dragon Gui, who was standing outside the frontal gate with a great grin on his face.

"Yu Mu, drug!" Shaosi yelled loudly and clearly. Yu Mu's eyes instantly curved into a pair of lines. He ran over with his tiptoes and thrust a thumb-sized, pink-colored pill into Taisi's mouth.

"Taisi...you're the last male of our Netherworld kind! We are going to play a life-and-death game and you still have one year before that. You will make at least a thousand babies within this year, and those babies will be the future of our Netherworld kind! It might be hard, might be exhausting... but this is your responsibility!" Shaosi looked at Taisi and said with a pair of watery eyes, "Think about Amma and Abba, think about all those uncles, aunties, grandpas, grandmas... the future of our Netherworld kind is all counting on you! Taisi!"

Taisi confusingly looked around, but suddenly he realized that something terrible was going to happen.

"He...help!" Taisi started screaming.

Chapter 561: Mr. Crow Upgrading

The atmosphere in Earl Yao’s mansion was a bit weird.

The Heaven and Earth great formation dispelled all clouds above the area, letting the starlight in the area with a radius of tens of miles pour down, splendidly lighting up the entire space. Outside the mansion, every corner of the city was covered in heavy snow. Large flakes of snow drifted down, making the mansion and the rest part of the city seem like two different worlds.

Yu Mu and Feng Xing stood on a roof, silently listening to the heavy gasp let out by Taisi.

"The drug is quite effective!" Yu Mu fiddled with a crystal pink pill and said. Meanwhile, he seemed to be shocked badly as he continued, "Taisi is...so poor. He has to make that many babies within a year... He won’t die for that, will he?"

Feng Xing enviously looked at a well-illuminated house and said, "He’s a Magus King now. He has strong life-force and spirit blood, how can he die so easily?" Clicking his tongue, Feng Xing continued, "So many girls, pretty young girls... the most beautiful girls in the whole Yao Mountain territory were selected out for him!"

"Are you envious? Do you want to have some children? Pass your bloodline down?" Yu Mu abruptly changed the topic. He turned around, looked at Feng Xing and said, "This time, we might all die."

Feng Xing remained silent for a while, then crossed his arms before his chest, snorted coldly and said a bit sadly, "Doesn’t matter. My bloodline...I still have many clansmen who have the same bloodline as I do...A bloodline like this, it’s doesn’t matter if it can be passed down or not...Before I take revenge for my parents, I won’t consider having children."

Pausing for a second, Feng Xing looked at Yu Mu and said,

"Bloody fatso, what about you? Don’t you think about it?"

Yu Mu put the pink pill back into this sleeve and took out a few silver dew drops collected from the purple lake in the backyard. He flexibly flicked them with his fingers for a while, then threw the few silver dew drops into his mouth and swallowed as if those were sugar pills.

"Hm, hehe... I can certainly come back alive!" Yu Mu raised his head and quietly looked at the sky. After quite a while, he said slowly in a muffled voice, "Eh, before I know for sure that she is dead, I won’t touch any other woman, not even a hair. As a man, you know, I have to keep my promise."

"Is she pretty?" asked Feng Xing. Feng Xing became Yu Mu’s partner when they were children, and had lived a vagrant life in the vast Midland grassland for many years. He clearly knew about the girl living in Yu Mu’s heart.

"Eh, we were kids back then. How would I know whether she’s pretty or not?" Yu Mu shrugged. Then, his chubby body nimbly leaped up like a flying pig and landed near another house with a courtyard miles away while saying, "But...I’m a man. I should keep my promise. I said that I will marry nobody but her."

Ji Hao was silently squatting on the roof of a hall miles away. Like an owl, he narrowed his eyes, looking at Yu Mu and Feng Xing, who were probably the best partners for each other in the whole world.

"I’m a man, so I will keep my promise. I will certainly bring all of you back alive!" Ji Hao patted on Mr. Crow, who was standing on his shoulder, smiled gently and said, "Mr. Crow, things are going to be tough for you in these couple of days. We have to come back alive!"

Mr. Crow raised his head, gave a loud caw, then slightly knocked Ji Hao’s head with his beak.

Ji Hao leaped up into the air, raising a thin beam of fiery light. Within the blink of an eye, he reached the top of Yao Mountain. Silently looking at the nine ancient Gold Crows for a while, Ji Hao then swung his arm. Followed by his move, the necks of all nine ancient Gold Crows were sliced open, and a large amount of transparent, golden, blazing and melted-glass-like Gold Crow blood surged out from their wounds.

"Mr. Crow, go!" Ji Hao grabbed Mr. Crow and threw him right out towards the surging streams of Gold Crow blood.

That was genuine Gold Crow blood. Ji Hao had not only squeezed spirit blood out from those ancient Gold Crows' bodies but also forced a big part of their marrow and the strong life-force of them to come out. The sticky Gold Crow spirit blood floated in the air and gathered into a blood sphere that had the diameter of over nine kilometers.

Mr. Crow soaked in this burning sphere of blood. His golden-red feathers were burned into puffs of drifting ash, and his skin was burned broken by the terrifying heat released from the Gold Crow blood, only leaving his featherless body that was blistering and bleeding constantly.

Ji Hao growled loudly, "Mr. Crow, hang on! You will certainly become a powerful three-legged Gold Crow! More powerful than these nine big guys! Becoming a powerful one or a lame one, it all depends on if you can get through this!"

Ji Hao then pointed his finger forward. The Heaven and Earth great formation was instantly activated. All the other star powers were blocked away, only leaving the star power with a nature of fire, pouring down like red, glowing tidewater. It combined into a water-tank-sized red star power stream, surging straight into Mr. Crow's body.

Ji Hao was slightly changing the order of nature, letting Mr. Crow absorb the spirit blood of the first generation of Gold Crow in

the world to thoroughly remold himself and transform it into a genuine three-legged Gold Crow. Mr. Crow would become a Gold Crow with the most original bloodline, but this transformation would consume an enormously great amount of energy. The star power of a nature of fire was replenishing energy for Mr. Crow.

Mr. Crow screamed hoarsely in pain. His skin and muscle split up constantly, being healed over and over again by its strong life-force, and under the effect of that replenishing star power.

His bloodline was about to transform into Gold Crow bloodline, but that bloodline would be much thinner and weaker than the bloodline of the first generation of Gold Crows. The Gold Crow blood surrounding Mr. Crow sensed the bloodline power contained in Mr. Crow's body and started to ceaselessly surge into his body, quickly seeping into his blood veins, bones, marrow, meridians, internal organs, muscles, skin, eyes, and brain.

The power vibration released from Mr. Crow's body rose speedily. His body condition, the fire power contained in his body, the purity and power of his bloodline, they were all rising speedily. A faint golden sphere of light emerged from his chest, within which, a sharp crow claw was slowly growing out.

"Hang on! Mr. Crow, get through this and you will become the ancestor of all crows in this world. At that time, we can get you millions of female crows. You like chubby ones, we can get you chubby ones, you want slim ones, we will get you slim ones... You can date with black crows, white crows, red crows, green crows... whatever you want!" Ji Hao sensed the overwhelming pain that Mr. Crow was suffering. He hurriedly yelled out to stimulate Mr. Crow's willpower and to give him more reasons to live.

Mr. Crow threw an unpleasant glance at Ji Hao — Black crows and white crows were fine, but red crows and green crows? Did those even exist?

Gasping deeply, he continued to devour the Gold Crow blood

surrounding him. As the ancient Gold Crow spirit blood was absorbed by his body, countless memory pieces of cultivation, lives, and fights of those ancient Gold Crows flashed across his eyes. While sensing those memory pieces, he naturally began activating that great fire power contained in his body that was growing more and more powerful.

Gradually, golden feathers grew out from Mr. Crow's skin. His body grew bigger and bigger, and his power vibration became stronger and stronger. From his beaks and nostrils, dazzling golden-red flame streams puffed out constantly.

The crow claw in his chest had grown out as well. All three claws of his were wrapped in raging fires. Occasionally, he would move his claws and which would bump against each other, generating a loud, ear-piercing metal-clashing noise

A flame-red cocoon wrapped Mr. Crow up, and the Gold Crow spirit blood sphere floating in the air began rotating swiftly around the red cocoon.

Ji Hao nodded and said in a deep voice, "Next one, Man Man."

Chapter 562: The Magical Small Cauldron

Man Man was the descendant of a God.

Back in the prehistorical era, the most original, first generation of God only had spirits, without human bodies. Back then, Gods could be a sphere of light condensed from the corresponding natural power, or a tree, a mountain, a river...

Time flew, and the natural law became clearer and clearer from a chaotic state. Natural power stabilized, and the God-kind started to have fleshy bodies. They then began building families and clans like the humankind, slowly becoming what they are today.

Descendants of Gods and descendants of human beings shared the same body structure. The only difference between them was that, to the God-king, the physical body and soul were a unity; if the body of a God were harmed, his or her soul would be harmed as well. If the body were destroyed, the soul would perish along with it.

The cultivation of the God-kind was different from the cultivation of the humankind as well. For the humankind, they firstly needed to strengthen their bodies and purify their spirit blood, gradually growing powers inside them. On the other hand, descendants of Gods were born with divine powers contained in their bodies, and once their divine powers were strengthened, their bodies would grow more powerful.

If one took Man Man as an example, strengthening her was not too difficult. Ji Hao only needed to constantly replenish natural essence power that had a nature of fire into her body to strengthen the origination of her divine power. By doing that, he would be able to make Man Man grow stronger and stronger.

In other words, cultivating a descendant of God was similar to raising a pig; the more it ate, the fatter it would grow and the stronger it would become.

Ji Hao told his people to take out all magic herbs from the storage that had a nature of fire, then threw all those herbs into the magic-pill-concocting calabash brought by Xuan Du. He then fully activated the Heaven and Earth great formation, under the effect of which, all fire star powers poured down from the sky like a tsunami. A small part of the fire star power coming from the sky was absorbed by Mr. Crow, while the rest surged into the calabash.

The Heaven and Earth great formation absorbed all kinds of natural powers from underground earth meridians, but only the power with a nature of fire transformed into a huge fire column. It roared up into the air and surged into the calabash along with the glowing red fire star power stream.

The purple-golden magic-pill-concocting calabash floated upon the platform beside the purple lake which usually served as a venue for lectures. As the star power and earth power roared in, countless complicated patterns and spell symbols on the surface of the calabash began sparkling quickly. Meanwhile, the mountain-huge pile of magic herbs with a nature of fire melted into a liquid in the calabash and quickly merged with the fire star power and earth power, transforming into a semisolid glowing piece that looked like a crystal.

Buzz! A strange pattern emerged on the surface of the calabash, following which, countless cyan-colored lotus leaves in the lake shook along with the wind, sending all those silver dew drops up into the air, flying into the calabash like a rain of shooting stars.

This calabash was incredibly magical; it could sense the surrounding environment and automatically take all kinds of available beneficial materials and add them into the pills. Surely, pills concocted by it could be immeasurably effective and with all kinds of magical effects.

Ji Hao meditated on the platform and silently activated his primordial spirit. After waiting for nine days and nights, a series of buzzing noise came from the calabash. Following that, a crimson

stream of mist ejected out from the opening of the calabash.

The crimson stream of mist puffed up for nearly a hundred meters, then gradually spread out and turned into a crimson mushroom cloud that enveloped the entire platform. Faintly, a dragon silhouette and a tiger silhouette flashed across the air beside the crimson mushroom cloud and soon disappeared.

Ji Hao leaped up and grabbed the calabash to look into it.

The final outcome of that mountain-huge pile of magic herbs and immeasurably great fire star power and earth power, added with over a hundred thousand silver dew drops that came from the lotus leaves in the lake were three-thousand and six-hundred thumb-sized, red magic pills.

These red magic pills were rolling quickly inside the calabash, bumping into each other like living creatures, constantly letting out silvery clinks. All pills were fire-red but crystal-clear, and in the core of each pill was a flame-shaped spell symbol, faintly visible and seeming to be very magical.

"Man Man! Man Man!"

Ji Hao poured all pills into a bottle made from warm jade, then hurriedly found Man Man, who was wrestling with a fire flood dragon. He took out a pill, put it near Man Man’s mouth, said, "This is a pill I made for you. Try it and see what will happen."

"Eh? Ji Hao? Do you know how to make magical medicine?" Man Man kicked that poor flood dragon directly out to hundreds of meters away, grabbed that burning-hot pill and closely looked at it. That pill was smaller than a thumb, but weighted over ten-thousand kilograms and was hard as a diamond. Furthermore, it was extremely hot and could even melt gold and iron.

"So heavy? So hard? Can I even eat it?" Man Man looked at Ji Hao in shock, but still, without any hesitation swallowed the pill right away.

Once she swallowed the pill, she felt that the pill drilled into her body like a stream of flame. Instantly, a raging fire burst from Man Man's stomach. Man Man's face turned burning red while streams of flame puffed out of her body. Ji Hao could clearly sense that Man Man's power was improving bit by bit, constantly improving.

Because of those dew drops that came from those cyan lotus leaves, this pill was strong and incomparably effective, and also could replenish spirit blood.

The violent drug power ceaselessly struck inside Man Man's body and merged with her. Meanwhile, the essence natural energy contained in those silver dew drops was healing the injuries of Man Man's body which were caused by the violent drug power. In addition of that, the power contained in those silver dew drops had been purifying Man Man's spirit blood and improving her body condition.

Sweat poured down from Man Man's body like heavy rain. She abruptly opened her mouth and let out a fierce stream of fire to a hundred meter away. Wherever that flame swept across, the accumulated snow was evaporated and turned into hot steam, puffing up into the sky.

"Good pill!" Man Man happily looked at Ji Hao, reached out her little hand, grinned and said, "Give me more... it seems to be powerful. I want to take more of these so that when I go fight those monsters, I can smash them till they are crying."

Ji Hao took a complicated glance at Man Man. 'Does this little girl know too that the life-and-death game won't be easy?' thought Ji Hao.

In fact, Man Man, this little girl who seemed to be careless about everything, knew lots of things clearly.

Putting the whole bottle of pills in Man Man's hand, Ji Hao then said in a deep voice, "Good, we still have a whole year. Here are three-thousand and six-hundred pills. You will take ten each day

and add with your daily cultivation...We will win!"

Man Man gave a big grin, her large and sparkling pair of eyes even turning into a pair of lovely crescents.

In Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man abruptly showed up and said, "Ji Hao, if you're generous enough, there's one thing you have that can improve this little girl's power even more rapidly. It will be greatly beneficial for her to break into higher levels."

Ji Hao paused briefly and hurriedly asked, "What is it?"

The mysterious man said in a deep voice, "The nine dragon fire pearl. That was a natural-crafted holy weapon that contained the creative natural power. You can simply swallow it, then I can lend you a hand to extract the creative natural power contained in it. If you let the little girl swallow that extracted creative natural power, she would have a chance to reach the level of Divine Magus in half a year."

Ji Hao glanced at Man Man, randomly found an excuse and walked right away. While walking, he swallowed the nine dragon fire pearl.

In Ji Hao's lower abdomen, the nine five-colored flame had already merged into one. A human-head sized five-colored flame constantly sparkled, giving an indescribably mysterious feeling.

After he swallowed the nine dragon fire pearl, the mysterious man suddenly burst with a deep growl. Following that, the five-colored flame sparkled brighter, and at last, the flame condensed into a hazy three-legged cauldron. The lid of the round-shaped three-legged cauldron quietly opened and directly swallowed the fire pearl in.

"A cauldron? Why is there a cauldron in my body?" Ji Hao confusingly yelled in his spiritual space.

The mysterious man didn't respond. Then, his figure faded away

without leaving any trace, as abrupt as he showed up.

Chapter 563: Everything Grows

Ji Hao had a strong heart.

Why did the five-colored flame in his body become a cauldron? Why did he have a cauldron in his body?

He didn't dig too deep into this. He had a nameless old freak hiding in his spiritual space. Compared to this, how strange a cauldron could be? Therefore, after being shocked slightly, Ji Hao accepted this fact.

The three-legged cauldron was perfectly round in shape. Ji Hao somehow felt that the round shape of this cauldron was similar to the pattern of Taiji, that could rotate forever without stopping.

The round cauldron was crafted in an ancient and simple style and was heavy, glowing faintly. Looking closer, Ji Hao found that the small cauldron was embossed with patterns of flying dragons and phoenixes, Qi Lin chasing after the moon, Luan birds dancing in the air, peacocks, rocs and many other kinds of legendary magical creatures among patterns of rivers and mountains. All those embossments, including mountains, lakes, hills, rivers, even stars in the sky, clouds, lightning, fog and mist, all felt incredibly lifelike.

After the nine dragon fire pearl had been sucked into the cauldron, those patterns of mountains and rivers and magic creatures embossed on the cauldron seemed to come alive.

That was only a small round cauldron, yet, it seemed to contain an actually existing small world with beautiful natural sceneries. Those magical creatures enjoyed their lives in this beautiful world, running, flying, chasing each other for fun. Within the beautiful glow of this world, an indescribably mysterious feeling was generated.

Thin streams of essence sun fire spurted out from the mouths of

those embossed magic creatures, slightly touched the sun power contained in Ji Hao's body, then merged perfectly into one. Ji Hao's spirit star power boosted up speedily, the surging, boiling hot power burned his meridians and Magus Acupoints, melting the intervals between his meridians and Magus Acupoints quickly.

To a Magus King, the key to breaking into Divine-Magus-level was thoroughly melting all meridians and Magus Acupoints, turning the inner space of his or her body into a vast void. The better the body condition was, the stronger the meridians and Magus Acupoints would be, and vaster the void inside a Magus King's body could be. Consequently, more spirit star power could be contained in a Magus King's body, and thus allowing the Magus King to be stronger after breaking into the level of Divine Magi.

As essence sun fire constantly surged out from the round cauldron, Ji Hao's spirit star power rose speedily. The golden sun power was like a rising tide, flushing Ji Hao's meridians and Magus Acupoints wave after wave. Blood-red light spots spread out from his meridians and Magus Acupoints while his meridians and Magus Acupoints began expanding gradually, as if a void was forming inside his body.

Meanwhile, a slight, extremely thin stream of Chaos power, that was tens of thousands of times thinner than the essence sun fire, came out from the round cauldron. Ji Hao's body was like a desert which had been dry for thousands of years but suddenly had a heavy rain. His body greedily absorbed that extremely thin stream of Chaos power. With only a slightly little bit of that Chaos power merging with his body, Ji Hao felt that his entire body became burning hot, and that his life-force was never stronger than this moment. His body condition was improved dramatically like a wild horse.

He fully absorbed that thin stream of Chaos power, and somehow sensed that a great strength was added to his body, which at least equaled to a peak-level Magus King's full strength.

"This is?" Ji Hao was a bit confused but shocked. What was that thin stream of Chaos power? Why would that be so effective?

The nine dragon fire pearl was burning in the round cauldron, and that so-called creative natural power hadn't been extracted out yet. Essence sun fire was still constantly surging out from the mouths of all those embossed magic creatures on the cauldron, continuously merging with Ji Hao's spirit star power.

In around a quarter of an hour, another extremely thin stream of Chaos power was released. The power stream looked gray and misty, completely lusterless. Yet, it seemed to contain all colors in the world. Ji Hao couldn't tell its nature for sure, but it seemed to have all natures in the world.

This thin stream of Chaos power was again absorbed greedily by Ji Hao's body. Ji Hao felt his entire body was blazing, sweat pouring down from his body like rain. His body condition was improved once again, the extent of this improvement being even hundred times greater than the improvement he sensed back when he was a child and for the first time swallowed a great amount of beast meat with the power of Bu Tian Bu Lou magic spell.

"Anything useless to you, you can just throw it into this cauldron, and it will benefit you." The mysterious man's voice came from Ji Hao's spiritual space, "If you have the time and convenience, don't forget to throw a few mountains in it every a couple of days. Everything in this world, tangible or not, can be refined by this cauldron, and the outcome will be good for you."

Ji Hao remained silent. The mysterious man's words sounded a bit terrifying.

Throw a few mountains in if he has the time and convenience? Ji Hao squeezed a grin out of his face and asked, "Then if I became powerful enough, would I be able to throw a few stars in it?"

"Hehe," laughed the mysterious man and said, "As long as you are powerful enough to move stars, you can throw all stars in the

world in it. It will refine them all, and the outcome will be even more beneficial to you! Hm, check this out!"

The mysterious man suddenly showed his figure, stood up from that gray and misty round platform and held his arms up as if he was holding a large ball. Then, his body began rotating slowly as his ten fingers locked up into a strange, ancient style motion. This hand motion seemed to be simple, but with Chaos power streams moving around in between his fingers, everything seemed to be contained in it. Even the nine spell symbols of Ji Hao's nine secret words were contained in it.

From this single hand motion, Ji Hao somehow saw all hand motions and spell symbols he had ever learned. The spell symbols of his Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words, all kinds of hand motions he learned from Yu Yu, even those tool-crafting hand motions created by Po, were all faintly visible in this hand motion made by the mysterious man right now.

"This move is called 'everything grows'. Every time the Chaos power is released by this cauldron, don't forget to make this move. This will be greatly beneficial for you in the future." The mysterious man maintained this gesture for a while to let Ji Hao memorize it, then conveniently threw out a grey-colored piece of material.

"This is a piece of pre-world original natural soil extracted from the Chaos. You try 'Everything Grow' now." The mysterious man's figure gradually faded away while that enormous, mountain-like original natural soil had already been swallowed by the cauldron along with a stream of glow. Meanwhile, the mysterious man said, "I don't have too many things left with me. In the future, you have to bring in materials by yourself."

Ji Hao's heart drummed. Till present, the mysterious man had taught him three moves in total — Sky-Opening, Earth-Splitting, and Everything Grows.

Sky-splitting exerted the technique to an extreme degree, while Earth-Splitting could boost the physical strength up to the upper limit. Then what could Everything Grows do?

Before Ji Hao could guess the magical effect of Everything Grows, an arm-thick stream of Chaos power was released from the mouth of the largest embossed flying dragon in the cauldron after the cauldron swallowed the pre-world original natural soil. Meanwhile, followed by a loud puffing noise, the Chaos power was absorbed by Ji Hao's body.

Ji Hao dared not to waste any time. Instead, he hurriedly made the gesture of Everything Grows and locked his fingers together into that strange motion.

Instantly, a raging fire started from Ji Hao's body, and a terrifyingly great life-force burst out. Ji Hao's meridians and Magus Acupoints suddenly started expanding rapidly like germinating seeds.

The meridians became thinner and wider, while the Magus Acupoints grew larger and broader, and intervals between his medians and Magus Acupoints turned thicker and thicker, tougher and tougher. At the same time, Ji Hao sensed that his new bloodline, generated after his spirit blood combined with the dragon spirit blood and phoenix spirit blood, was agitated as well. The Chaos power was ceaselessly absorbed by his spirit blood, and Ji Hao's physical strength was rising at an incredibly high rate, while his power was growing amazingly fast.

Inexhaustible essence sun fire ejected out from the round cauldron and turned into new spirit star power in Ji hao's body, continuously and quickly filling his expanding meridians and Magus Acupoints.

"Everything Grows?" Sensing the stunningly strong life-force coming from inside his body, Ji Hao murmured.

Chapter 564: Creative Natural Power

Ji Hao valued good advice very much. Therefore, he came to the west side, over ten-thousand miles away from Yao Mountain and chose a small mountain in a gold mine that was about three kilometers tall and contained a great amount of gold ore. He circled around the small mountain for a few times, carefully measured its volume, then took out the Heaven and Earth stamper.

A strong and dense force field enveloped the entire area, and through the Heaven and Earth stamper, the connection between Ji Hao and the surrounding environment instantly became incomparably tight. He could clearly sense the power vibration released from underground meridians and the flows of the slight streams of natural power in the air.

"Rise!" Ji Hao locked his fingers together and slightly swung. Next, a bright beam of light flashed across the Heaven and Earth stamper, cutting this three kilometers tall, over ten-miles in radius small mountain entirely off. Following a deep buzz, this small mountain was pulled out in whole and floated in the air around three-hundred meters high above the ground.

Looking at this small floating mountain, Ji Hao opened his mouth and took a deep gasp.

In his lower abdomen, the small round cauldron, which was glowing with a multicolored light, slightly sparkled, then released an invisible, strong suction. The small mountain suddenly shrunk into the size of a fist within the blink of an eye and was swallowed by Ji Hao, then being sucked into the cauldron.

The hazy figure of the cauldron seemed to become clearer, as a five-colored flame surrounded it and essence sun fire constantly surging out from it. The spirit star power contained in Ji Hao’s body grew stronger and stronger as golden sun power surged in his meridians and Magus Acupoints like tidewater.

In about a quarter of an hour, a hair-thin stream of Chaos power ejected out from the cauldron. Ji Hao made the gesture of Everything Grows and locked his fingers together. A strong life-force was generated by his body that made Ji Hao's whole body burn. It turned his bones tough and heavy, made his muscles more durable, and once again, his strength and power both improved largely and quickly.

Not only that, when Ji Hao made the gesture of Everything Grows, an immensely great amount of natural power roared over from the surrounding environment. His body was like a black hole, and every single cell of his started to devour natural powers greedily, then continuously sent the absorbed natural powers into the cauldron.

The gesture of Everything Grows looked simply like the combination of a standing posture and a hand motion. However, it was incredibly magical, and its effect was terrifyingly great. With Ji Hao's current cultivation and primordial spirit power, the rate of natural power absorption he could achieve with all of his power was still a thousand times slower than now, when he made the gesture of Everything Grows and natural powers automatically gathered towards him!

This move of 'Everything Grows' taught by the mysterious man had actually, directly raised his cultivation efficiency by a thousand times!

Huge streams of natural powers gathered over; as Ji Hao's body was filled up by the surging streams of natural power that even caused great pain. His skin even split up, slight slashes emerged from his skin and tiny drops of blood oozed out. Around him, a faint, black circle of glow had even emerged, an abnormal phenomenon that happened because all light, warmth and natural power in the area around Ji Hao were drained.

"What a crazy effect!" Ji Hao stopped making the gesture of Everything Grows and exclaimed in shock. If his body condition

wasn’t limited, if his physical strength was greater, he could even absorb natural powers at a higher rate!

What surprised him more seriously was that the move of Everything Grows greatly raised the power of this spirit blood and life-force, and the strong spirit blood power and life-force were absorbed efficiently by his primordial spirit. This made his primordial spirit power grow, and the improvement of his primordial spirit power was even as large as the improvement he achieved through a small half month of severe cultivation.

A thousand times higher cultivation efficiency!

Not to mention the understanding of the great Dao of nature, after Ji Hao learned the move of Everything Grows from the mysterious man, his primordial spirit power had been improved by at least a thousand times. This meant that now he only needed to spend a year for the achievement that was supposed to take him a whole thousand years.

Not to mention the improvements he gained in terms of physical strength and spirit star power!

"Oi, old man, who are you really?" Ji Hao couldn’t restrain his curiosity, yelling out again in his spiritual space.

The mysterious man didn’t respond. In that misty spiritual space of Ji Hao, a few streams of fresh air had been rotating, while his primordial spirit floated in the air alone.

Sighing slightly, Ji Hao moved his attention to the round cauldron in his lower abdomen. The nine dragon fire pearl was melted completely, and by now, only an egg-sized glowing sphere was left in the cauldron. The color of the sphere of glow had constantly been changing, and it was hard to tell its actual color. But the glow was faint, seeming to be floating in the cauldron.

This was the creative natural power!

So mysterious and indescribable, it could nourish everything in

this world and generate all living creatures. All creatures in this world lived on this creative natural power.

Ji Hao observed the creative natural power with his spirit power for quite a long while, but he didn't discover anything. It looked just like a faint sphere of glow, and except for that, nothing could be felt from it. However, Ji Hao understood that, since the mysterious man said that this creative natural power was incredibly powerful, it certainly was. Remaining silent for a while, Ji Hao absorbed the rest of the Chaos power transformed from the small mountain. This small mountain had provided Ji Hao with the physical strength that equaled to an ordinary Senior Magus's full strength.

Ji Hao transformed into a stream of fiery light and swiftly flew back into Yao Mountain City.

Scanning across Earl Yao's mansion with his spirit power, Ji Hao found Man Man, who was madly smashing Zhu Rong Long with her pair of hammers in the backyard.

Earlier, Ji Hao had concocted some magic pills with a great amount of magic herbs with a nature of fire. After taking those pills, Man Man's fire power was boosted up rapidly while her power improved greatly. Actual combat was the best way for her to adapt to her improving power and strength.

Poor Zhu Rong Long, he was fending against Man Man with a long spear. No matter how crazily Man Man attacked him, he only tried to fend himself. The giant pair of hammers struck Zhu Rong Long's long spear and caused a thunderous noise, stirring up waves of ripples in the purple lake next to them.

Ji Hao stood in the air, took a long gasp and then let out a long breath.

Instantly, the creative natural power transformed into sparkling light spots, silently descended from the sky and gently landed on Man Man's body, quickly merging with her body.

Streams of great yet strange power surged out of Man Man's body. Man Man suddenly paused while Zhu Rong Long, who was in a fight with her, looked at Man Man in shock. As the creative power continuously merged with Man Man's body, streams of fiery light lit up on Man Man's skin one after another, while countless spell symbols and patterns that represented all kinds of after-world fire emerging from her skin.

A purple liquid column rose from the purple lake, swayingly swooshed towards Man Man and soon merged with Man Man's body.

Man Man conveniently closed her eyes, sat down and crossed her legs.

She hadn't yet found out what was really going on, but the inherited bloodline power told her that this was a great fortune.

If anyone could see the transformation that was happening inside Man Man's body, he or she would find out that countless tiny, complicated patterns and spell symbols had constantly been emerging from the bone to marrow, from meridians to flesh, in every single drop of blood and every single cell of her.

Those patterns and spell symbols represented Dao of fire, and also represented the deepest, ultimate secrets and mysteriousness of the 'law of fire' in the world. As these patterns and spell symbols emerged ceaselessly, the power vibration released from Man Man's body grew stronger and stronger, and the fire surrounding her body became hotter and hotter.

Ji Hao looked at Man Man in surprise, then nodded in satisfaction. Giving out the nine dragon fire pearl was worth it.

He locked his fingers and slightly swung it, causing the Heaven and Earth great formation to release a splendid stream of star power that covered Man Man entirely up.

"Now, it's Shaosi's turn." murmured Ji Hao, "I have to figure out

a way to improve Shaosi’s power as well."

Chapter 565: Shopping

On the mountainside of Yao Mountain, under a few old pines, Ji Hao and Shaosi sat around a tea table made from a thousand-year-old stump while facing each other. A pretty maid kneeled beside the tea-table, carefully making tea for them with a whole set of tea ware.

Ji Hao selected some top-grade, smooth clay by himself, then made a colorful glaze with a few types of ore powder that had fresh and lovely luster. He then fired a set of porcelains as tea wares with the technique he learned in his previous life. The ceramic tea wares he made were as smooth as mirrors, as thin as papers, and had vivid colors and beautiful luster. Even in his previous life, tea wares like these should be precious and rare pieces while in the current era, these could even be counted as original, exclusive artworks.

At present, the upper class of the humankind mostly used vessels made of gold, jade, and bronze, while civilians mostly use roughly crafted wares made from clay, wood or stone. Porcelains made by Ji Hao were truly unique in this world.

The maid carefully poured a cup of tea each for Shaosi and Ji Hao, then dripped two drops of silver dew collected from the purple lake into each cup of tea. A sweet and faint aroma instantly spread out, making both of them feel relaxed and fresh, even making their minds feel clearer.

"So nice!" Shaosi looked at the teacup placed on the table, smilingly nodded and said, "Really nice! It’s so beautiful and looks more exquisite than jade wares. If we can deliver mass production, a set of tea ware like this could even be sold in Pu Ban with a price of ten-thousand jade coins."

"We can start the mass production after we come back." Ji Hao smiled, pointed his finger at a mountain in the south and said, "I

found the best clay in that mountain. Only with a certain amount of manual work, more tea wares like these could be produced."

Shaosi held the tea cup with both of her hands, took a slow sip of the tea, then narrowed her pair of eyes in comfort like a lazy cat. A strong wind blew across from the other side of the mountain, fluttering Shaosi's long hair. It raised her fringe and exposed her smooth forehead and those soft short hair on her hairline.

"This tea is nice too. The tea made by those lords in Pu Ban is always too strong like soup, not as tasty as ours." Shaosi curved her lips downwards, then smilingly looked at Ji Hao. A stream of warmth flashed across her eyes. She had tasted Si Xi's tea back in his house, and just as she said, Si Xi's tea was truly as thick as soup, completely without a refreshing flavor, unlike the tea she had been drinking now.

"In the future, we will have these porcelains as a special local product of our Earl Yao territory. Porcelains, they can always sell well." Ji Hao smiled, looked at Shaosi and said gently, "As long as we can come back alive from that life-and-death game."

Shaosi's eyes narrowed into a pair of lines as she looked down the mountain. Outside Yao Mountain City, a large number of people and numerous cities and villages were faintly visible. Those people were chopping firewood and carrying it back to their villages or towns. The weather was freezing, and a lot of firewood would be consumed daily.

"In this winter, we have over one-thousand and one-hundred newborns in our territory." Shaosi's tone became softer and softer, warmer and warmer, "Year after year, we will have more and more people in our territory, and our Yao Mountain territory will grow stronger and stronger. We will come back alive."

Ji Hao knocked the tea table with his finger, changed to a serious tone and said to Shaosi, "Therefore, you have to improve your power as quickly as possible. Taisi is already a Magus King. You,

Feng Xing and Yu Mu, you all have to improve your power."

Shaosi closed her eyes as her body glowed with a faint white light.

The Netherworld kind, also known as the Underworld kind, their people were similar to human beings, yet not exactly human beings. They were also similar to Gods, yet they were not Gods either. They were born with a special power that allowed them to communicate with Gods, ghosts and all kinds of mysterious creatures in the world. Even as newborns, some of them could even sense the strong power that belonged to some ancient powerful creatures which had already fallen back in the prehistorical era, and somehow summon those creatures' souls and borrow their terrifying power.

Unlike the current mainstream cultivating system used by the humankind, people of the Netherworld kind didn't need to cultivate themselves at all, neither did they need to depend on any outside powers. Instead, as they continuously maintained and tightened the connections between themselves and those powerful, mysterious beings, borrowing powers from them and killing their enemies, they could naturally become more powerful as they killed and offered more to those mysterious beings.

Taking Taisi as an example, when River Earl Jade Dragon led the Huai Water army and attacked the city, Taisi summoned a terrifying devil God and slaughtered countless Huai Water warriors, and devoured their spirit blood and souls. The devil God was satisfied by Taisi's 'offering', therefore, it instantly improved Taisi's body condition to a whole new level, and directly promoted him to peak-senior-level. Afterward, Taisi somehow broke into the level of Magus King, and even among Magus Kings, he now could be counted as a powerful one.

However, if one asked Taisi, the muddleheaded guy, how exactly did he make the breakthrough, he definitely wouldn't be able to explain. It just happened without knowing why or how.

"If I want to grow power within a short span of time...that might be too..." Shaosi looked at Ji Hao, seeming to be a bit hesitating.

"Blood offering?" Ji Hao asked right away. He didn't want to miss any ideas that popped up in Shaosi's head. Only a very few records regarding the Netherworld kind were kept in the Magi Palace, just a few pieces. But Ji Hao gained quite a lot of information from Candle Dragon Gui regarding the Netherworld kind, their magical powers and the origin of their powers.

Hearing Ji Hao say her own worry out, Shaosi seriously nodded and said, "To our kind, if we can offer enough amount of blood offering to satisfy those fallen, powerful beings, we would be able to possess great powers in a very short span of time. But, things like blood offering..."

Ji Hao held the tea cup up, drank up the tea, smiled and said, "As long as we don't use human beings as the blood offering, you don't need to feel too guilty, do you? For those non-humankind monsters, no matter how many we killed, you can't call that a sin. Alright, leave this to me. You only need to perform the blood offering ceremony then."

It was nothing too complicated but simply offering blood and souls. If they had to slaughter a great number of human beings to attain the power, Ji Hao wouldn't accept it either. But if he killed those non-humankind monsters and used them as blood offerings, Ji Hao wouldn't feel any mental stress.

Didn't they see that nature even rewarded Ji Hao because he killed so many non-humankind beings back in Evil Dragon Bay?

In the next morning, Zhu Rong Long and the other seven Divine Magi took over a hundred thousand elite warriors and headed to Pu Ban City in a rush. Ninety percent of magic crystals, pure gold and jade, and other valuable things stored in Earl Yao mansion were taken away by them.

The winter was a slack season for markets in Pu Ban city. In

warehouses of the slave market in Pu Ban city, countless slaves were kept like animals, quietly waiting for the spring to begin, waiting for their customers. During this season, the price of slaves was marked down to around seventy percent of the usual price.

Zhu Rong Long and his people knocked open the doors of the few biggest slave dealers in Pu Ban city, then threw large piles of jade coins, magic crystals, pure gold and jade pieces to them. Soon, groups of non-humankind slaves were escorted out of warehouses, being wrapped up by Zhu Rong Long and the other Divine Magi with fiery clouds, heading back to Yao Mountain territory.

Powerful Jia Clan warriors, strong dark-kind slave warriors, noisy hideous-looking non-humankind slaves that sounded like a giant group of hens... countless non-humankind beings were escorted to outside Yao Mountain City standing straight in the field.

A small altar was standing in the field. Ji Hao had already killed a Magus-King-level beast himself and placed it on the altar.

Chapter 566: Si Ming

Surrounding Yao Mountain City, were tens of thousands of warriors, armed to the teeth and embattling in each direction.

Zhamu led over three hundred thousand elite dark-kind warriors, looking at those encircled non-humankind beings with a trace of pride on their faces. These were the powerful Jia Clan warriors, who once stood high above the masses and who used to make Zhamu and his people servile; those dark-skinned dark-kind slave warriors who shared the same origin with himself, and those freckled, different-colored non-humankind slaves.

"Dumb things, they do deserve to become sacrificial offerings of our great master!" For these poor non-humankind beings who were going to be slaughtered, Zhamu shared the exact same attitude with warriors under his command.

There was neither any pity nor sympathy, not even a little bit.

This might be inappropriate, but the dark kind, this pathetic race, they were just like domestic hound dogs. Obedience and cautiousness had already merged with their bones and bloodlines. Even though a big half of those non-humankind beings waiting to be slaughtered had the same appearance as they did, they didn’t feel anything, just like hound dogs would never consider themselves the same as wild wolves.

"Too stupid." Zhamu stroked his own chest armor, which was decorated with exquisite embossments, then give a teasing grin and said to a few dark-kind warrior commanders standing beside him, "They should’ve kneeled to our great master and pledged loyalty to our great master, so they might earn a chance to survive."

Dark-kind warrior commanders all laughed out. They felt so proud and pleased with themselves. They were the slaves of the respectful Earl Yao, while those poor things who had the same

skin-color and bloodline as they did, were mere sacrificial offerings. This was more than enough for them to feel proud!

The old freak, Candle Dragon Gui, was squatting on Yao Mountain City's fence wall in the distance, with a large wine jar held in his hands, looking at those encircled non-humankind beings. While taking sips of wine, he murmured to himself curiously, "Ji Hao, this kid bought so many slaves...He's not going to do that kind of thing, is he?"

Si Wen Ming was sitting on a battlement on the fence wall, also with a large wine jar in his hands, looking at those non-humankind beings who seemed to be bland and numb. He took a big gulp of wine, laughed out loud and said, "Non-humankind beings, only dead non-humankind beings are good non-humankind beings. In fact, I have been disagreeing using non-humankind as slaves. It's better to kill them all. Ji Hao's doing a nice job!"

Both Candle Dragon Gui and Si Wen Ming came to watch a big show.

Ji Hao sent out the nine Divine Magi and nearly emptied the slave market in Pu Ban city. Although this wasn't a big deal, it wasn't a small thing either. It was enough to catch the attention of Candle Dragon Gui and Si Wen Ming, who were both well informed. They both knew about the family background of Shaosi and her brother, Taisi. They knew that they were the only survivors of the Netherworld Kind, which was almost extinct, and could guess what Ji Hao was planning to do.

Therefore, they eagerly rushed over, wanted to witness the mysteriousness and dreadfulness of the Netherworld kind with their own eyes.

Candle Dragon Gui came purely for watching an interesting show. As he grew older and older, he had become more and more curious about some things. Unlike him, Si Wen Ming also took a few trustworthy Master Magi and prepared to keep a complete

record of the Netherworld kind's blood offering ceremony, to be added to those secret books kept in the Magi Palace to serve as a reference to younger generations.

They watched groups of non-humankind beings being escorted to the area one after another, expressionlessly standing in the cold and strong wind.

Abruptly, Candle Dragon Gui patted hard on the fence wall under his feet and said, "This city...I didn't think that those big guys would even take these real treasures of the heaven out to sell...It seems that the ancient heaven has truly fallen."

Si Wen Ming worriedly raised his head, glanced at the sky and said, "Completely out of control? We should send more people to keep an eye on the heaven. Otherwise, if those people up there truly make a mess, that would be a huge trouble."

Hesitating for a short while, Si Wen Ming turned around, glanced at Yao Mountain City, smiled and said a bit excitedly, "I wonder if Ji Hao got the magic formation blueprint from the heaven. I really want to see the complete picture of the Heaven and Earth formation that was used to awe the whole world by the ancient heaven. It would be even better if I can add the blueprint to the Magi Palace's collection.

While the two of them murmured to each other, Ji Hao had already dyed the altar red with the blood of Magus-King-level beasts.

The altar, which was made from bones of unknown creatures, let out a series of creaking noise. The altar was like a living creature that devoured all the blood without leaving a single drop.

Sharp and cold streams of air roared out from underground, seeming to directly pierce into people's marrow. These fiery airstreams whirled up into the air one after another and soon, clouds in the sky began rotating swiftly. After the short span of a few breaths, the air was filled up by different-sized, eye-shaped

whirlwinds. Those swiftly rotating whirlwinds clashed against the air, letting out ear-piercing noises that sounded like screams of ghosts.

Ji Hao dropped the black stone dagger in his hand that he killed those Magus-King-level beasts with, then moved back with big steps.

Shaosi slowly walked up, stood in front of the altar, and began incanting the secret spell that she inherited from the bloodline of the Netherworld kind, passed down through the generations. A dim white light covered her entire body up, after which, an enormous but extremely dim and hazy silhouette gradually emerged behind her body.

Ji Hao glanced at that white silhouette and immediately felt that his primordial spirit was vibrating and nearly sucked away by a terrifying power. He hurriedly lowered his head, silently incanting his own secret spell that was taught by Yu Yu to settle his mind, casting both inner and outer evilness away.

A clear stream of light surged out of Ji Hao's body, coiling around him and making him look like a burning mountain. Within that clear, flame-like light, lotus-shaped spell symbols could be faintly seen. Ji Hao raised his head again, determinedly looking at that gigantic hazy silhouette.

This time, Ji Hao's primordial spirit stayed perfectly still, as stable as a giant mountain.

That hazy silhouette sensed Ji Hao's mountain-stable yet sharp gaze, silently lowered his head and cast a complicated glance at Ji Hao. Ji Hao's pair of eyes shone with a dazzling golden light. Within that golden light, nine faintly visible spell symbols of the nine secret words suddenly combined into one and transformed into a tiny silhouette of an axe, flashing across his eyes and disappearing.

The hazy silhouette paused slightly, and next, a clear voice

sounded in everyone’s heart.

"My name, Si Ming!"

Shaosi raised her head in a great shock. The weird act of the hazy silhouette nearly interrupted her spell incanting.

These powerful beings had fallen back in the prehistorical era, but possessed immeasurably great powers, and somehow conformed to the great Dao of nature. Although they had already fallen, traces of their existence had been left drifting in this world.

With corresponding secret spells, one could wake them up from the past. With enough amount of blood offerings, one could activate the natural powers corresponded with the powers of these powerful mysterious beings and borrow powers from them. However, these mysterious beings didn’t have tangible bodies anymore, neither did they have intelligence. By now, they could only show up in the forms of pieces of traces of their own existence. In fact, one could even say that they didn’t exist anymore. Instead, their current forms were only projections of history.

The Netherworld kind had thousands of years of history, but during the past countless years, not a single one of them ever thought that an ancient devil gods, who had already forgotten and lost everything, could actually tell his name to a ‘tiny ant’!

Ji Hao cupped his hand and bowed deeply to the tremendous hazy silhouette. He saluted to the silhouette carefully and cautiously, then said, "Master Si Ming, thank you!"

The silhouette showed no response, still looking like a giant sphere of drifting mist. However, everyone on the scene somehow felt that this mysterious being which named itself ‘Si Ming’, seemed to smile faintly.

"Present the offerings!" Ji Hao was surprised slightly, but still, he gave the order without any hesitation.

"Present the offerings!" Zhamu growled out while three-hundred thousand warriors under his command pulled out their weapons together, rushing towards those encircled non-humankind beings while roaring loudly.

Followed by a series of buzzing noise caused by vibrating bowstrings, a fierce gale was raised straight from the ground. Countless arrows flew out, screaming so loudly that they seemed to even shatter the sky while piercing into the group of non-humankind beings ahead of those dark-kind warriors.

Chapter 567: Grace

Ancient Devil Gods were also known as prehistorical Devil Gods.

They were born before the world was created, and possessed great and mysterious powers that present human beings could never imagine. They were powerful and once rule the world.

After the world had been created, these devil Gods all fell because of different reasons. However, they were way too powerful, and the traces of their existence left in the great Dao of nature were way too strong. Therefore, the traces of their existence still remained in the world.

If someone knew their names and had the same power vibration as an ancient devil God had, he or she would be able to present offerings to this ancient devil God through a certain kind of secret ceremony and attain powers from this ancient devil God.

Souls, spirit blood, especially the souls and spirit blood that belonged to advanced living creatures would be really useful. After the remaining trace of the existence of an ancient devil God absorbed the offered souls and spirit blood, its incomplete remaining trace would attain a replenishing power. With enough amounts of offerings, their remaining trace of existence could even be complemented.

According to the legends, with an abundant amount of souls and spirit blood as offerings, these ancient devil Gods could even reappear in the world someday in the future!

They had already been through death once, and understood the great horror of life and death. If they could struggle back to the world of living beings from the world of death, these devil Gods would definitely become even more powerful than before. Their powers would be even more immeasurable, and they might reach a certain level that even themselves couldn’t possibly imagine in their previous lives.

Large groups of Jia Clan warriors, who were sealed by magic spells and had completely no power of resistance, fell to the ground under the heavy rain of arrow. Large numbers of dark-kind slave warriors were torn apart by their own kind with all kinds of sharp weapons. Their broken body parts flew all over the place while they struggled, crawled and wailed on the ground. Countless non-humankind slaves screamed out in panic, cried in despair and hoarsely begged for mercy as long and sharp spears pierced into their bodies.

Large groups of non-humankind beings were slaughtered right on the spot. Zhamu led a heavily armed cavalry troop, rushing around in the crowd of locking non-humankind beings. Every time these tens of thousands of cavalry warriors rushed ahead, over a hundred thousand non-humankind beings, who were disabled from resisting, would fall in puddles of blood.

Elite warriors of Yao Mountain territory moved forward from all directions at an ordered pace. Like battling puppets, they coldly and expressionlessly wielded their weapons, harvesting the lives of these non-humankind beings.

Large streams of blood ejected out from the bodies of these non-humankind beings who had strong life-force. The splashing blood streams were rolled up by those strong whirlwinds before they could fall to the ground. Numerous blood-red whirlwind stood straight in the air, and Si Ming, who was floating behind Shaosi, took a deep and long gasp. Then, countless huge streams of blood surged towards his mouth together.

"My name is Si Ming, I can control life and death, weal and woe, and disease... I control all ghosts." Si Ming said while devouring the blood coming from those slaughtered non-humankind beings. At the same time, he lowered his head, looked at Ji Hao with his hazy and deeply hollowed eyes, then said, "Remember my name. I have already fallen, but one day, you might need my power!"

Countless visible, hazy human silhouettes flew out from the dead

bodies of those killed non-humankind beings. Si Ming delightfully opened his mouth and took a long gasp. Swiftly, those hazy human silhouettes flew into his mouth.

Si Ming's hazy, grey-white and watery-mist-like figure gradually become clearer, seeming to become heavier as well. Grey-white light sparkled faintly in his eyes, but his face was still blank. No other sense organs could be seen on his face except for his pair of deeply hollowed eye sockets. Instead, only a strange, twisted, snake-like spell symbol was located in the middle of his face.

Ji Hao raised his head and looked at Si Ming directly in the eyes. Streams of invisible powers bumped into each other in the air.

The hazy silhouette of axe in Ji Hao's eyes shone brighter and brighter. Meanwhile, a cyan glow emerged from his entire body and a faint, giant lotus emerged from under his feet. Ji Hao's primordial spirit stably floated in his spiritual space, while tidewater-like natural powers surging into his primordial spirit ceaselessly.

Puff! Puff! Puff! Three more streams of Yu Yu's Qi of Dao emerged from around Ji Hao's primordial spirit. Water-clear Yu Yu's Dao of Qi hovered around inside Ji Hao's body and merged with a slice trace of essence sun fire, turning faintly golden from the previous transparent.

Si Ming stared at Ji Hao. Abruptly, a voice sounded in Ji Hao's head, "Such a lucky kid...Speak, what do you want?"

Ji Hao pointed at Shaosi and said straightforwardly, "Improve her power as much as you can... just improve her power."

"Hehe." Si Ming chuckled, lowered his head and glanced at Shaosi. A white stream of glow spurted out from his pair of eyes, surging into Shaosi's body like a flood. "As you wish. I am satisfied by your offerings. Hehe, I can improve this girls' power to the current limit that she can bear...But your offering will be a bit too much."

Si Ming’s eyes sparkled for a short while, then he looked into Yao Mountain City and said, "Eh? A kid who can control life and death? Shame, he is taken by someone else! But there’s a descendant of the ancient Disease God? Then, he’ll be mine too."

Si Ming seemed to gain some power back as he no longer waited for Zhamu and his warriors to slaughter the rest of non-humankind beings. Instead, he spread his arms and slightly wielded. Followed by his move, those non-humankind being who were not yet killed but were sealed and disabled from moving let out a shrill scream simultaneously, then their bodies exploded into gray dust.

A tremendous stream of blood mixed with countless hazy human silhouettes swooshed up into the air, being swallowed by Si Ming.

Yu Mu, who was standing on a battlement of a city wall and had been watching this, suddenly shouted out while his chubby body flashed across the air and showed up in front of Si Ming. Si Ming, the thousands of meters tall mysterious being, lowered his head, narrowed his eyes and carefully looked at Yu Mu for a while. After this, a sticky, purely dark and ink-like drop of spirit blood zipped out of his body and flew into the spot between Yu Mu’s eyebrows at lightning speed.

Yu Mu immediately raised his head and screamed out in pain towards the sky, while puffs of black smoke rose from his pores.

Ji Hao only felt that his scalp was numbed, making him subconsciously take a few steps back instinctively. Since Ji Hao started cultivating himself with the methods mentioned in Yu Yu’s scriptures and generated the primordial spirit, he had already gained a certain kind of magical and mysterious ability.

When the black smoke puffed out from Yu Mu’s body, Ji Hao’s heart started drumming crazily, and his spirit blood surged inside his body intensively and disorderedly. All of his fine hair stood straight up as if he was being gazed at by tens of thousands of

supremely poisonous snakes. That black smoke puffed out from Yu Mu's body was incredibly dangerous, and even Ji Hao wouldn't be willing to feel a single touch of it.

"I have the remains of an ancient Disease God streamer." said Si Ming blandly while looking at Ji Hao, "I'll give it to this little fatso... and you will owe me a debt for it, alright?"

"Remains" Ji Hao raised his head, looked at Si Ming and said in a deep voice, "Why do we want remains?"

"You can fix it!" Si Ming showed an extremely vicious grin as the grey and white light shone brightly in his eyes, "But it requires great amounts of blood and flesh and powerful poisons for it to absorb, then it can fix itself. You are not a kind-hearted person, little thing, you can take so many lives to improve your friends' powers, this Disease God streamer suits you!"

Si Ming chuckled again, then a stream of white light came out from his body, within which, was a grey-colored, broken long streamer, that was thickly covered in countless black spell symbols; quickly, the long streamer merged with Yu Mu's body.

Shaosi and Yu Mu each let out a muffled moan, next, their powers started improving rapidly while black spell symbols and patterns constantly emerging from their bodies.

"In convenience, I'll purify the ancient gods' bloodlines they had." Said Si Ming while grinning excitedly, "So that they will become pure-blood descendants of gods."

Ji Hao remained silent, letting Si Ming do what he wanted.

Chapter 568: The Young Master of the Phoenix kind

A month later in Fine Jade Palace, Pu Ban City, Ji Hao sat straight in the main hall with a tightened face, looking at Feng Qinxin, who had been walking freely in the main hall as if she was the owner of this place.

She was the youngest daughter of the leader of the phoenix-kind and was only a thousand years old. By the long lifespan standards of the phoenix-kind, she was still a child. Feng Qinxin looked just like a little girl who was about eleven or twelve years old. But while walking around in the hall, she had her chest puffed out, hands held behind her body, seeming like an elder, which made Ji Hao truly unconformable.

Feng Qinxin was a pretty girl; she had snow-white skin, large eyes, and a small mouth. She had already taken a few circles inside the great hall and looked at every corner as if she was a property owner and had been checking her own newly built palace.

A pot of nicely scented tea was already cold. After a full quarter of an hour, Feng Qinxin puffed her chest out, held her head high and walked up to Ji Hao. She carelessly waved her hand and said, "This palace is not bad. How much is it, I'll have it."

Ji Hao looked at Feng Qinxin and directly named the ideal price in his mind, "Young master Feng is indeed generous, and your phoenix-kind is indeed as wealthy as people say. If you, young master Feng, do fancy this Fine Jade Palace, you can simply trade it with the ownerless piece of land on the southern side of my Yao Mountain territory that has a radius of around seven-hundred-thousand miles!"

Feng Qinxin's little tender face immediately tightened up and twitched for a few times. Then, her pair of eyes began burning. Obviously, she was badly enraged.

In the main hall, over ten incredibly beautiful women growled out simultaneously, "How dare you! You're nothing but a small earl, how dare you offend the young master of our phoenix-kind?!"

Bang! Zhu Rong Long and the other few Divine Magi who came with Ji Hao stomped their long spears heavily against the ground. Zhu Rong Long then shouted in a harsh tone, "Is your phoenix-kind really a big deal? Do you dare to start the war against our Zhu Rong Family? My brothers and I have been wanting to get a group of your phoenix girls back to warm our beds for a long time!"

Followed by a series of metal clangs, the group of phoenix-kind women pulled out their swords together, pointing the sword tips at Zhu Rong Long and his people.

Zhu Rong Long and his brothers laughed out loud and released raging fire that wrapped their entire bodies up while wielding their long spears fiercely, bringing up strong gusts of wind as they fearlessly approached those phoenix-kind women.

Ji Hao coughed loudly, then knocked the tea-table in front of him heavily. He sneered and said to Feng Qinxin, "Young master Feng, you asked Minister Si Xi to send the message and told me to come to Pu Ban City from Yao Mountain City to meet you. I assume you didn't do it because you want to fight me, did you?"

Feng Qinxin snorted slightly. Those phoenix-kind women, who seemed to start an intense fight right away, instantly paused and put their swords back to the sheaths one after another, obediently taking a few steps back.

Zhu Rong and his brothers disappointedly glanced at each other, then glanced at Ji Hao, who was with a truly serious face. They then helplessly killed the fire surrounding their bodies and stepped back as well.

"I came to Pu Ban because I have something to negotiate with you, Earl Yao." Feng Qinxin frowned and said to Ji Hao with a tightened face and a cold voice, "But Earl Yao, you have gone too

far in bullying us!"

"I bully you?" Ji Hao helplessly spread his hands, gave a bitter smile to Feng Qinxin and asked, "How did I bully you, Young master Feng?"

Feng Qinxin pointed up at the ceiling and angrily shouted at Ji Hao, "Such a small palace, how dare you tell me to trade for it with a piece of land with a radius of seven-hundred-thousand miles? Who do you think I am? Do you think that I'm the same as those stupid dragons who have nothing but muscles in their heads?"

Ji Hao laughed out immediately and said, "The business is off but the friendship can last. Young master, if you're not happy with the price, you can simply choose to not buy it. I am really curious that, what did you, young master Feng, come all the way here for? Only to buy my palace?"

Remaining silent for a while, Feng Qinxin sat down in front of Ji Hao, held up the teacup and drank up the cold tea contained in it.

Putting the tea cup heavily on the table, Feng Qinxin yelled, "First, do you have any information about Feng Qi? Second, we want to buy Dragon Pool out!"

"Feng Qi? The elder who was managing the shops opened by the phoenix-kind in Chi Ban Market?" Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and said blandly, "After the Chi Ban Mountain war, I have never seen Elder Feng Qi again. Therefore, if you, young master Feng, are looking for information about her, you have found the wrong person."

Flicking his finger slightly on the tea table, Ji Hao knitted his eyebrows and continued, "As for Dragon Pool..."

Since Ji Hao returned from the Chi Ban Mountain battlefield and attained the title of Earl Yao, he hadn't seen Dragon Pool for a couple of years. That old treeman, who was a purple grain dragon sandalwood was now a Magi Master of the Magi Palace. Si Wen

Ming had especially enclosed a large mountain area for him to freely rest and live.

"Dragon Pool is a Magi Master of the Magi Palace. If you want to buy Dragon Pool out, you shall go talk to Minister Si Wen Ming!" Ji Hao looked at Feng Qinxin seriously and said, "Dragon Pool and I are friends, and he is not my personal belonging. Therefore, if you want to buy Dragon Pool from me, that would be too disrespectful to Master Dragon Pool."

Feng Qinxin frowned her eyebrows again, unpleasantly glancing at those phoenix-kind women in the hall.

A beautiful phoenix-women who was wearing a long crimson dress and all kinds of resplendent jade and pearl jewelry, slowly took two steps forwards and said in a harsh tone, "Young Master, what Earl Yao said is untrue. We have people in the Magi Palace, according to whom, Earl Yao is the only trusted friend of Dragon Pool. If we want to take Dragon Pool back to our place, Earl Yao has to help us!"

Feng Qinxin nodded, turned around and said to Ji Hao, "Earl Yao, you should understand what a purple grain dragon sandalwood means to our phoenix-kind. During the past few years, although we were allowed to purchase Dragon Pool's sap and fruit from the Magi Palace, we had to travel a long distance for that, which was truly inconvenient."

Dragon Pool's sap and fruits had especially strong effects and could nourish and strengthen souls, which made Dragon Pool significantly useful for the phoenix-kind.

The phoenix-kind possessed a magical ability that allowed them to rise from ashes. As long as a phoenix's soul power wasn't consumed up, the phoenix would be able to rise again in the phoenix divine flame for unlimited times, even if its physical body was crushed into pieces. Therefore, the more powerful a phoenix's soul was, the more powerful this phoenix could be, and the

stronger its life-force would be.

To the phoenix-kind, Dragon Pool could be considered as an important strategic resource. Dragon Pool's sap and fruits had beneficial effects for the other kinds of creatures as well, but that would be way weaker than the effects that they could deliver to the phoenix-kind.

Besides, after all, both Dragon Pool's sap and fruits were extremely precious and could largely improve the powers of souls. The sap and fruits produced by Dragon Pool in these few years were all sold at auctions in the auction houses in Pu Ban city.

The phoenix-kind only managed to get about forty percent of Dragon Pool's products in these couple of years. As for the rest sixty percent, those were purchased by the alliance of human clans and other powerful forces. This was completely unacceptable to the phoenix-kind. Because of the few auctions, the phoenix-kind had even gotten into difficulties with some few powerful forces, including the dragon kind. To the phoenix-kind, soul powers related to their lives and death, to the development of their entire race. Therefore, they could never let the alliance of human clans and other forces bid for Dragon Pool's products against themselves. They just couldn't tolerate it.

For all of the above reasons, Feng Qinxin, this young master of the phoenix-kind, came to Pu Ban City anxiously to see Ji Hao personally.

Figuring out Feng Qinxin's true purpose, Ji Hao laughed out abruptly and said, "In this case, why don't you... the phoenix-kind is incredibly wealthy. Only the dragon-kind can compete with you in terms of financial resources. If you can compensate men with a top-grade natural-crafted magic treasure, I can let your phoenix-kind monopolize Dragon Pool's products for the next ten-thousand years!

Ji Hao looked at Feng Qinxin with a pair of glowing eyes.

By now, among all his friends, only Feng Xing hadn't broken into the level of Magus King. Feng Xing didn't have a shortcut that allowed him to make the breakthrough within a short span of time.

The creative natural power contained in a natural-crafted magic treasure would be more than enough to thoroughly remold Feng Xing's body!

Chapter 569: Old Life

Buying Dragon Pool out was impossible. Ji Hao would never sell his own friend as merchandise. However, with a good price, things like monopolizing all Dragon Pool's products in the next ten-thousand years could be negotiable.

The phoenix-kind needed Dragon Pool's sap and fruits to improve and purify their soul powers, and Dragon Pool's products had an especially strong effect to newborn Phoenixes. It could help lay a sturdier foundation for them for their future.

Apart from all this, the phoenix-kind was extremely powerful overall. They had a great number of powerful members and occupied countless fertile areas with concentrated natural powers and earth meridians. Therefore, in terms of wealth, the phoenix-kind was as rich as the dragon-kind, which had occupied almost all ocean areas.

Seven days after Ji Hao put his condition forward, a top-grade natural-crafted magic treasure, the 'red lightning wheel' was sent to Ji Hao.

The phoenix-kind played a small trick. Although this red lightning wheel was indeed a top-grade natural crafted magic treasure, it wasn't a powerful weapon for defending or attacking, neither was it a precious treasure with special abilities. Instead, it was only a supportive magic tool that could raise its owner's flying speed.

Among all living creatures in the world, in terms of flying speed, the phoenix-kind was merely slightly weaker than a golden-wing roc. Therefore, treasures like this red lightning wheel that could do nothing but raise flying speed were the most useless and cheapest kind of magic treasures to the phoenix-kind.

However, Ji Hao seemed to keep his promise anyway. After the red lightning wheel was sent into his hands, he instantly found Si

Wen Ming and Dragon Pool and signed the agreement of monopolizing Dragon Pool's products for the next ten-thousand years with the phoenix-kind.

Of course, this agreement couldn't allow the phoenix-kind to attain Dragon Pool's products for free. Instead, Dragon Pool would sell his products to, and only to the phoenix-kind in the next ten-thousand years while the phoenix-kind would pay Dragon Pool and the Magi Palace with the average price of the last record prices of the past few auctions.

Each side would have what they needed, and everybody would be satisfied.

After leaving Dragon Pool, Ji Hao threw the red lightning wheel into the small cauldron in his lower abdomen.

This red lightning wheel was of a greatly higher grade than the nine dragon fire pearl. After swallowing the red lightning wheel, the Chaos power released from the cauldron was over ten times denser and greater than the Chaos power extracted from the nine dragon fire pearl. Ji Hao made the gesture of 'Everything Grows' in Earl Yao's mansion. Star power and natural power surged ceaselessly into his body like the tidewater while the Chaos power strengthened his body, making his body burn and again and raising his physical strength largely.

Looking into his own body with his spiritual power, Ji Hao found that after being strengthened and purified by the Chaos power, even the tiniest Magus Acupoint of his had expanded for over a thousand times. Through his spirit power, Ji Hao saw that his Magus Acupoints were like numerous lakes, and golden streams of spirit star power had been swiftly flowing in those rapidly expanding meridians and Magus Acupoints. Compared to those expanded Magus Acupoints and meridians, that scorching hot stream of spirit star power was like a small brook feeding into a vast lake.

But the most precious thing was a human-head-sized creative natural power in the round cauldron.

Earlier, Ji Hao made Man Man's power start improving rapidly with only an egg-sized sphere of creative natural power. But now, this new sphere of natural power was actually the size of a human head; if used it merely on Feng Xing, then it would be a bit wasteful.

Pondering for a while, Ji Hao divided this sphere of creative natural power into five parts for Shaosi, Taisi, Man Man, Yu Mu and Feng Xing each to have a part. However, Shaosi, Taisi, Man Man and Yu Mu each had a special way of cultivation and currently, Feng Xing was the weakest one among the whole team. Neither did he have any special abilities nor treasures to help him in his cultivation. Therefore, Ji Hao decided to let Feng Xing have fifty percent of this sphere of creative natural power.

Ji Hao then found Feng Xing, who was dashing in the field against the wind. His body was faintly visible in the wind, making him look like a ghost. Meanwhile, he had been pulling his longbow open and releasing arrows. Without saying anything, Ji Hao pushed the sphere of creative power into Feng Xing's body and activated the twelve-star space twisting magic spell at the same time.

Through the magic formation, Ji Hao moved Feng Xing to the backyard of Earl Yao's mansion and soaked him in the purple lake. Before Feng Xing figured out what had happened, a cyan-colored gust of wind began swishing around his skin. Tiny whirlwinds ceaselessly puffed out from every single one of Feng Xing's pores, and every whirlwind caused a tiny whirlpool, greedily absorbing the purple liquid.

"The powers of Eastern Wasteland people are mostly with the natures of green, wind and thunder." murmured Ji Hao, "Feng Xing, based on your normal performance, your archery and speed, I assume your power is with the nature of wind, right?"

The Heaven and Earth great formation was activated as Ji Hao was preparing to draw all star powers that had a nature of wind down and directly inject into Feng Xing's body. Feng Xing was startled and nervous at first, but then quickly calmed down when he found out that all these were caused by Ji Hao. Hearing Ji Hao murmur to himself, Feng Xing suddenly opened his eyes. Two streams of cyan light flashed across his eyes and dazzling lightning bolts burst from his eyes.

"Ji Hao, my spirit power has the nature of both hurricane and lightning. Except for Yu Mu, you're the only one who knows this secret now. The true natures of my power are hurricane and thunder! You also have to draw star power with a nature of lightning for me...What treasure did you use on me? I'm losing control of my power!"

Before his voice faded, a few chain-shaped, cyan-colored magic patterns suddenly emerged from Feng Xing's skin. These patterns that seemed to be formed from tiny whirlwinds extended from the top of his head to the bottom of his feet, sealing him firmly up as if he was a chained prisoner.

A violent thunder power spread out from inside Feng ing's body. Meanwhile, a fist-sized, Taiji-pattern-like spell symbol of hurricane emerged from his forehead. In the middle of the cyan-colored spell symbol of hurricane, a fierce, purple-colored spell symbol of thunder roared down from his hairline, nearly crossing his entire face.

The cyan-colored spell symbol of hurricane and purple-colored spell symbol of thunder dazzled on Feng Xing's face, letting out thunderous noises. Gradually, the cyan-colored, chain-shaped magic patterns on his body fell apart, after which, Feng Xing's body emitted eye-piercing light streams with the colors of cyan and purple. The cyan light streams and purple light streams gradually merged into one, following which, a series of muffled, faint thunder-like sounds came out from inside his body.

"Good God, Feng Xing, you've been hiding your true power all this long!"

Ji Hao looked at Feng Xing in shock. If he didn't force that sphere of creative natural power into his body and allowed his body to go through this magical transformation, Ji Hao would never know that someone had actually sealed Feng Xing's power with such a powerful and strong after-world seal.

Feng Xing could move swiftly without leaving any trace behind. He could be in every corner without catching any attention, but this was the most common nature of power possessed by Eastern Wasteland people.

According to the legends, more or less, Eastern Wasteland people always had a trace of Green God's bloodline in their blood. The Green God was capable of creating wind and thunder. Therefore, a handful of especially talented Eastern Wasteland people had the powers with a fierce and powerful nature of thunder that could be amazingly destructive.

Nevertheless, Eastern Wasteland people who had the powers with the natures of both wind and thunder were considered as descendants of Gods in Eastern Wasteland and had incomparably high social status.

But no matter how one looked at him, Feng Xing, who wandered and drifted across the whole Midland since he was a little kid, with Yu Mu as his only friend, didn't seem like a person with high social status at all!

"Ah!!!" Followed by a raging growl, a strong power vibration swooshed up from Feng Xing's body.

Meanwhile, in a bar in Pu Ban City, Yi Shen, who had been drinking and enjoying a good time with Zhu Rong Tianming, suddenly leaped up in a great shock. A purple-colored jade talisman floated before his face and started releasing dazzling lightning.

"Little bastard! I got you! You’re in not far away! You can never run!"

"The greatest treasure of our clan, you must give it back! That’s a divine treasure that only I, as a prince, am qualified to have! You god damned little bastard!"

Chapter 570: Call-up

Time flew and ten months passed quickly, seeming to be as short as the blink of an eye.

It was autumn, but still, the grassland surrounding Yao Mountain remained with a thriving green color. Being nourished by the star power and earth meridian power that had been ceaseless gathering towards the Heaven and Earth great formation, plants around Yao Mountain were luxuriant. Even in this late autumn, this whole area continued to flourish.

A great growl came from the sky. Man Man's whole body was wrapped in a raging fire, while she wielded a giant hammer made from ordinary alloy, smashing towards Ji Hao's head.

Ji Hao was treading upon the air, standing in the sky around a kilometer high from the ground. He raised his head and fended against Man Man's hill-huge hammer with bare hands. His hand motions constantly changed, from palms to fists to fingers. Slapping, lifting or punching, his fists bumped against the giant hammer from time to time, letting out thunderous booms while squeezing out dazzling fire sparkles.

He had done ten months of severe cultivation. By using the move of Everything Grows, Ji Hao had melted tens of more mountains with the small cauldron, and by now, his physical strength had already reached the level of peak-level two-star Divine Magus. What surprised him more was he had also reached the second level of the Mysterious Cultivation Method with Nine Turns, that improved his physical strength by four-hundred percent.

Although he was fighting bare-handedly against Man, his hands were even harder than the alloy hammer held in Man Man's hands. Ji Hao punched heavily on the hammer, leaving countless dents on the smooth surface of the hammer. If he hadn't restrained his power intentionally, this giant hammer would have

been smashed to pieces by him long ago.

"I'm coming!" A loud growl came from a distance away, following which, Yu Mu dashed over with a hill carried on his shoulder. When he was still tens of miles away from Ji Hao, Yu Mu threw the hill out with all of his powers. The three-hundred-tall hill roared straightly towards Ji Hao along with a loud swooshing sound.

Seeing the hill flying towards him, Ji Hao couldn't help but laugh out loud while he raised his head and violently rushing towards the hill.

A golden stream of light flashed across his head, and next, a ground-shaking bang was generated. The hill was bumped into bits by Ji Hao's head, and then huge streams of essence sun fire roared out and enveloped the entire area with a radius of tens of thousands of miles. Immediately, the tens of thousands of different-sized fragments of the hill were burned into smoke.

"Take this!" Man Man swung the huge hammer with both of her hands, smashing towards Ji Hao's head again with full strength.

Ji Hao gave a resonant roar, then flicked both of his hands like a pair of spears. Next, he punctured the hammer with his arms, then did a split with his arms. Followed by an ear-piercing metal-clashing noise, the giant hammer held in Man Man's hands were silently torn into two pieces by Ji Hao with his bare hands.

"Ah! My money! I want my money back!" Man Man carried the two pieces of that damaged hammer, yelled in anger, "Which shop did I buy this hammer from? Fire Dragon Clan's weapon shop in Southern Wasteland Market? I want my money back! I want them to give my money back! Ji Hao can even tear this hammer apart with his bare hands, but they charged me eighty-thousand jade coins for it!"

Man Man heavily threw the damaged hammer to the ground, then shouted angrily at Zhu Rong Long, who was watching the fight in the distance, "And they said that because it was me, they

only charged for materials! Zhu Rong Long, send people to get my eighty-thousand jade coins back and return this crappy hammer."

Zhu Rong Long, Candle Dragon Yan, and the other ten Divine Magi glanced at each other, then excitedly responded with a loud growl. After that, they trod on clouds and rushed towards Ji Hao together.

They didn't use their divine power. Instead, they simply wielded their weapons and launched attack at Ji Hao purely with their physical strength.

In the recent two months, Ji Hao had gotten tired of endless cultivation. Therefore, they began to fight against each other to gain more fighting experiences. Ji Hao's performances had been amazing, that made Zhu Rong Long and other Divine Magi excited. They would come to fight a battle against Ji Hao from time to time.

Eight long spears and four sharp machetes swished over from all directions towards Ji Hao. Facing these Divine Magi's sharp divine weapons, Ji Hao still didn't use a weapon. Instead, he conveniently swung his hands and released a cyan and gold stream of Yu Yu's divine light, wrapping his body up.

That thin layer of Yu Yu's divine light actually had an incredible defensive power. Under the protection of the divine light, Ji Hao wielded his fists and rushed up against the twelve Divine Magi's sharp weapons.

The weapons used by Zhu Rong Long and other Divine Magi were all powerful magic weapons crafted by master craftsmen of Zhu Rong Family and Candle Dragon Clan. All of their weapons were at the grade of Divine Magi level treasures. Although they didn't trigger the spell symbols attached to the weapons and released the strongest power of their weapons, these weapons were stills hard enough to slice iron.

Long spears and machetes banged against Ji Hao's fists and

generated a loud and long series of clangs. The layers of Yu Yu's divine light wrapped on Ji Hao's fists vibrated. Meanwhile, he launched a series of heavy punches. His firsts swished through the air like shooting stars, forcing the weapons held in Zhu Rong Long and other Divine Magi's hands back. The great impact waves caused by Ji Hao made those Divine Magi step back quickly.

Suddenly, Ji Hao's body flashed and transformed into a golden beam of light, zipping across the air.

At that very moment, Ji Hao's pair of hands moved as fast as lightning bolts and launched the moves of Sky-Opening and Earth-Splitting over and over again. His fists transformed into extremely thin beams of light in the air, crossing each other and weaving into a giant golden net, enveloping all twelve Divine Magi.

Within a second, Zhu Rong Long, Candle Dragon Yan, and other Divine Magi suffered at least ten-thousand punched launched by Ji Hao. They only saw a dazzling golden light blast out before their eyes, and after that, they could never see Ji Hao clearly. At the same time, they sensed a great pain coming from every corner of their bodies. Fierce power streams drilled into their bodies, making their bones ache and all internal organs shake.

Heavy and muffled thuds resounded across the sky. After a few seconds, all twelve Divine Magi each took over ten steps back with swollen faces and streams of blood hanging on their mouth corners.

"Earl Yao, your physical strength is great enough to rival us in frontal battles!" Zhu Rong Long yelled out as if he couldn't believe this, "But you're only a Magus King! You became a Magus King merely a year ago!"

"I haven't used by spirit star power!" Ji Hao's pair of eyes shone with a faint golden light. Even the air surrounding him began rippling because of the high temperature he caused. Ji Hao then smiled and said to Zhu Rong Long, "What a shame, unless we start

a deathly fight, I can never find out exactly how powerful I am now!"

Zhu Rong Long and all the other Divine Magi shut their mouths, seeming to be a bit frustrated. Ji Hao was such a freak, his crazily high cultivating efficiency could truly be frustrating to these Divine Magi.

Unlike them, Man Man excitedly rushed up to Ji Hao without saying a word, holding Ji Hao's arm and intimately rubbing it with her face.

"Freak!" In the distance, Taisi, who had a pale face and was wearing a white shirt, tremblingly looked at Ji Hao while murmuring. Abruptly, he laughed out jumpily and said, "Hehe, Shaosi found herself a good man...Rival Divine Magi as a Magus King? Hehe, fortunately, I'm not good at close combat, otherwise..."

Quivering instantly, Taisi moved his body and immediately transformed into a hazy, transparent silhouette, flashing across the air and disappearing without leaving a trace.

Further away, Feng Xing was fiddling with an arrow that was wrapped in faintly visible, sparkling lightning bolts. Meanwhile, he scratched his scalp and said, "My arrow can break that guy's thick skin, can't it? It should be able to hurt him without using... that kind of power, right?"

Pondering for a while, Feng Xing began laughing and said, "Forget it, the more powerful Ji Hao is, the better! Those non-humankind monsters, I'll shoot them all into griddles!"

A rolling dark cloud came from afar, on which, an emperor guard wearing a black outfit was standing straight with his head held high, holding a tablet in his hand.

"Earl Yao, Emperor Shun has given out his order. You shall take all people who will take part in the life-and-death game in your Yao

Mountain territory and go to Pu Ban City to prepare for the game as soon as possible!"

Chapter 571: Tortoise Chariot

Ji Hao, Shaosi, Man Man, Taisi, Yu Mu, Feng Xing.

They were mentioned by name by Yu Dynasty's messenger, Pi Chitian, as appointed participators of the life-and-death game. Apart from them, the eight Divine Magi from Zhu Rong Family under Zhu Rong Long's lead and the four Divine Magi from Candle Dragon Clan under Candle Dragon Yan's lead, and tens of Magus Kings under their commands would be accompanying Ji Hao and his teammates to take part in the game.

Since the non-humankind dared to give such a stunningly heavy bet, they were surely quite confident about winning. Therefore, in order to keep his friends safe, Ji Hao decided to bring all subordinates who were powerful enough to join the game together.

Outside a city gate of Yao Mountain City, tens of elders of Yao Mountain territory were dancing around a bonfire while loudly singing a blessing song, praying for Ji Hao and his people, and begging the Gods in this world to protect them and let them come back safely.

Ji Xia and a group of Gold Crow Clan people were standing by the city gate, silently looking at Ji Hao and his friends.

"Hao, be careful!" Ji Xia looked at Ji Hao and said seriously, "You have grown up...You on your own account now, you have to be careful."

Ji Hao kneeled on the ground, kowtowed to Ji Xia and said in a deep voice, "Abba, don't worry, just guard Yao Mountain City well for me. I will certainly come back safely... you know what I can do."

Ji Xia rubbed the beard on his chin, intentionally showing a carefree look and laughed out loud.

He fought hand to hand against Ji Hao. After inheriting the

power of an ancient Master Supreme Magus, Ji Xia's power had been improving every single day. However, in frontal battles against Ji Hao, he was suppressed by Ji Hao violently all the time.

In terms of spirit stars, Ji Xia's spirit star was far less powerful than Ji Hao's spirit star, which was the sun. In terms of moving speed, that was a most essential factor in close and frontal combat, Ji Hao's moving speed was way higher than Ji Xia.

Only in terms of physical strength could he suppress Ji Hao overwhelmingly, because Ji Xia had inherited all three spirit stars of Ji Liao, and every single one of the three stars had reached the level of six-star. But the problem was that without a high speed, he couldn't even manage to launch effective attacks at Ji Hao. What difference could his great physical strength make?

"Ha, you're better than your Abba." Ji Xia scratched his own head with a bitter smile, "You're just a Magus King now...but it's a good thing. Just come back soon. Seize the time and have a few kids when you came back. Your Amma has been expecting her grandchildren."

Ji Xia was so nervous that he could only say something like this to comfort Ji Hao and himself.

Ji Hao stood up. Except for grinning, he didn't know what to say.

Shaosi's pretty face was blushed a little bit, while she lowered her head and remained silent. Only Man Man excitedly grabbed Ji Hao's arm and yelled, "Eh? Is having kids fun? Ji Hao, let's have some kids for fun after we come back!"

Ji Xia and the group of Gold Crow Clan people laughed instantly out on hearing Man Man, as well as those Yao Mountain People who came to see Ji Hao and his people off. Zhu Rong Long and the other Zhu Rong Family Divine Magi all darkened their faces, lowered their heads and stared at their feet, unable to say a word. Man Man, this young master of theirs, had truly embarrassed them!

Mr. Crow was standing on Ji Hao's shoulder and had been looking around with his pair of shining eyes. Abruptly, Mr. Crow gave a resonant roar and spread his wings, rising into the sky. Soon, he expanded to around three-hundred meter long, and as his enormous pair of wings flapped, a fiery cloud swooshed up from the ground. Mr. Crow carried Ji Hao and his people up and transformed into a golden fire streak of light, tearing the air apart as he flew towards Pu Ban City along with an ear-piercing swishing noise.

Ji Xia stomped his foot against the ground and swiftly rose into the air, kilometers high from the ground, silently looking at Ji Hao and his people who were disappearing into the clouds.

"Eh, Hao has truly grown up!" Ji Xia murmured a bit dispiritedly while shaking his head. He then looked at the great Yao Mountain City down below and continued murmuring to himself, "Am I so old that I can only guard a city for my son now? Am I too old to do anything at all?"

Not to mention Ji Xia's self-pity, Mr. Crow, whose bloodline had already thoroughly become the bloodline of ancient Gold Crow, his power was improved greatly. By now, Mr. Crow had transformed into a dazzling stream of light and swiftly flew towards Pu Ban City with a group of people carried on his back. Soon, they arrived at Pu Ban City.

Once they arrived in Pu Ban City's air space, a beam of light dazzled over which was grasped by Ji Hao. A jade talisman blasted out in his hand, from which, Si Wen Ming's voice came, "Ji Hao, come to the inner palace, quick."

Ji Hao told Mr. Crow to turn around without any hesitation, flying towards the Magi Palace.

Nearly an hour later, in the inner palace, Ji Hao saw Si Xi, Si Wen Ming, Candle Dragon Gui, Wulong Yao and other elders. In the broad hall, a tortoise chariot was silently floating midair.

Different from the tortoise chariot Ji Hao saw during the Chi Ban Mountain War, this tortoise chariot in front of him was recovered to its original shape by the Magi Palace's master craftsmen with unknown materials and methods. It looked just like a living tortoise, with a head, a tail and four limbs; the dark dragon scales on its body had been glowing with a cold luster, making it seem to be furious and powerful.

From time to time, puffs of smoke could be seen rising from the tortoise chariot, and within the smoke, countless spell symbols would flash.

According to a feature of weapons and treasures produced by the Magi Palace, the more spell symbols a treasure had, the more powerful this treasure would be. Every single one of those dragon scales had hundreds of thousands of spell symbols faintly visible on it, judging from which, this tortoise chariot could be mention in the same breath with a Divine-Magus-level magic treasures in terms of quality,

"What is this?" Ji Hao curiously looked at this huge object in front of him.

"A tortoise chariot." Si Wen Ming turned around and seriously said to Ji Hao, "With all rare and precious materials we had in our secret storage, in the past year, our Magi Palace only managed to build six tortoise chariots like this one."

Kuafu Yan walked over with a large hammer holding in his hand, then began loudly introducing all kinds of capabilities of this tortoise chariot.

Tortoise chariots had always been the most powerful type of chariots, and had the greatest defensive power among all kinds of chariots invented by the Magi Palace. No matter how strong the attacks launched by the enemies were, not a single tortoise chariot had ever been broken. Nevertheless, the defensive power of the older version of tortoise chariot was great enough, but the attack

power was quite limited.

During the Chi Ban Mountain War, Ji Hao extorted a giant amount of design papers from Di Family. Under Kuafu Yan's lead, a group of master craftsmen of the Magi Palace had concentratedly studied those design papers for a few years. Based on the old version of the tortoise chariot, they finally designed this new tortoise chariot, which was a powerful weapon with both defensive power and attacking power.

This new version of tortoise chariot was recovered to the original shape of a tortoise. Its tail was a soft whip with extremely long striking range. Normally, it was only around fifteen meters long, but once it was activated, it could extend to hundreds of miles long within a very short span of time. The soft and pliable whip was thickly covered in armor-breaking blades, and with a simple twist, it could even tear Divine Magi into pieces.

The four limbs of the tortoise chariot were incredibly powerful weapons for close combat. According to the test results, these four limbs could tear a large-scale defensive magic formation open with full strength in merely a quarter of an hour. This could be safely counted as terrifying.

The head of this tortoise chariot was its most powerful and effective weapon. With abundant magic crystals, this tortoise head could release a magic thunder that was as powerful as a full-strength attack launched by a nine-star Divine Magus.

In addition to both long distance and short distance fighting capacity and the incomparably great defensive power, a hundred mile in radius space was opened up inside the tortoise chariot, which allowed it to contain tens of thousands of people to rest or live.

A tortoise chariot like this could even be the most powerful weapon of a small country!

With the abundant resources possessed by the Magi Palace, they

only made six tortoise chariots like this.

Among all people who would take part in the game, Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang, and Ji Hao got one each.

"The inner space is not small at all. We have already filled it with grains, dry meat, herbs, fresh water and magic crystals." said Si Wen Ming seriously while looking at Ji Hao, "Ji Hao, in the game, you have to be extra careful and cautious...Everybody has to come back alive."

Ji Hao looked at the tortoise chariot floating in front of him and seriously nodded.

Chapter 572: Death Threat

On the western side of Pu Ban City, a large-scale campsite was built up quickly.

Ancient style halls built from giant stones, luxurious, exquisitely decorated palaces and mansions, simple and rough cottages, barbaric leather tents; all different types of buildings and accommodations were built in the same area, creating a chaotic scene.

Over ten million elite people who were carefully selected out by tens of thousands of clans, prepared to enter into the small world and take part in the life-and-death game along with their guards and warriors. In total, hundreds of millions of people had gathered in this place, making this vast campsite nearly boundless.

Young people with luxurious clothes that came from famous and influential families strutted among the crowd. Warriors from barbaric clans who covered their bodies with leathers yelled and shouted, and sturdy warriors with heavy armors popped out their eyes and showed fierce looks while experienced clan leaders and elders walked and talked around. The campsite was filled with all kinds of sounds; all kinds of mounts roared towards the sky and poisonous bugs and snakes raised by some Maguspriests wriggled all over the ground. The huge campsite seemed to be a complete mess that could drive people crazy right on the spot.

If Emperor Shun didn't send out his private guards and warriors patrolling all over the campsite, these elite human beings gathered in Pu Ban city might have started intense fights long ago, and some people might have died even before the life-and-death game started.

Not long after Ji Hao followed Si Wen Ming into the campsite, he had already witnessed thousands of people provoke each other and schedule duels. The tangled hatred between tens of thousands of

different scale clans had lasted countless years, and all people gathered in here were elite members of their own clans. They were all proud, and didn't want to bow to anyone. They were only too anxious to start fighting to show off their powers and to impress the others.

Walking in the campsite, Ji Hao only felt that the air was suffused by a fierce aura of killing, many people had been glaring at the others with dagger-sharp eyes.

They finally reached the central area of the campsite, which was a large empty area. Elders from each clan who came as team leaders, some earls and marquis and some other people who possessed high social status had gathered in this area, talking loudly to each other about those people who were sent out by their clans to join the life-and-death game this time.

This life-and-death game was a great matter for the humankind, and also was a great matter to each clan.

Emperor Shun had made his promise that the top-3 people in this game would be able to compete for the throne of the human emperor. This encouraged all large clans to send out their most elite young people.

Within these couple of days, the governors of the humankind on the scene gained a general understanding of these elite young men who came from all those clans, and roughly, they each made a ranking of these people in their hearts. For example, 'Princes' from large clans and families such as Huaxu Family, Lie Mountain Family, You Xiong Family, Candle Dragon Clan all had pretty high rankings.

As for Ji Hao, although his performance was quite impressive during the Chi Ban Mountain War, he was still at a relatively lower level of cultivation. As a 'new Magus King', he didn't even make into the first million among all those elite human beings who were going to join the game.

One had to mention that these ‘princes’ sent out by those large clans and families were all Divine Magi, such as Yi Shen, Lie Mountain Xu, Gong Sun Yuan; they were all-powerful Divine Magi. Although Elite young men who came from the other clans and families hadn’t yet reached the level of Divine Magus, they were all experienced Magus Kings. How could a kid like Ji Hao, who had been a Magus King for merely one year, ever be compared with them?

Some Clans set up stalls in corners of the campsite and placed bets, betting on many things, including who would be the with most credits earned, who would make into the top-100, or even which one among all these elite young men who came from those large families and clans would die the first, and who could stay till the last.

Many clan leaders placed their bets, all believing in the young men from their own clans.

Loud and clear clinks made by jade coins and magic crystals could be heard all over the area. Some people were yelling at each other, teasing each other, and attacking each other in speech, cursing the young men from the others clans to be the first ones to die.

Ji Hao walked into that area and clan leaders who knew him all waved their hands and greeted him.

Ji Hao hurriedly greeted back. This area was filled by people and way too many people had been greeting each other, which made Ji Hao incredibly busy for a while.

Abruptly, a great force came, pushed away a few clan leaders who had been standing in front of Ji Hao and exchanging greetings with him. Yi Shen, who had a fierce and sharp vibe and was surrounded by a group of Ten Sun Country warriors split the crowd up and walked over.

Ten Sun Country was an especially strong force, therefore, although those clan leaders who were pushed aside by Yi Shen

were quite angry about that, they only gave Ji Hao bitter smiles from a distance away, then hurriedly stepped away to avoid getting into any trouble.

"Earl Yao has offended Wuzhi Qi, but does he also have issues against Prince Yi Shen?"

"Who knows? But Earl Yao doesn't have to be afraid of Ten Sun Country anyway. Who would Zhu Rong's son-in-law be afraid of?"

"Hehe, that's correct! Crap! Let's move, Zhu Rong Man Man is looking at us. Don't let her grow any interest in you."

People whispered to each other, but Ji Hao didn't want to pay anything attention to them. Instead, he looked at Yi Shen, smiled faintly and said, "Prince Yi Shen? Do you have something to say to me?"

Yi Shen raised his finger, and a purple jade talisman flipped out from his fingertip. Tiny bolts of lightning were coiled around the talisman. It suddenly flew towards Feng Xing, who was standing behind Ji Hao, then began rotating slowly around him.

"You can't run, Yi Feng!" Yi Shen chuckled, narrowed his eyes, looked at Feng Xing and said in a cold voice, "Yi Qingniao disappeared in Chi Ban Mountain area. He was killed by you, wasn't he?"

Feng Xing didn't respond. Ji Hao sneered, swung his right hand and sent out a golden stream of flame that wrapped the jade talisman up. Immediately, the jade talisman was burned into a puff of smoke, after which he said, "Yi Shen, what did you say? Why can't I understand a single word you say? Yi Qingniao? Who's that?"

Yi Shen stared at Ji Hao, then said word by word, "I have plenty of jade talismans like this one. It has already memorized Yi Feng's smell, so he can never run. Earl Yao, hand him out and we can forget about the debt you own me, for killing Ying Yunpeng."

Ji Hao took a step forward, pressed his chest against Yi Shen's chest and bumped his nose against Yi Shen's nose, then sneered and said, "What did you say? Say it again!"

Yi Shen puffed his chest heavily out.

A thunderous bang was generated, followed by which, the ground under Ji Hao and Yi Shen's feet was split up. As hundreds of meters long and three feet wide ditches appeared on the ground, the two of them were drawn around three feet away from each other. Yi Shen stood perfectly still, while Ji Hao sensed a great pain from his chest, unable to help but take nine steps back.

Cracking noise could be heard endlessly. Every time Ji Hao stepped back, an immense stream of power would be forced to the ground that made the ground in the area with a radius of ten miles shake slightly and generate countless cracks on the ground.

Obviously, Yi Shen's physical strength had surpassed Ji Hao, and with Ji Hao's current power, he was still far away from rivaling Yi Shen.

A squad of Emperor Shun's guards speedily moved over. tThe squad leader shouted shortly, "Fights are strictly banned in Midland, whoever wants to start a fight and settle your issues, go up to the upper air."

Yi Shen gave a cold smile, spread his arms and grinned to that squad leader. Then, in front of countless surrounding clan leaders and elite young men who would join the game, he said word by word, "Good, Ji Hao, and Yi Feng, you are so dead this time! In that life-and-death game, no one can complain about anyone's death. This is a decision made by all clan leaders joint handedly. You're so dead!"

Ji Hao pointed at Yi Shen, curved his lips upwards and responded, "Yeah? Regarding who will live and who will die, nothing can be told for sure yet."

Chapter 573: A Brother and Sister Turn Against Each Other

Countless bonfires were lit up in the vast campsite. Cleaned and peeled beasts were put on the bonfire, grilling till oil oozed out along with a sizzling noise.

The autumn was invigorating, the air was fresh, and the clouds were thin. In the dark sky, a dimly glowing light screen had been sparkling. Emperor Shun's figure appeared on the light screen, enormous enough to allow everyone in the campsite see it clearly.

Gentle whirlwinds blew across, bringing Emperor Shun's voice to every direction.

As the human emperor and the leader of the alliance of human clans, Emperor Shun was carrying out his obligation, saying something those were completely useless for Ji Hao. Emperor Shun was encouraging all elite human being who were going to take part in the life-and-death game. He was telling them to take benefits of the entire humankind as their top priority, to act base on the overall situation, to combine their powers, join hands and fend against the enemies to try to win this life-and-death game.

To Emperor Shun's words, Ji Hao was noncommittal.

Not to mention the conflicts of interests between the other clans, only the issue between Wuzhi Qi and himself was solid, because of which, all clans from the Northern Wasteland and under the Water God's command would be his enemies in this game. He knew Wuzhi Qi would never let go of any chance to kill Ji Hao.

Furthermore, not long ago, Ji Hao turned thoroughly against Yi Shen.

The hatred caused by Ying Yunpeng's death had never been eased, and now the problem left by Feng Xing's old life was added to it. Feng Xing had actually fled to the Midland from the Eastern

Wasteland with the greatest treasure of Yi Shen Clan!

"Feng Xing, screw it. That guy, Yi Shen, since he dared to come look for troubles, we can simply take him out!" Thinking of all those annoying things and seeing Feng Xing squatting beside a bonfire in a daze, Ji Hao directly raised his wine bowl and threw a heavy punch on Feng Xing.

"Ji Hao!" Feng Xing held a blow of wine, raised his head and seemed to say something.

"Cut the crap! Just drink!" Ji Hao looked at Feng Xing, then continued word by word, "We are friends, we are brothers who fought side by side. So, do not explain. Yi Shen is your enemy, that makes him our enemy... that makes him the enemy of the entire Yao Mountain territory!"

Drinking up the fine wine contained in the bowl, Ji Hao said blandly, "Don’t forget, even if your problem didn’t exist, I came from Gold Crow Clan, and there’s a blood hatred between Ten Sun Country and our clan. How can they possibly let me go?"

Feng Xing grinned, held the bowl up and took a gulp, then said excitedly, "Ah, I nearly forgot that. Ji Hao, you too have some old issues against Ten Sun Country. In this case, let’s make a plan to take out Yi Shen first!"

Hearing this, Yu Mu, Taisi and Man Man showed interest immediately, then sat together, discussing how they should kill Yi Shen quickly and neatly.

When the heated discussion was happening, tsunami-like cheers suddenly burst from surrounding areas. Many warriors raised their wine bowls, cups and pots, cheering out towards Emperor Shun’s figure on the light screen.

The wine had a nice scent, spreading out to tens of thousands of miles away. Countless people in the campsite were having as much fun as they could. This was the last revelry before the life-and-

death game.

No one seemed to truly listen to Emperor Shun. It was nothing but go to a place and start a great fight against non-humankind monsters. The three people who killed the most non-humankind monsters would be able to compete for the throne of the human emperor, how simple was that?

Within waves of cheers, yells, and shouts, Zhu Rong Tianming walked over with a darkened face and a wine pot carried in his hand.

Seeing Zhu Rong Tianming, Man Man instantly showed the whites of her eyes, fell directly into Shaosi's arms and pretended to be drunk; she even began snoring loudly. Shaosi smilingly shook her head, gently held her arms around Man Man and moved closer to the bonfire.

"What do you want?" Yu Mu stood up, blocked Zhu Rong Tianming's way with his huge body and said, "Prince Tianming, we don't seem to get along. I suggest you do not come to us to hear ugly words, what do you say?"

Zhu Rong Long, Zhu Rong Hu and other few Divine Magi stood up, narrowed their eyes and looked at Zhu Rong Tianming.

From around three-meter away, Zhu Rong Tianming said in a deep and strong voice, "Ji Hao, I hope that you can make the right choice."

Ji Hao lazily raised his head and said, "The right choice? What right choice?"

A red glow flashed across Zhu Rong Tianming's face as he looked at Ji Hao, smiled and said, "Yi Shen, Lie Mountain Xu and over a hundred other princes from different clans and families have decided to combine their powers and help me to earn credits to make me the top one, and help me to attain the throne of the human emperor. If you are willing to come to my side and consider

me as your leader, in the future, when I attain the throne, I will certainly treat you well."

Ji Hao looked at Zhu Rong Tianming in shock.

Yi Shen had decided to help him? And even Lie Mountain Xu and over a hundred other princes? They all decided to help him joint handedly?

Was this a joke? The title of ‘prince’ wasn’t an official noble title of the humankind. But still, only top-grade clans and families that had human emperors emerge from their clans and families were eligible to confer this title. Elite young men who possessed titles of ‘princes’, such as Lie Mountain Xu were all especially proud. Each of them believed that he was the most powerful one in the world, and all of them had their eyes fixed on the throne of the human emperor and had been working incredibly hard for it.

Did Zhu Rong Tianming actually manage to convince over a hundred princes to help him with full strength?

"Bo Qiujia!" Ji Hao murmured to himself in a low voice. Zhu Rong Tianming could never do this, only Bo Qiujia could.

"Consider me as your leader and you will certainly earn some benefits." Zhu Rong Tianming was still talking, "And, from now on, both Yi Shen and you are my subordinates, so don’t harm your friendship only for a traitor of Yi Clan Clan. You shall cut off Yi Feng’s four limbs yourself, then hand him to Yi Shen and I’ll make peace between you two. All hatred between you and Yi Shen, between Gold Crow Clan and Ten Sun Country, will be erased."

Ji Hao remained silent for a while, then raised his head, smiled and said, "But, I have already decided to help Uncle Si Wen Ming with full strength. Therefore, Prince Tianming, you shall go back to where you came from."

Zhu Rong Tianming’s look changed instantly. Ji Hao refused so quickly and clearly, that made him feel so humiliated.

Based on his temper, he was supposed to call his guards over and chop Ji Hao into pieces...But thinking of Ji Hao's current power and the power belonging to ancient Supreme Magi that was inherited by Gold Crow Clan, added with Zhu Rong Long, Candle Dragon Yan and the other few powerful Divine Magi standing beside Ji Hao, Zhu Rong Tianming forced himself to swallow his anger back down.

He smiled embarrassedly and said, "Ji Hao, you and I are families after all. You're Man Man's man, how can you go help an outsider?"

Ji Hao stood up, but before he said anything, Man Man, who was pretending to be asleep in Shaosi's arms, leaped up like a nimble cheetah. She flashed across the air and moved to before Zhu Rong Tianming.

Zhu Rong Tianming hurriedly squeezed a huge grin out of his face, bowed and said to Man Man, who was shorter than him, "Man Man, we're brothers and sisters..."

"Who's your sister?! You're not a good man, you want to kill Ji Hao all the time! And you bullied me since I was little!" Man Man pulled a hammer out of her sleeve and violently smashed on Zhu Rong Tianming's face.

A fiery thunderbolt dazzled out of the lotus-bud-shaped hammer that was crafted by Yu Yu himself, roaring across Zhu Rong Tianming's face and shattering all of his teeth.

"Who's your sister?!"Man Man added angrily.

"Good...Man Man..." Zhu Rong Tianming vomited blood while stepping quickly back, then turned around in rage and walked straight away while saying, "In this case, there's no more family affection between us. We shall all depend on our own abilities!"

Chapter 574: Mental Strike

In the center of the area beside the biggest bonfire, Emperor Shun in a shirt made from coarse cloth was sitting on a straw sheet, smilingly watching Man Man and Zhu Rong Tianming yelling at each other around a hundred meters away.

Holding up a bowl of warmed wine, Emperor Shun said in a gentle voice, "It’s so nice to be young, so energetic!"

People who could sit together with Emperor Shun were all famous and influential, and possessed high social status. These included the Master Elder of Huaxu Family, the clan leader of Lie Mountain Family and the young master of the phoenix-kind, Feng Qinxin.

Except for these well-known people who could shake the entire Pu Ban City with a single word of theirs, a tall and sturdy man who was wearing a tall hat and a long robe but covered in shadows, was also sitting beside Emperor Shun today

Although he was sitting right beside the bonfire and the bonfire had lightened everybody’s face up, this man’s sturdy silhouette was still hazy. The tall hat and long robe worn by him were both ancient styled, and he was sitting with his legs crossed. A faint layer of shadow wrapped his body up, and no matter how hard the others tried, no one could see his face clearly.

Hearing Emperor Shun’s words, this man gave a faint smile and said, "They can’t combine their powers. How big is the chance you think, that we can win this game?"

Emperor Shun’s hand shook, swayed the fine wine in the bowl and splashed a few drops of wine out on his hand. Remaining silent for quite a while, Emperor Shun said in a deep voice, "I am well-prepared already. In the south side of Broken Cloud Mountain that is located in the south of Pu Ban City, a new capital city of our humankind is building."

The man responded in a low voice, "Already preparing for losing Chi Ban Mountain to the non-humankind and giving up on Pu Ban City?"

Emperor Shun lowered his head. The other senior ministers sitting beside him, such as Candle Dragon Gui and Si Xi, all had a gloomy look now while slightly shaking their heads. For this life-and-death game, the humankind was forced to take part in it by the non-humankind, and that might be entirely beyond the capabilities of the humankind.

Since the non-humankind dared to place such a big bet, they might not be guaranteed to win, but they were at least seventy to eighty percent confident about winning.

Once Chi Ban Mountain was ceded to the non-humankind, Pu Ban City would be completely exposed under the non-humankind's blades. If the humankind didn't prepare for this as soon as possible and move the heart of the human society to the southern side, which was safer, they might suffer an immeasurable loss.

"So hard to accept... Pu Ban City, a city built in the era of the three legendary emperors, if I lost it...how should I face the three emperors?" Emperor Shun seemed to be a bit depressed as he held the bowl up and took a gulp of wine.

Nearly a hundred meters away, Zhu Rong Tianming, who was smashed away by Man Man, was yelling ragingly. He rushed over with a large group of guards, seeming ready to make trouble for Ji Hao and Man Man. Emperor Shun, who wasn't in a good mood, suddenly stood up and gave a deep growl, "Before you go out for battle, whoever dares to break the military disciplines will be punished severely!"

Zhu Rong Tianming and his group of guards paused instantly, then obediently stepped back into the crowd, daring not to make any trouble.

Emperor Shun sat back on the straw sheet, scooped a full bowlful

of wine out of a large vat, then said with a glum look, "A bunch of kids, can never let us stop worrying. All of them are just over energetic. A life-and-death battle is coming but they are still intriguing against each other...Can't they just think about the future of the entire humankind?"

That tall and sturdy man sat still on his sheet, smiled and said blandly, "What are you worrying about? What if we truly lost Pu Ban City? Back then, at the low ebb of our humankind, we were nearly exterminated. But still, we survived and developed till present days, didn't we? How many times are we now stronger than the old days? Nothing but some frustrations, why should you be afraid of that?"

Turning around, a dim stream of light flashed across the man's hazy face as he stared at Emperor Shun and said, "Chonghua, you're the emperor on the throne. To these little kids, you need to be confident...Just like back then, we give the entire humankind to your hands. We were confident on you, and you have done a good job during all these years."

Emperor Shun held the wine bowl up and slowly drank the wine contained in it. He turned around, looked at a distance away and said in a deep voice, "The non-humankind's messengers have arrived."

A floating metal city was dragged over by hundreds of flood dragons. It seemed to be moving slowly but in fact, it swished as fast as the wind. That floating city was enormous; the city wall was nearly a hundred miles long while countless defensive spell symbols sparkled brightly on it, making the city look as dazzling as a small sun in the dark sky.

From a great distance, human warriors in the campsite saw that floating city. Large groups of elite human beings stood up one after another, pointing at the floating city that was cast entirely from metal, exclaiming out in surprise.

Such a tremendous metal city was actually floating in the air and had been flying with such a high speed. Such a high technological level was something the humankind could never achieve at the current stage. It was unimaginable that if the non-humankind put flying metal cities like this in use in past wars, what a great damage would have been caused to the humankind.

Some human warriors who were not brave enough had their faces instantly turned pale. This approaching metal city coming from the north pressed on their hearts like a giant mountain. The humankind was indeed weaker than these monsters, and those non-humankind monsters indeed possessed an incomparably great power, way greater than the power of the humankind!

This city drifted over like a dark cloud, dispelling a small half of the full confidence of those over ten-million elite human beings and their warriors who were all going to join the life-and-death game, even before the game started.

Ji Hao stood up as well in shock, looking at this metal city that was hundred miles in square and had twelve kilometers tall divine towers standing in it.

In the sky of the Midland, different sized floating mountains could be seen, drifting across the air frequently. But those were natural sceneries; with the current most advanced technology possessed by the Magi Palace, they could make only an around ten miles in radius mountain float in the sky permanently; that was the best they could do.

For a hundred miles square metal city, how much energy did it require to allow such a city to fly swiftly in the air like a bird? And for a city that had such a great energy, how powerful could it be? How could it be destroyed?

The power possessed by the non-humankind was way too terrifying, and even Ji Hao felt his heart sink, and his face darken.

The immense metal city quickly flew over, floating above the

campsite like a dark cloud. Soon, a few Yu Clan people flew out, surrounded by large groups of Jia Clan warriors. A Yu Clan man wearing a long gray robe and having visible air ripples spreading out from his body constantly laughed proudly out and began talking.

"Lowly barbaric creatures, are these people selected to take part in the life-and-death game? Hm, much more than ten-million, the lower limit we required. This is good, we can enjoy a greater massacre at one time."

"Good, are you ready? We have prepared a teleporting magic formation that will send you to above the sky."

"You lowly pathetic, stupid, barbaric creatures, those simple and rough teleporting magic formations of yours can never send you up there. If you're thinking about flying up there by yourself, that would be a great waste of time."

Emperor Shun and a group of senior ministers flew up and stood in the air, facing those Yu Clan people.

"Time to depart? Young human beings, get ready, time to go!" Emperor Shun gave a resonant shout.

Chapter 575: Above the Sky

The metal city floated in the air, blocking the sky and bringing a great metal stress to every human being on the ground.

On the ground, countless elite human beings raised their wine bowls high. They drank up the wine and then smashed the bowl into pieces against the ground, along with a long series of cracking noise.

"Kill all non-humankind monsters!" Gong Sun Yuan, the prince of You Xiong Family, pulled out an entirely golden long sword, fiercely swung towards the sky and growled.

"Kill all non-humankind monsters!" Zhu Rong Tianming knitted his eyebrows and threw an unpleasant glance at Gong Sun Yuan. For impressive moves like this, especially taking the lead and shouting the slogan out, how could he let Gong Sun Yuan snatched the chance?

"Kill all non-humankind monsters!" Resonant and passionate growls gradually combined into a strong and surging stream of power, lingering in the sky above Pu Ban City. Gradually, from the direction of Pu Ban city, many human silhouettes flew up to the sky, silently looking at this area.

Ding! The bronze bell hanging in front of the Town Hall in Pu Ban City was rung, after which, a series of bell rings could be heard endlessly, spreading out to tens of thousands of miles away and shattering the thin layer of cloud in the sky. Numerous Magus Kings and Divine Magi flew up into the air one after another, floating in the sky above Pu Ban City, hearing the resounding bell rings while looking at the campsite.

It was a life-and-death game. If the humankind won, their territory would be expanded to a hundred million miles, and they would earn a thousand years of peace.

It was a life-and-death game. If the humankind lost, Chi Ban Mountain would be ceded away, and the humankind would fall into a passive situation.

Gradually, thunderous growls came from the direction of Pu Ban City. Many powerful Divine Magi and Magus Kings roared loudly out with full strength, sending their resonant roars over like rumbling thunders, "Kill all non-humankind monsters!"

A fierce aura of killing swished straight up to the sky while a strong fighting will surged up in everyone's heart. At this moment, the power vibrations released by every human being combined into one and transformed into a terrifyingly great power vibration, roaring towards the metal city floating in the sky, towards those few Yu Clan messengers.

The few Yu Clan people instantly changed their looks and hurriedly flew up, dodging this sharp power vibration.

Buzz! Countless complicated and exquisite spell symbols lit up on the metal city. Meanwhile, tens of meters thick, different-colored light screens firmly shielded the city behind them. Hundreds of millions of human warriors were now holding a strong intent of fighting, and the strong power vibration created by their thriving life-force released from their bodies smashed against those thick light screens. The light screens rippled, but the city remained perfectly still.

Smoke coiled in the sky while great glowing clouds emerged, after which, many thousands of meters tall divine Gods descended from the sky, curiously looking at those agitated human warriors in the campsite

Ji Hao's old friend, Kua E, was standing on a cloud, staring at those people on the ground while murmuring, "Yelling and shouting again, yelling and shouting again...Do you think that not enough people have died? If your people died out, where should we get delicious wines and grilled meat from?"

The few Yu Clan people turned around, proudly looking at those divine Gods standing on the clouds.

The Yu Clan man with a long gray robe and who had countless air ripples spreading out from his body laughed loudly with a high-pitched voice and said, "You residual souls under our blades, you can join the game as well. We won't mind killing a few more."

Kua E and the other divine Gods remained silent, only quietly looking at those growling human warriors on the ground.

Ji Hao saw a big half of those divine Gods had their fists clenched and blood veins bulged out from their heads. Clearly, their hearts were suffused by anger as well. However, all divine Gods remained absolutely silent. No matter how many mean and ugly words those Yu Clan people said to them, they only stood there silently.

"Just punch them!" Man Man stood beside Ji Hao, confusingly looked at Kua E and his brothers.

Even Man Man, who had the simplest mind, had discovered the anger of Kua E and his brothers. Nevertheless, these incredibly powerful divine Gods forcibly swallowed their rage back down, and none of them stood out to fight against those Yu Clan people.

"Eh, you're so huge in shape, but why are you such cowards? No wonder you can only build cities of the others and trade for wine and grilled meat with your labor." Man Man slightly curved her lips downwards, lowered her head and murmured scornfully.

Ji Hao gently patted on Man Man's head while looking at Kua E in deep thought.

These divine Gods who were immeasurably powerful still would rather hold the bottom-line, building cities for the humankind to trade for meat and wine, than doing whatever they wanted with their great powers. Did they truly remain unmoved because they were cowards?

People who used their powers for whatever they wanted were not

terrifying at all. Instead, truly terrifying beings were those who possess great powers but still could defend the bottom-line and maintain their spirits, even if they had to endure humiliations and all kind of teases and provoking.

Kua E and his brothers!

Facing the few Yu Clan's teases and taunts, Kua E crossed his arms before his chest, lazily spat towards the sky and said, "Pah, what can I get by fighting you? Let's go, let's go, brothers, let's go back and sleep. We don't have to come out and work in these couple of years. The money Earl Yao paid us is enough for us to live a few years of good life. Let's go back and sleep!"

The group of divine gods laughed out loud, then followed by a series of rumbling thunders, storms and sudden rain, hundreds of divine Gods who came out to see what was happening disappeared without leaving a trace in rolling dense clouds.

The few Yi Clan people released the signal, and the gate of the metal city opened.

Emperor Shun stood still, while the tall man with a hazy figure flew up, took the lead and broke into the metal city.

Countless elite human beings who would join the game rose into the air one after another. Numerous clouds swooshed up into the sky, closely following the tall and sturdy man into the metal city through the square-shaped gate.

Inside the hundred miles square metal city, a tens of miles long teleporting magic formation had been shining dazzlingly.

On the ground, hundreds of large altars flew out from the air while Emperor Shun guided large groups of Maguspriests to slaughter countless beasts and non-humankind slaves, offering their blood and souls to the altars.

Thousands of most powerful human Maguspriests surrounded the altars, dancing and singing, hoarsely incanting spells and

begging all mysterious and powerful beings in this world to bless those elite young people who would join the life-and-death game.

They prayed not only for their lives but also for the fortune of the entire humankind.

If they won the game, the humankind would earn great benefits, but if they lost, the humankind would suffer a great loss. At least for the next tens of thousands of years, the humankind wouldn't be able to rise again. This was also a fight aimed at the fortune of two different races. Therefore, all those Maguspriests tried their bests to incant spells while giving almost all their spirit blood out and praying devoutly.

"My people, please come back safely!" Emperor Shun led a group of senior ministers and bowed deeply towards those elite and young human beings who had been rising from the ground.

"Yes!" Si Wen Ming, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang, Ji Hao and a few other people stood on a cloud and solemnly bowed back to Emperor Shun and those ministers.

The cloud moved swiftly, quickly sending Ji Hao and his friends into the metal city, into that enormous teleporting magic formation.

A strong stream of light reached up to the sky and Ji Hao only felt an intensive vibration of the surrounding environment. He didn't know how long that took, but suddenly, he arrived in a magical void.

"Welcome to above the sky...You ignorant, silly barbaric ants!" Ji Hao stabilized his body as a high-pitched voice reached his ears.

Chapter 576: Entirely Different

Above the sky...

Everybody could see the sky. In ordinary people' eyes, all stars were lying orderly in the sky according to some magical rule, and the sky was the limits of height one could reach.

However, in the eyes of truly powerful people, the structure of this world was completely different.

Stars in the sky, which sparkled splendidly at night and had different colors, seeming to be reachable by simply raising the hand, were only projections of real stars.

So to speak, the space where Midland and the four wastelands were located was like the yolk of an egg, while the sky was like the parting line between the yolk and the egg white. All stars were contained in the egg white as a complete system. The edge of the egg white where the eggshell was located was the parclose that parted this world from the outer space.

At the moment, Ji Hao and his friends' location was the edge of the egg white, also the so-called 'above the sky'.

This area was hazy cyan, and not a single grain of dust could be seen in the void. At first glance, one could see countless enormous stars swiftly moving in the void along indescribable, magical tracks.

Visibly, waves of star power crossed each other and bumped against each other, stirring up countless giant whirlwinds and tidal energy waves. The void was especially quiet, as quiet as an ancient tomb late at night. Those gigantic whirlwinds and tidal energy waves that seemed to be able to devour countless living creatures disappeared soon after they emerged, without making any sound.

However, after staring at those indescribably enormous stars for a long while, Ji Hao's primordial spirit began shaking intensely.

Although he didn't hear any noise with his physical ears, his primordial spirit nearly fainted because of the immense noise caused by those moving giant stars.

When those stars moved along their tracks, an extremely loud noise would be generated. However, the sound was way too loud and ordinary people with flesh bodies couldn't hear anything. Only people like Ji Hao who had grown a primordial spirit and were even more sensitive than Divine Magi could sense the dreadfully loud sounds made by those stars.

At the moment, Man Man, Shaosi and the others standing beside Ji Hao were all curiously looking at those stars all over the space. Because of his primordial spirit, Ji Hao was the only one among his friends whose face had turned deathly pale, with cold sweat pouring down in huge streams from his head while an overwhelming pain came from his primordial spirit.

Fortunately, Ji Hao quickly calmed down. His primordial spirit wielded the immemorial sun streamer and released streams of essence sun fire, wrapping his primordial spirit up. The immensely loud noise caused by those moving stars was blocked by essence sun fire. Although his spiritual space could still sense some noise, that great pain which nearly shattered his soul and drove him crazy had gone.

Additionally, from the mixed star power filled in the space, a great and warm stream of power came over, drilling into Ji Hao's body through every pore of his.

Ji Hao's body quickly was surrounded by a faint golden glow, which was the purest sun power not weakened by the 'sky'. Spirit star power contained in Ji Hao's body rose speedily. Meanwhile, the thin and faint golden glow had been thickening and brightening.

Looking where the sun power came from, Ji Hao saw that in a seemingly furthest and highest area, an enormous sun was shining

dazzlingly. Even though hundreds of millions of stars had all been glowing splendidly in this area, when Ji Hao saw this sun, he could no longer see any other star but this sun. In the void, many other stars often brushed against each other and nearly bumped into each other, but only the surrounding space of the sun was completely empty. The other stars seemed to be afraid of the sun and dared not approach it. The area where the sun was located seemed like a throne of an emperor while the other stars looked like ministers of this emperor; not a single minister dared to offend the emperor.

"Above the sky!" Ji Hao's eyes sparkled with a golden light. White silently recalling the descriptions of moving tracks of stars he read in Yu Yu's Study of Magic Formation, Ji Hao activated his eye power and looked at those stars.

A while later, Ji Hao found that regardless the size of those stars, each star was a small world. These small worlds relied on this bigger world. Those stars seemed to be moving in the void at lightning speed, but in fact, their bodies stayed perfectly unmoved. Instead, it was the small worlds based on those stars that had been rotating.

This feeling was incredibly mysterious and unspeakable, and Ji Hao couldn't understand it for a while.

Because every star was a small world, although these stars seemed to almost brush against each other sometimes, in fact, they were still billions of miles away from each other, and would never really bump into each other.

Ji Hao also saw palaces and pavilions on some stars, along with mountains and rivers. All those buildings were of an ancient style but seemed to be inanimate, as if they had been empty for many years.

"Owners of stars are also Gods of the ancient heaven...fallen, all fallen!" Without being noticed by Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming had come

beside him, pointing at a giant crimson star that was swishing across from above Ji Hao's head and said, "This is Ying Huo Star... Ying Huo once was a general in heaven, but he had fallen as well."

"Who did that?" Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming and asked in shock.

Si Wen Ming remained silent. With glowing eyes, he looked at an enormous piece of cloud that was supported by the twelve gigantic divine towers.

Ji Hao's heart sank immediately. 'Was it these non-humankind beings?' wondered Ji Hao.

In the void, a gigantic teleporting magic formation had been emitting an eye-piercing light. Countless human warriors walked out from the magic formation with big steps with their heads held high, then released their powers, floated in the air and facing each other with that incomparably tremendous cloud in afar.

On that cloud, many Yu Clan people had been looking at those human warriors. The teases Ji Hao heard just now were let out by one of them, who was a young man with a long blood-red robe. Many Yu Clan people had their fingers pointed at these human warriors while laughing loudly. Apparently, they were laughing at these human warriors' recklessness as these human warriors actually dared to come to join the life-and-death game.

Gradually, in the void, the group of senior ministers who wouldn't join the game but only came to see those young people off gathered around the sturdy tall man who was sitting beside Emperor Shun. The other human beings who came to take part in the game had already divided into a few groups.

Gathered around Si Wen Ming were Ji Hao, Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang and a large group of princes of Midland families and clans, along with some earls and marquis. Obviously, Si Wen Ming had a solid background and many supporters in Midland.

Standing behind Zhu Rong Tianming were Yi Shen, Lie Mountain Xu, Ying Yunhe and a large group of Eastern Wasteland and Southern Wasteland elite warriors. Southern Wasteland elite warriors had a good reason to follow Zhu Rong Tianming, and because of Yi Shen, the majority of Eastern Wasteland elite warriors chose to follow Zhu Rong Tianming as well.

What made Ji Hao knit his eyebrows was Bo Qiujia, Miaolian, Miaoyin, Qing Mei and a few other people were also standing behind Zhu Rong Tianming. Were these people joining the game as well?

Gong Sun Yuan and Gong Gong Wuyou stood side by side, and behind them were Northern Wasteland elite warriors under Wuzhi Qi's lead.

Surprisingly, warriors from a few well-known powerful Western Wasteland clans, including Qiong Qi Clan, Tao Tie Clan, Zhu Wu Clan, Ya Yu Clan, had also been standing behind Gong Sun Yuan and Gong Gong Wuyou.

Except for these few groups of people that could be considered as stronger forces, the other millions of warriors who came to join the game had divided into over ten different sized groups, staying hundreds of miles away from each other.

From a long distance away, a high-pitched voice came from the tremendous cloud.

"It's still early, why don't we warm it up first? Human beings, is anyone of you brave enough to come fight a life-and-death battle?"

Chapter 577: Kill With a Thunder

Above the sky and amidst the glow of countless stars, hundreds of thousands of human warriors walked out from the giant teleporting magic formation within every second.

In the distance, on the tremendous cloud and in the well-prepared military camp of the non-humankind, an over six meters tall Jia Clan warrior with dark golden skin and a jewelry-like, magical luster on his skin, slowly flew out.

The tall and muscular Jia Clan warrior didn’t wear any armor, neither did he carry any weapon. He floated in the air tens of miles away from the crowd of human beings with bare hands. On that huge face of his, four eyes blinked from time to time, while his cold eyeballs gradually scanned across all human beings on the scene.

"Great Supreme High Moon, I am Chi Feng... Who wants to come play with me?"

People among many groups of people were looking around.

Before the life-and-death game started, the participators on the side of the humankind hadn’t all arrived yet, but the non-humankind had already sent out an elite warrior to bring up a challenge. Apparently, they wanted to kill the morale of the humankind. For the human commanders who were willing to send out a warrior to take the challenge, if the warrior won, his commander would surely win some credits. But if the warrior lost, without a doubt the commander would be questioned by governors of the entire humankind.

Although Emperor Shun didn’t come in person, quite a few human ministers who were in essential positions were on the scene. Not to mention that tall and sturdy man who was wearing a tall hat and had a hazy figure. His identity was a mystery, and the most mysterious people were indeed more likely to be the hidden powerful men. Therefore, a bad influence would surely be made to

the future of the warrior and his commander if the warrior took the challenge but lost the fight, as this might leave a bad impression on the mysterious man.

The man with a tall hat raised his hand high. As everybody looked at him, he thundered, "The Human Emperor has ordered that in this life-and-death game, killing a senior-level non-humankind warrior will earn you one small credit. Kill a Magus-King-level non-humankind warrior and you will earn a medium credit while killing a Divine-Magus-level non-humankind warrior will earn you a big credit. Kill this one, and you will earn a hundred big credits!"

All elite human warriors on the scene instantly tightened their faces.

Killing a senior-level non-humankind warrior could only earn a small credit, killing a Magus-King-level non-humankind warrior could earn a medium credit, and killing a Divine-Magus-level non-humankind warrior could earn a big credit, and only a big credit. However, killing this Jia Clan warrior who brought up the challenge could earn a hundred big credits?

Killing this single warrior was equal to killing a hundred Divine-Magus-level non-humankind monsters!

"Kill!" Yi Shen abruptly growled out. From behind him, a tall and slim middle-aged man dashed out as swiftly as a flying sword, along with a shrill swishing noise. From seven to eight miles away, he swung his right hand and released thousands of sharp streams of arrow power, tearing the air apart and screaming towards the Jia Clan warrior.

Behind the middle-aged man’s body, a cyan-colored hurricane swooshed up to nearly a thousand meters high, within which, a hazy silhouette of a roc was faintly visible. Grabbed in the rock’s claws was a roughly crafted, enormous arrow.

The Jia Clan warriors named Chi Feng chuckled, then moved his

body and dodged thousands of fierce arrow power streams. He then suddenly showed up right in front of the middle-aged man like a ghost.

Ji Hao's fine hair instantly stood straight up. That wasn't a special ability. Instead, it was because Chi Feng's power had nearly reached a level of Dao that he could achieve a teleporting-like effect by purely depending on his great physical strength and mature fighting skills.

He bumped into the middle-aged man under Yu Shen's command. His left hand reached out like a steel blade and easily sliced the middle-aged man's chest open, grabbing the heart out. Meanwhile, Chi Feng's right hand smashed violently on the middle-aged man's head like a bronze hammer, generating a thunderous bang. Following this the middle-aged man's head blasted out as blood splashed out hundreds of meters far.

A shrill scream started, followed by which, blood-red light surged around the middle-aged man's body. The strong life-force of the middle-aged man, who was a powerful Divine Magus, was boosted up, and his heart that was taken out and damaged head both grew back out speedily.

Divine Magi' souls would be nourished by their strong life-force and become incredibly strong, such that even if their entire head was smashed, their souls would only be injured but wouldn't perish right away. As long as they still had abundant spirit blood, their physical bodies could do self-healing limitlessly.

"If you have already lost, do not struggle!" The Jia Clan warrior gave a malicious grin, then suddenly opened his mouth and bit on the middle-aged man's neck, then began sucking his blood. Another shrill scream was squeezed out of the middle-aged man's throat. All of the middle-aged man's spirit blood was drained by the Jia Clan warrior in merely one breath.

Spirit blood was the base of Divine Magi' strong life-force. As his

spirit blood was drained, the middle-aged man's damaged body only twitched intensively for a while before it was slapped into pieces by the Jia Clan warrior.

A powerful Divine Magus could regrow his body from a single drop of blood, but that could only take place when his spirit blood hadn't been consumed completely up. This Divine Magus sent out by Yi Shen was killed thoroughly without any more chance to revive because his spirit blood was drained.

"I am Chi Feng, from High Moon. Who dares to challenge me?" Chi Feng, whose body was covered in blood, smilingly crooked his finger towards the crowd of human beings which had already fallen into a dead silence, then continued, "Many of you have come. Our baseline was ten-million, but you sent so many people instead...Very good, I can kill as much as I like!"

Taking a deep breath, Chi Feng grinned and said, "Before the real fight starts, can you let me have a good time? Who else? Who else dares to challenge me? We will fight hand to hand after we get into that small world anyway! Die sooner or die later, it's all the same!"

Zhu Rong Tianming's face had darkened to a certain degree. He unpleasantly glanced at Yi Shen. Yi Shen's face was now a deep blue as he tightly gnashed his teeth and unable to say anything for a long while. The middle-aged man he sent out just now was a powerful one under his command, but he was killed with a single move of that Jia Clan warrior. It made him feel badly humiliated!

Gong Gong Wuyou smiled and whispered to Gong Sun Yuan. Gong Sun Yuan smiled as well, then slightly shook his head.

Wuzhi Qi showed his teeth and turned around to glance at the group of Northern Wasteland warriors behind him. Instantly, an elderly man with a long black robe flew out, swung his pair of hand and released a hundred-mile-long, gigantic boa from his sleeve without saying anything. The boa widely opened its mouth and roared towards Chi Feng.

After a short span of a breath, a long howl was generated. The elderly man in a black robe was smashed into a puddle of blood, while that black boa was skinned by Chi Feng. All its tendons were pulled out, and soon, the boa was crushed as well. Not even a single scale of it was left in whole.

The crowd of human beings was completely enraged. Continuously, numerous groups sent out their elite warriors to challenge Chi Feng, but seven to eight human warriors were easily killed by Chi Feng, each with a single move, and that too in a row!

Based on the same power level, Jia Clan warriors were many times more powerful than human warriors, and Chi Feng apparently was a top-grade one among all Jia Clan warriors. Therefore, lone human warriors could hardly rival him.

"Damn it! If this goes on, the morale of our humankind will decline!" Si Wen Ming ragingly took a step forward while an extremely great sense of power was released from his body. He was going to challenge Chi Feng himself.

Ji Hao grabbed Si Wen Ming, then moved his body, transformed into a golden stream of light and dashed out.

Before Chi Feng made any move, Ji Hao had already taken out a six-inch long jade talisman that was wrapped in dense purple smoke. Casting a deep growl, Ji Hao injected a stream of power into the talisman and next, a thunderous boom was caused. Following that, a water-tank sized purple lightning bolt dazzled out from Ji Hao’s hand.

Chi Feng, who had been so arrogant all the time, howled out hoarsely. He was struck into a puff of smoke by the lightning bolt released from Ji Hao’s lightning talisman, without leaving any remains of his body.

The lightning dazzled towards all directions while countless human-head-sized spheres of lightning bolts roared everywhere, making the entire space shake intensively and vibrate hundreds of

stars in the surroundings. A purely positive wave of lightning power spread out towards every direction, and people who sensed the dreadfully great power all changed their looks instantly.

Chapter 578: Close Attention

Many powerful supportive tools were contained in the small bag given by Priest Xuan Du, including heaven thunder bombs extracted from genuine thunderbolts and compressed by a great magic. There were magic talismans with all kinds of effects, such as cloaking, escaping, mountain-splitting and river-blocking, and amazing magic talismans that could even kill Gods with one single strike.

Chi Feng was incomparably powerful and had killed over ten human Divine Magi in a row. Warriors like him must be the top-grade ones among those non-humankind beings who were going to join the life-and-death game. Therefore, Ji Hao made up his mind, took out one of the most powerful of a hundred and eight jade talismans in the bag, released a thunderbolt and killed Chi Feng directly.

That magic talisman was crafted by Yu Yu's big brother himself. Different types of tools and weapons contained in the small bag numbered hundreds of thousands, but there only hundred and eight talismans at this level. The preciousness of the one hundred and eight talismans was obvious.

Unless he had to, Ji Hao would not use any of those magic talismans.

Although Chi Feng was killed by a single strike, Ji Hao's heart had even been shivering because of that consumed magic talisman. Any one of those one hundred and eight magic talismans could pass down to countless generations as the most precious treasure, and be cherished as the most powerful weapon of Yao Mountain territory!

Despite the severe heartache, Ji Hao still had to show a careless face.

Slowly, Ji Hao flew back to Si Wen Ming, solemnly cupped his

hands and bowed to Si Wen Ming and said, "Minister, luckily I didn't fail to accomplish the mission."

Si Wen Ming unhurriedly nodded to Ji Hao, raised his pair of hands and smilingly said, "Thank you, Earl Yao, please take some rest."

After this short conversation, Ji Hao calmly stood behind Si Wen Ming around three feet away from him. The conversation between Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming, added with Ji Hao's behavior, had clearly told all elite human beings on the scene that Ji Hao was on Si Wen Ming's side, and for what he did, he did for Si Wen Ming.

The man with a tall hat who sat beside Emperor Shun back in the campsite abruptly clapped his hands and laughed out, "Good, good, good... We do have outstanding people among out kind. Non-humankind monsters might be able to run rampant for a while, but eventually, they will fall into our hands."

Some of the group of ministers standing around the man with a tall hat cast complicated glances at Ji Hao, then all laughed along with the man. However, too many different meanings were contained in their laugh. After all, only a part of them were close to Si Wen Ming. As for the rest of them, some were close to the Southern Wasteland, some were close to the Northern Wasteland, while some represented the Eastern or Western Wasteland. Therefore, seeing one of Si Wen Ming's people earn the credits couldn't make them truly be happy.

On the tremendous cloud in afar, non-humankind elites remained silent while glancing at each other. None of them could say anything for a short while.

Among the High Moon, Polo Family possessed the highest status and the noblest bloodline, but all the top-grade warriors of the High Moon came from Chi Family, which was a Jia Clan family.

Gifted by the High Moon, children of Chi Family could be at least three times stronger than children of other Jia Clan families as

newborns. As they got older and older, they would be ceaselessly nourished by the High Moon's power and their bodies would grow stronger and stronger.

Based on the level of Chi Feng, the physical strength of Chi Family warriors could be over ten times greater than Jia Clan warriors from other families. Added with their terrifyingly great fighting skills, every single one of Chi Family Jia Clan warrior could be counted as a genuine killing machine.

Even among all non-humankind warriors, there was a saying — High Moon warriors were invincible.

Chi Feng was one of the few most powerful ones among all High Moon warriors who would join the game this time. Same as the other few powerful High Moon warriors, Chi Feng was also urgently transferred over as reinforcement in the recent couple of months.

Once Chi Feng and the other few High Moon warriors arrived, they beat a group of other Jia Clan warriors up at an abattoir as easy as crushing dry weeds and smashing rotten wood> This made those Jia Clan warriors from other families feel that Chi Feng and the other Chi Family warriors were indeed invincible.

Nevertheless, such a powerful being was actually struck into a puff of smoke by Ji Hao with a single jade talisman. This was like an iceberg smashed straight down into the hearts of those non-humankind warriors, crushing their confidence completely.

On the center of that vast cloud in a luxurious, square shaped great hall, a group of non-humankind leaders had gathered together and been looking at the crowd of human beings through an enormous, round-shaped mirror. Seeing Chi Feng struck to death by Ji Hao with a thunderbolt, those non-humankind leaders who had been talking and laughing merrily and lightheartedly stopped instantly. The entire hall fell into a deathly silence, and the atmosphere became so tense that people would feel hard to

breathe in there.

Thirteen large thrones, nearly a hundred meter tall, were standing in the great hall, with that enormous, round-shaped golden mirror in the middle. The mirror was nine hundred meters in diameter, and was inlaid in the ground.

All twelve emperors in powers of the Yu Dynasty were on the scene, including Dishi Yanluo, who had started a great war against the humankind in Chi Ban Mountain a couple of years ago, and Fan Hai, who also showed up in the war. They each sat on a blood-red and a pale-grey throne respectively.

Except for Dishi Yanluo and Fan Hai, nine among the other ten emperors were male, while a beautiful girl was sitting straight on the only purely black throne. The throne was extremely dark, seeming to be a black hole that had constantly been devouring the air surrounding it. The girl was tall, had white and tender skin and a breathtakingly beautiful face, along with black and shining long hair that reached to the ground.

On the right side of the girl, and also the front side of the great hall, was where the most worshiped throne was located. On that blood-red throne, a Yu Clan man with a blood-red heavy armor was sitting straight. At the moment, that girl had been explaining something to the man with a low voice and a faint smile.

"Lord Dishi Cha, this little human being, if the information I have is correct... this little human being is Ji Hao. When you headed to our holy land to take the ‘sun and moon trial’, your sons, lord Di Sha and Di Luo were killed by him."

Dishi Cha, who sat together with the twelve emperors in power and clearly had a special identity, opened the erect eye between his eyebrows and released a rotating blood-red sphere of light. Instantly, the twelve emperors in power moved their bodies simultaneously, their skin became hyperemic while they all couldn’t help but start quivering.

"He is Ji Hao...The only two sons of mine were killed by such a weak ant? This, this is a shame for my Di family, this is a shame for me, Di Cha." Dishi Cha's face was sullen and behind him, a blood-red moon was faintly visible. The evil power released from the blood moon made each one of those non-humankind leaders in the great hall almost end up vomiting blood.

"Lord, after you promoted yourself to the sun and moon stage, you have... have already changed to 'Dishi' as your noble family name... you are Dishi Cha now." Dishi Yanluo murmured, seeming to be dissatisfied.

"Hm, Dishi Cha, yes... I am now a direct member of Dishi Family." Dishi Cha said in a cold voice, "But what is the point of this? My son, my only two sons have already died. When I left this world for the holy land to take the trial, my sons, who stayed here, are gone."

"They didn't even know that I am still alive. They both thought that I've died. I didn't have the chance to see them for one last time before they were gone... they were just gone."

Dishi Cha remained silent for a while, then slightly shook his head and said, "This Ji Hao, put his name on the list of 'must kill' and pay close attention to him. No matter how, find him and kill him in the cruelest way. I want to witness the whole process of his death."

Taking a deep breath, Dishi Cha laughed in a deep voice and said, "Tell those lowly barbaric creatures to come. It's time to tell them the rules of this life-and-death game."

Chapter 579: World Hunting

Chi Feng was killed by the thunder talisman, which quieted down the entire campsite of the non-humankind.

A while later, a vehicle swooshed over from the tremendous cloud along with great, surging streams of blood-red, dark smoke. A Yu Clan elderly man stood on the vehicle, walking in front of the crowd of human beings with a weird and cold smile on his face.

"I didn’t think that you would have some small tricks to play. That was nothing, but Chi Feng, useless things like that, we have plenty of them. He was nothing." With the symbolic pride of Yu Clan people, this elderly man held his head high, sneered and said, "Barbarians, which one among you can handle things? Our respectful emissary, Lord Dishi Cha, and the twelve respectful emperors in power, have some commands for you."

Hearing this elderly man, the looks of all present elite human beings turned dark.

What emissary? And twelve emperors in power? Who did they think those human beings were? They didn’t use the word ‘negotiate’, instead, it was ‘command’. They had placed themselves above human beings and they viewed themselves as the owners of the humankind.

"Hehe." The man with a tall hat laughed in a deep voice, then led over a hundred human ministers to fly towards the tremendous cloud.

This meeting took quite a few hours, and after a long while, the man with a tall hat and the group of ministers finally returned to the crowd of the humankind. All of them were with darkened faces, especially the few older ones. Their feelings were completely exposed on their faces, which were as dark as coal.

Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao and a few other people were called out.

After a short conversation, Ji Hao learned the rules set by the non-humankind for this life-and-death game.

Firstly, the non-humankind had specially crafted a great number of fist-sized magic plates, which were made from jade, and were exquisitely shaped and decorated with symbolic patterns of flowers and plants of Yu Clan.

After a warrior dripped his or her spirit blood into the magic plate, the magic plate would be bound together with this warrior, and this magic plate would destroy itself once its owner was killed. Meanwhile, the killer's magic plate would automatically record the number of people he or she killed, and the power levels of those killed people.

Those were the most basic functions of these magic plates, that allowed the leaders of the humankind and non-humankind to conveniently count the credits earned by their people, which was reasonable. However, in addition to these basic foundations, in the first year of the game, during the period of each day from 11 pm to 1 am, every warrior's magic plate would show the locations of all warriors within the area ten-thousand meters in radius around its owner for the span of ten breaths. One year later, the plate would show the locations of all warriors within ten-miles radius for a quarter of an hour during the same period. And in the third year, during the same period, the plate would show the locations of all surrounding warriors for a whole hour!

According to this, with the passage of time, the magic plate would show locations of all surrounding warriors for a longer and longer span of time. To those non-humankind warriors who held advantages of personal power, this was a great convenience that allowed them to track and hunt human warriors. But to human warriors, these magic plates were nothing different from summons to death!

Moreover, back in the great hall, Dishi Cha and the twelve emperors in power cruelly humiliated the man with a tall hat and

the other human ministers with their languages. As proud and arrogant as usual, they ‘generously’ announced to those human ministers that in order to express their kindness and mercifulness, they could let human participants enter into the battlefield a year ahead of non-human participators. A whole year would be enough for those human warriors to gather together, build cities or defensive lines, and other sturdy defensive installations. A year later, non-humankind warriors would enter into the battlefield to start the hunting of human beings!

‘Hunting’, Ji Hao heard clearly heard that this was the word used by Dishi Cha and those emperors in power!

They didn’t care how many people the humankind sent into the small battlefield world. They were hundred percent confident that the one million elite warriors of theirs would be strong enough to crush all human warriors.

To them, this life-and-death game was an easy ‘hunting’, and the sole purpose of this game was to wash off the shame brought by Chi Ban Mountain War.

Be it Si Wen Ming, or Zhu Rong Tiamming, or Gong Gong Wuyou or other present elite human warriors, everyone was enraged by the language used by the non-humankind. All of them had silently sworn that they would make sure to let these arrogant non-humankind beings pay.

Numerous exquisite magic plates were handed out, one for each human participant, and they then dripped their spirit blood into their own plates.

In front of all human ministers, Dishi Cha and all twelve emperors in power gave cruel oaths under the three 'suns’ and nine ‘moons’ to prove that they didn’t play any trick on those magic plates, and that all functions of those magic plates were designed based on the needs of both humankind and non-humankind warriors.

Only because of these oaths did those human ministers dare to let human warriors use these magic plates. Otherwise, who knew what kind of traps would be hiding in those plates?

Could those non-humankind beings truly be so nice?

Letting humankind warriors enter into the small world a year ahead of the non-humankind warriors? Didn't they know how much advantage could the humankind earn with this whole year of time? With a defensive system that was powerful enough, the general power of the human kind would raise by at least ten times! Were they truly so confident about their warriors?

Ji Hao told Si Wen Ming about his doubt. Si Wen Ming knitted his eyebrows, shook his head and sighed, but didn't say anything.

The non-humankind was holding the power of initiative, and the humankind could only accept all rules they set. Even though some of those rules were not reasonable and fair, what else could the humankind do but accept? The humankind didn't want an all-out war against the non-humankind, therefore, they had to obey all rules of this game. This was the sorrow of the weaker ones.

No matter what, entering into the small world a year ahead of those non-humankind ones was beneficial to these human warriors.

Nothing special happened in the following couple of days. The non-humankind would send out three to five warriors to start challenges each day, but none of them were as terrifying as Chi Feng. Humankind also sent out equally powerful warriors to take the challenges. Sometimes the humankind would win, while other times they would lose. Time flew day after day.

This day, when Gong Gong Wuyou sent out a Magus King under his command to take the challenge, suddenly everyone's heart drummed slightly.

All non-humankind and humankind beings raised their heads.

Through that thin dissepiment that was like an egg-shell wrapped around the sky, everybody saw a colorful light spot swiftly approaching from outside this world, and in that chaotic void.

The small world, which was chosen by the non-humankind as the battlefield of this life-and-death game, was speedily approaching this big world.

The void began shaking intensively, and a strong gravitational force emerged between the big and the small worlds. Stars surrounding Ji Hao and the others suddenly burst out eye-piercing lights, while countless huge streams of star light condensed into numerous, enormous chains, swooshing towards the small world through the dissepiment like greedy boa dashing toward their preys.

Ji Hao felt that the big world that they had been staying in was like a greedy beast, and it now crazily reached its tentacle out to hunt for the delicious prey it discovered just now.

A world hunted for a relatively weaker world!

Chapter 580: Portal

The big world where Ji Hao was located launched its move from billions of miles away. Inexhaustible star power condensed into countless giant tentacles, fiercely reaching out from the fissures that appeared on the dissepiment of the big world towards the small world along with terrifyingly loud roars.

An unimaginably great power was generated, as countless star power chains bumped against that small world that had been swiftly flying in the void. The dissepiment of the small world released an eye-piercing light while the great vibration made stars in the outer space shake. The void was shaking and swaying as waves of star power that were fierce, gentle, hot or cold, spread out towards every direction. All living beings, including the non-humankind and humankind elite warriors who had been waiting in above the sky, began vomiting blood.

Star power roared over from every direction, causing a mountain-great pressure that made Ji Hao temporarily lost his eyesight. A loud creaking noise was squeezed out of his bones, while he sensed a piercing pain from all his internal organs, as if his internal organs were melting. Star powers with varied natures continuously reached over, and no matter how powerful a man was, he could never withstand the damages caused to his body by the powers bursting out from all the stars simultaneously.

"Calm!" Ji Hao couldn’t hide his most powerful weapon anymore. Instead, the Heaven and Earth stamper zipped out from his forehead and released waves of prehistorical and mysterious power streams. Gradually, the violently fluctuating star power calmed down, and the area around Ji Hao within a radius of a hundred miles, becoming tranquil and peaceful.

Si Wen Ming and the others, who all suffered a great pressure given by those star powers and had been finding it hard to even breathe, let out a sigh of relief together. They glanced at that

Heaven and Earth stamper floating upon Ji Hao's head in shock, then all looked around with lingering fear.

Surrounding them, all human warriors, non-humankind warriors had been vomiting blood and twitching under the effect of those star powers. Even peak-level Divine Magi couldn't withstand the terrifyingly great pressure brought by those bursting star powers.

Divine towers stood around that tremendous cloud lit up simultaneously, releasing a thick layer of the defensive screen that enveloped the entire cloud. But countless stars released their powers together, letting out waves of dazzling star power madly bumping against the defensive screen like a rampant flood. The air was twisted and the protective screen was torn apart layer by layer. Meanwhile, non-humankind beings stayed on that cloud also started vomiting blood and screaming.

The swiftly flying small world let out a loud buzzing noise as countless star power chains crazily lashed against its dissepiment. Countless, different colored light spots burst out, looking like fireworks in the outer space void.

A loud series of clangs could be heard endlessly. That terrifying noise even disabled Ji Hao and the others from seeing things and made them feel as if they were about to throw all their internal organs up. Countless giant star power chains tied the small world firmly up, after which, countless stars inside the big world began rotating speedily while shortening those star power chains, forcibly pulling the small world over. Followed by a terrifying buzzing noise, the small world vibrated intensively while flying towards the big world bit by bit.

The small world seemed to be flying slowly, but in fact, its flying speed had surpassed even a billion miles per second. Ji Hao could never reach that terrifyingly high speed even when he transformed into a beam of sunlight. He couldn't even imagine that, and that speed was even multiple times faster than the speed of light.

At last, hundreds of millions of miles away from the void where the crowd of human beings and those non-humankind beings stayed facing each other, the big world and the small world bumped heavily against each other.

Just like a quail egg bumping into an ostrich egg, the dissepiment of the big world rippled slightly without any other change, while a great cracking noise was let out by the small world's dissepiment. Everyone saw that the small world's dissepiment split up, showing a giant fissure with a diameter of three to five hundred millions of miles, shaped like a spider net.

Along with that buzzing noise, the big world's dissepiment rolled up like a living being, releasing an immeasurably great power that transformed into a multicolored light and wrapped the small world up, attaching the small world to itself.

Ji Hao popped his eyes widely out in shock on watching this. Instantly, some profound and mysterious terms regarding the great Dao of nature mentioned in Yu Yu's scriptures had become easy and clear.

This big world had its own original consciousness. The consciousness was indeed vague and prehistorical, but that allowed this big world to avoid disasters instinctively, and choose the right thing to do.

Swallowing a small world that came from the outer space and devouring all energies and resources in the small world, gobbling up the small world's fortune and great Dao... this was the most straightforward way for the big world to strengthen itself.

Ji Hao suddenly understood that for creatures living in the big world like himself, once they did something that was harmful to the big world, the big world would somehow launch its countercharge. Therefore, Ji Hao earned the reward from nature for killing non-humankind monsters, which was an instinctive countercharge launched by the big world itself against those non-

humankind beings, only that it was done through Ji Hao's hands.

The small world, the size of which Ji Hao couldn't know for sure, had been struggling intensively, trying to escape from the big world, from its fate of being devoured. However, the power of the big world had constantly been gathering over. Countless star power chains locked the small world up, along with the big world's dissepiment that had wrapped the small world up. No matter how hard this small world tried to struggle, it couldn't move, not even a little bit.

Ji Hao clearly saw that from the broken dissepiment of the small world, from that giant fissure on it, a, thousands of miles long mountain range slowly flew out while releasing dense black smoke. This mountain range that could be counted as a large one even in Midland flew out through the broken dissepiment of the small world with difficulty. Then, the frontal few peaks suddenly shattered into pieces once they entered into the big world.

Those tens of thousands of meters tall peaks were transformed into streams of Chaos power, then swallowed up by the big world's dissepiment. Hundreds of stars which were closest from where the two worlds met lit up intensely. Ji Hao somehow felt that the powers of all these stars had been improved by a little bit. Although the amplification of the power of each star was as small as adding a grain of sand to each star, as a matter of fact, the original power of each of these stars had been improved indeed.

"How wonderful, consume what's superabundant to replenish what's lacking, this is the Dao of nature." Ji Hao widely opened his eyes, silently looking at the magical change that was happening to the two worlds.

In the distance, on the tremendous cloud, twelve enormous divine towers released dazzling lights. Twelve streams of divine light swooshed over, fiercely banging against the spot where the two worlds met.

Countless giant spell symbols burst from the dissepiments of the two worlds. Those splendid, twelve-colored divine right then quickly formed an immense magic formation. The dodecagon shaped magic formation had a diameter of over a thousand miles. As it rotated slowly, an extremely tiny black spot gradually emerged from the dissepiments of both worlds.

"Stupid, ignorant, barbaric creatures, humankind, have you ever seen a portal emerge?" A teasing voice came again, from the side of the non-humankind.

"Portals, a magical thing that you can’t even dream of."

"You can never have such a strong power. That means you will be plundered, looted, and slaughtered by us... forever and ever...And we can do whatever we want to you! Plunder you, loot you, slaughter you!"

"Alright, saying too much to you is a waste of time. Just get ready, you have a year to prepare yourselves!"

Chapter 581: Enter

The non-humankind's divine towers tore the world's dissepiments open and forcibly created a sesame-sized hole in between the two worlds. Followed by a great cracking noise, glaze-like dissepiments of the two worlds began shattering around the black spot, and the black spot expanded bit by bit, to the size of a bean and then to the size of a walnut...

The fragments falling from the dissepiments grew bigger and bigger, falling quicker and quicker. Meanwhile, the black spot was transforming into a seven-colored portal. Fierce winds roared over, as a strong hurricane blew to the big world from the small world, the seven-colored wind would immediately dispelling into streams of Chaos power after it reached to 'above the sky'. It was then quickly being devoured by the void of the big world.

The small world was like a juicy fruit while the big world was like a greedy child; the child held the fruit tightly, constantly draining fresh juice from the fruit.

The small word's things and energies ceaselessly spurted out from the expanding portal. At first, seven-colored streams of light flew out, following which was abundant natural power. At last, giant rocks and mountains flew out from the portal. But no matter rocks or mountains, all of them would be destroyed thoroughly once they entered into the big world. The law of the big world would transform them into the purest and most original Chaos power, then quickly devour them.

Tens of Yu Clan people floated beside the portal. A Yu Clan elderly man with white hair warned in a harsh tone, "Everyone, get into the portal with your own power. Do not hide in any small dimensions spurting out by magic formations. Otherwise, the power of the world might crush the small dimension and you along with it!"

The Yu Clan elderly man teasingly looked at those human warriors who had lined up in front of the portal and yelled, "I know that lowly and stupid barbaric creatures like you wouldn't understand this. Therefore, we nicely remind you that...the noble Yu Clan will kill all of you with our true powers, instead of any dirty tricks!"

Ji Hao saw all elite human beings around him pause simultaneously. Then, including Zhu Rong Tianming, they all took out all kinds of magic treasures from their sleeves - vehicles, pavilions, palaces, mountains with caves. Then, from these vehicles, buildings and caves, troops of heavily armored elite warriors rushed out.

On an average, each one of those over ten-million elite human beings who would join the life-and-death game had taken twenty to thirty elite warriors with them.

Before, Ji Hao thought that these human beings he saw around him were all who would take part in the game. But as Zhu Rong Tianming and the others moved into action, so many more warriors walked out from those treasures they took out!

Not to mention the others, only from the fiery vehicle that flew out from Zhu Rong Tianming's sleeve, thirty thousand Zhu Rong Family warriors dashed out. All of these warriors were at peak-senior-level, and their mounts were fiery dragons and flood dragons at senior level as well!

Even Si Wen Ming, who stood beside Ji Hao, let out a three-foot tall tiny mountain from his sleeve. The tiny mountain suddenly expanded to become thousands of meters tall within the blink of an eye. In the middle of the mountain was a dark hole, from which, a dense stream of power spurted out. Next, thirty Divine Magi and three-hundred and sixty Magus Kings walked out!

All those Divine Magi were mounted on khaki-colored, winged flying bears. These flying bears were gigantic in shapes, all

surrounded by strong earth power, each of them as powerful as its owner!

"What...a strong force!" Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming in shock.

Si Wen Ming rubbed his own nose, gave an honest smile and said, "All fathers worry about their children. Ji Hao, your Abba worries about you, so does my Abba. Those are my uncles who grew up with my Abba. Warriors from their families have been close guards of my family for generations."

Ji Hao glanced at those Divine Magi and Magus Kings, who turned out to be close guards of Si Wen Ming's family. Thirty Divine Magi and three-hundred and sixty Magus Kings, all those were only warriors sent over by Si Xi to protect Si Wen Ming. Compared with the old Fire Crow Clan, it was not hard to imagine exactly how powerful these top-grade Midland families and clans were.

The man who had a hazy figure and a tall hat stood before the portal, looking at the crowd of human warriors which had expanded by quite a few times. Although Ji Hao couldn't see his face clearly, he did sense this man's apprehension.

Ten million young elite human beings came from many clans, they were the future of the humankind. Those Senior Magi, Magus Kings and even Divine Magi who came with these young elite human beings, they were the backbone of the current humankind. If all these people fell in that small world, both the potential and current strength of the humankind would be harmed severely.

If the humankind wasn't threatened by the non-humankind with an all-out war, how could those human leaders be willing to let these young people and warriors take part in the life-and-death game?

"To be honest, we don't know what you will encounter with. The small world is way too strange to us. Even back in the era of the three human emperors, no one had ever entered into a small world

like this. Therefore, no one had ever found out what would happen in a small world." The man with a tall hat said in a loud and clear voice, "I can’t warn you for anything...I just hope that you can all be extra careful, and I hope you come back alive... as many of you as possible!"

Raising both of his arms, this man with a tall hat growled out, "Kill all non-humankind monsters and come back alive!"

Countless human warriors raised their arms as well, growling out with thunderous voices, "Kill all non-humankind monsters and come back alive!"

Those non-humankind beings gave scornful smiles while slightly shaking their hands, teasingly looking at these growling human warriors.

The twelve divine towers released a strong stream of light. Next, Dishi Cha and the twelve emperors in power show up on the tower tops simultaneously. Dishi Yanluo yelled out harshly, "What are you waiting for? Do you know how many magic crystals would be consumed for supporting a portal for a second? If you lost the game, your humankind would have to pay us for that!"

"You’re going to die anyway, what are you hesitating for?" Fan Hai’s hoarse voice came, "Take off now. You have a year to prepare for being killed...After a year, our warriors will wipe you all out quickly and neatly!"

Facing the swiftly rotating, dazzlingly shining portal, the first troop of human warriors rushed in.

As the man with a tall hat said, the humankind didn’t know anything about the small world. The non-humankind threatened the humankind with an all-out war, which left the humankind with no choice. Even though they clearly knew that this small world was a huge trap, they could only risk their lives and play this game, trying to survive.

"The weaker ones are so pathetic!" Ji Hao gave a faint smile.

A giant light screen showed up before the portal. Many human beings' names emerged from the light screen. A Yu Clan elderly man stood in front of the light screen, reading these names out loudly. People that had their names on this light screen were all elite human beings who were required to play the game by the non-humankind.

After the Yu Clan elderly man read one name out, a troop of human beings would rush into the portal.

Si Wen Ming rushed in with his people, followed by Huaxu Lie and his people, and then Lie Mountain Kang...

At last, Ji Hao heard his own name, Earl Yao, Ji Hao. After this, Ji Hao, Man Man, Shaosi, Taisi, Yu Mu, Feng Xing and Zhu Rong Long and other people dashed into that portal with their hands held together.

Chapter 582: The Killing Intent of the World

Ji Hao was rather curious about the portal when he stepped in. Maybe the portal was naturally so magical, or it was because of the advanced technique of Yu Clan, Ji Hao only felt streams of multicolored light flash across before his eyes, without other strange feelings. Next, he reached abruptly under a blue sky.

Man Man, Shaosi, Yu Mu, Taisi, Feng Xing and Zhu Rong Long and the other people who came in while joining hands with Ji Hao had now all gone missing. When he came through the portal, Ji Hao felt that the surrounding area suddenly became empty and then his friends disappeared. Ji Hao couldn't find any trace of his friends anymore.

Even from the scriptures given by Yu Yu and Po's cultivating experiences, Ji Hao didn't find anything about a small world like this.

Coming into a small world which was caught by the big world and was being devoured by the big world, the mysteriousness regarding this was different from the laws of the big world. Yu Yu had never mentioned anything regarding this, and neither did Po talk about this. Therefore, Ji Hao had no clue about what all was happening.

He quickly took out a jade talisman wrapped in purple smoke from his sleeve, seeing numerous blood-red light spots sparkling on the jade talisman. Ji Hao instantly sighed in relief. This jade talisman was one of those supportive magic tools given by Xuan Du. It allowed Ji Hao to contact his friends more conveniently and to know his friends' current status. According to the instructions on a jade tablet, as long as his friends stayed in the area with a radius of a hundred million miles around Ji Hao, Ji Hao could easily contact his friends through the jade talisman.

However, by now, the jade talisman only had blood-red light

spots sparkling on it, showing that all Ji Hao's friends were safe. But apart from this, the talisman showed no movement even as Ji Hao injected a wave of power in it like the instructions said. Only the purple smoke had constantly been coming from and moving around the talisman.

Obviously, Man Man, Shaosi and Ji Hao's other friends were more than a hundred million miles away from him. Therefore, Ji Hao couldn't reach them through the jade talisman.

"A hundred million miles...so troublesome!" Ji Hao took a deep breath, settled his mind down and looked around.

He was falling from a high altitude.

The sky was blue, clearer and more vivid than the sky of the big world. That lively blue seemed to even drip down from the sky like dew drops. Ji Hao was now in the air, hundreds of thousands of meters high from the ground. He was falling at a very high speed, but it would take at least two to three days for him to reach the ground.

Looking around, Ji Hao saw thriving green woods down there. From the sky, Ji Hao saw the woods extending for hundreds of thousands of miles, with towering trees and dragon-like vines that made these woods look similar to Southern Wasteland jungles.

Ji Hao couldn't yet define the directions of this world, as three suns were shining in the sky together. According to the concept of time used in the big world, it should have been high noon right now. Ji Hao couldn't even do a division of this world according to the position of the sun.

In front of him, about twenty to thirty thousand miles away and outside those dark green woods was a vast grassland. Different sized spots thickly scattered on the grassland. A gale blew across, making long grasses wave like water while those spots slowly moved. Those should be animals moving on the grassland.

The air was suffused by dense natural powers. Ji Hao carefully distinguished the natural power and found that the natural powers of this small world had different natures as well. All kinds of natural powers mixed together, providing this world with a strong life-force. Compared to the natural powers of the big world, the natures of natural powers of this small world were a bit different. But they could still be roughly divided according to the five basic elements and yin and yang. Ji Hao absorbed the natural powers directly into his body and found no difference from the natural powers of the big world.

Taking a deep breath, Ji Hao carefully activated three-hundred Magus Acupoints of his which were not so important. Dense natural powers surged in as Ji Hao silently used the mysterious cultivation method with nine turns, letting those natural powers flow in this body for a while, until they were absorbed by his body.

After small half an hour, Ji Hao didn't find anything wrong with his body. Therefore, he breathed deeply and fully activated his power. Puff! A great essence sun fire burst from behind Ji Hao's body, transforming into a pair of golden, shining wings. Nothing seemed to be wrong before he activated his power, but once he activated his spirit star power, a dense dark cloud immediately emerged upon Ji Hao's head. Followed by a deep buzzing noise, the dark cloud speedily expanded, transforming into a hundred-mile in radius whirl-shaped cloud rotating above Ji Hao's head. Black-purple bolts of lightning constantly dazzled in the cloud, and before Ji Hao made any reaction, a thumb-sized lightning bolt struck fiercely down.

Ji Hao had just entered into this small world and activated his power. Instantly, a natural trial of this world had come to him. Ji Hao even sensed a repulsive force from the air surrounding him, added with pressures from unknown sources, surging over from all directions. The repulsive force and pressures didn't have any effect on his physical strength, but the flowing rate of his spirit star

power declined suddenly by over ninety-five percent. Even his primordial spirit sensed a slight trace of stagnation.

Bang! The lightning bolt suddenly blasted upon Ji Hao's head.

Same as lightning in the big world, this bolt of lightning contained a great, destructive power. Ji Hao roughly calculated that the power of the lightning bolts equaled a full-strength attack launched by a new Magus King.

Snorting coldly, Ji Hao's Gold Crow cloak released a raging golden fire, wrapping him entirely up, transforming into a flame-shaped shield around Ji Hao's body. The lightning bolt blasted out against the shield, slightly vibrated it but failed to do any harm to Ji Hao's body.

Afterward, thirty-five bolts of lightning struck down in a row. Ji Hao stood in the air, letting the lightning bolts roar down. The last three bolts of lightning were as thick as his fist and as powerful as a full-strength attack launched by a peak-level Magus King. However, Ji Hao easily held them off.

Ji Hao's current body condition was as good as that of a three-star Divine Magi. Therefore, peak-Magus-King-level attacks could now do no harm to him.

The dark cloud slowly dispelled while the repulsive force and the pressure coming from unknown sources remained. Ji Hao was clearly aware that this repulsive power and pressure would linger around him for a very long period of time as he was an outsider, and this small world viewed him as an intruder. But as the small world was gradually devoured by the big world and the original power of this small world dissipated constantly, that repulsive power and pressure would weaken bit by bit.

Spreading the pair of wings of essence sun fire, Ji Hao floated in the air and released waves of spirit power, after which, Ji Hao knitted his eyebrows. Because of the repulsive force that came from this world, his spirit power could only reach an area tens of

miles in radius around him. This range was far smaller than before when he was in the big world.

"Hm, I have to find Man Man and the others first. After all, I still have a year!" murmured Ji Hao to himself. He didn’t know exactly how small this small world was, but since it was a world, it surely wouldn’t be too small. Although hundreds of millions of human beings had entered in, but scattered in this small world, it was truly not easy for them to find each other.

Ji Hao chose the grassland, then began moving towards it, but then he knitted his eyebrows once again. His flying speed had become a lot slower than before, able to make thirty to fifty miles within a second at max. How could this speed be compared with his speed back in the big world, where he could move tens of thousands of miles within a second?

While he was flying at his highest speed, suddenly, a shrill howl came from the woods down below. Following this, an over a thousand meter long centipede dashed over through the clouds as fast as a gust of wind, then opened its jaws and roared towards Ji Hao.

Chapter 583: A Magical World

Centipede? Not a big deal. In Southern Wasteland clans, many Maguspriests ate centipedes as snacks. But a three-hundred-meter long centipede was quite rare.

Centipedes were just like snakes, classified as a one of the dragon class. In other words, when a centipede reached a certain level of cultivation, it would be able to transform into a flood dragon. If it was lucky and talented enough, it might even become a true dragon.

Normally, in the world that Ji Hao lived in, a three-hundred-meter long centipede would already show some sign of becoming a flood dragon. But this centipede roaring towards him was over a thousand meter long, yet it still remained in the shape of a centipede.

This was the first time for Ji Hao to see a centipede that was so gigantic but still not transformed into a flood dragon. It was not hard to imagine that this small world was not quite the same as the world Ji Hao lived in.

The purely black centipede had tens of dagger-sharp, enormous feet on both sides of its body. Its body was wrapped in poisonous smoke and moved swiftly. It reached near Ji Hao in merely two to three seconds.

The nearly hundred meters wide mouth part of the centipede looked like a huge machete, fiercely approaching Ji Hao.

Crack! Before Ji Hao could dodge, the centipede’s mouthpart locked on Ji Hao’s waist. Followed by a loud cracking noise, Ji Hao’s body remained perfectly unharmed while the centipede’s mouthpart cracked, and large streams of black and green liquid gushed out of its wounds.

"Such a fast animal!" Ji Hao growled out.

He was suppressed by the natural law of this world and could only move thirty to fifty miles within a second, while this centipede could do more than a thousand miles within a second. This meant that this centipede could move over ten times faster than Ji Hao. Therefore, facing this centipede, Ji Hao couldn’t even dodge its attack.

Nevertheless, for such a gigantic centipede, its body was incredibly fragile, equal to the body condition of an ordinary Novice Magus.

That seemingly especially strong mouthpart locked on Ji Hao’s body cracked like an egg smashed against a stone. As its mouthpart was broken, the centipede’s enormous body instantly twisted in the air because of the pain. This giant thing roared out, letting out a dark-green stream of poisonous smoke.

Waves of poisonous smoke puffed towards Ji Hao. He snorted and let out raging essence sun fire from his body. The poisonous smoke was burned up quickly, turning into seven-colored mist and dissipating in the air.

The giant centipede howled again. Seeing that its own mouthpart was broken and that powerful poisonous smoke had lost its usual effect, its instinct told it that, it couldn’t provoke Ji Hao at all. Therefore, after a series of growls, the centipede turned around and fled, transforming into a black stream of light and flying towards the woods.

"Since you’ve already come, do not think about leaving!" Ji Hao snorted again as the Heaven and Earth stamper flew out from his forehead. Instantly, the air around him paused, then the entire space with a radius of tens of miles was covered up by a great force field.

The giant centipede was frozen in the air, disabled from moving. Sticky liquid ceaselessly ejected out from its mouthparts as its body constant let out shrill roars. The power of the Heaven and Earth

stamper was also highly suppressed in this world, and its current power was only equivalent to ten percent of its power back in the big world. Nevertheless, Ji Hao was way stronger than this giant centipede while the Heaven and Earth stamper was even more powerful. Therefore, it still managed to suppress this centipede thoroughly.

"Break!" Ji Hao growled while the Heaven and Earth stamper vibrated slightly and released an invisible power, striking down like a giant mountain. The thick carapace of the centipede broke inch by inch, exposing its white flesh underneath.

What surprised Ji Hao was that in this giant centipede's head were twelve fist-sized, black centipede pearls.

Dashing up to the centipede, Ji Hao carefully reached his hand out and touched one centipede pearl. On touching them, he couldn't help but exclaim out.

This centipede was rather weak, but the pearl in his head contained pure and great power. Based on quality, these twelve centipede pearls were as great as the hundred-thousand-year dragon-centipede pearl Ji Hao saw in a market in Pu Ban City.

So-called dragon-centipedes were flood dragons transformed from centipedes, which had cultivated themselves for over ten-thousand years. They absorbed natural powers and star powers for countless years, added with severe cultivation and then finally became flood dragons. Centipedes usually were considered as a kind of bug, with lowly natures. Therefore, once a centipede transformed into a dragon, it would be even much more powerful than a true flood dragon.

After a centipede cultivated itself into a dragon-centipede, it would grow dragon-centipede pearls in its body. Those pearls would be condensed from a big half of its spirit blood and power and could deliver many magical effects. However, dragon centipedes which had cultivated themselves for more than a

hundred years were as strong as Divine Magi, and their carapace had an incredibly strong defensive power. Added with their all kinds of special killing abilities, dragon centipedes were much more difficult to deal with than Divine Magi.

Therefore, in Pu Ban city, hundred-thousand-year-old dragon-centipede pearls were definitely rare. On an average, only ten pearls like those would flow into the market every hundred years. Every single dragon-centipede pearl was worth an extremely high price. A dragon-centipede pearl could trade for, at least, a small half of Ji Hao's Fine Jade Snow Palace.

But this giant centipede in front of Ji Hao was so weak and had only one special ability, that was releasing poisonous smoke. Nevertheless, such a weak centipede had twelve pearls in its body, which were as great as hundred-thousand-year dragon-centipede pearls in quality!

Slight streams of black smoke rose from Ji Hao's fingertips. These centipede pearls were highly poisonous, tens of thousands of times stronger than the poisonous smoke realized by the centipede. This powerful poison hid deeply in the centipede's body, but only a slight little of bit of it had burned Ji Hao's skin black, while black smoke rose from Ji Hao's fingers.

It was unimaginable how destructive it would be if all poison contained in those centipede pearls leaked out.

These amazingly powerful centipede pearls were actually grown in the body of such a weak centipede.

Ji Hao was confused. This was totally different from what he learned and what he knew. How could such a weak centipede have these incredibly powerful centipede pearls? This was unreasonable!

Wielding his hand and putting the twelve powerful, highly poisonous centipede pearls into the space bangle worn on his wrist, Ji Hao opened his mouth and took a deep breath. He then

swallowed the enormous centipede up, throwing it into the small round cauldron in his lower abdomen.

This centipede was huge in shape, but the life-force contained in its body was extremely thin. Nothing happened at all after it was thrown into the round cauldron.

"So weak, but how could it have these centipede pearls?"

Shaking his head, Ji Hao continued diving down from the air. He had grown a strong interest towards the woods down below.

Ji Hao, swiftly moved downwards; each second, he could dive down tens of miles, and in a short while, he landed on a giant tree.

When he was in the air, he couldn’t tell the scale of these woods. But when he came into the woods himself, Ji Hao found out that trees in these woods were much more enormous than trees in Southern Wasteland jungles. For example, this three under Ji Hao’s feet was thousands of meters tall, and with a single glance, Ji Hao saw many giant trees like this.

"These trees are so enormous!" Ji Hao couldn’t help but exclaim out again.

As he was exclaiming, the giant tree under his feet suddenly began shaking intensively, then a branch abruptly swished up and lashed towards him.

Chapter 584: Harvest

The tree was thousands of meters tall while the tree trunk was nearly a hundred meters in diameter. The branch, which suddenly swished up to lash at Ji Hao, was as thick as a water tank.

A fierce gust of wind blew over, Ji Hao looked at that thick branch and instantly startled, even feeling his scalp go numb. Subconsciously, he pulled out the Flame Dragon Sword and wielded.

The sword was suppressed by this world as well. Earlier, it could release a fiery sword like power with the length of hundreds of meters. But now, it only had a thin layer of essence sun fire wrapped on its edge, and one could even clearly see its real shape.

Apart from the shortened sword light, the flying speed of the sword was slowed down by far. It now could only move three to five miles within a second, over ten times slower than Ji Hao's current speed.

Nevertheless, the sword remained as sharp as before. The thick branch slapped fiercely on the sword, and followed by a slight popping noise, the branch broke, set ablaze by the essence sun fire on the sword, and burning intensively.

The natural law of fire destroying wood seemed to be applicable in this world too. Following a loud wooshing noise, this giant tree under Ji Hao's feet was entirely burned up. On the huge tree trunk, a hazy face that seemed to be that of an elderly man suddenly emerged. The face showed its teeth and gave a few growls before the thousands of meter tall tree was burned into a puff of smoke by the essence sun fire.

The essence sun fire released from the flame dragon sword was under the control of Ji Hao's mind, retaken immediately after it burned the tree up.

Streams of strong, dark-green light burst out. From the core of the tree trunk, a water-tank sized, dark-green, angled piece of crystal had been releasing a dense green power while silently floating under Ji Hao's feet and emitting an attractive glow.

Ji Hao was shocked. He rushed towards this large piece of crystal, carefully putting his hands on it.

Unlike the pre-world green power and after-world green power in the big world, the green power in this world seemed to be both pre-world and after-world. This meant that this world was still young, still in slow transformation from pre-world to after-world.

Apart from the magical nature of the green power contained in this piece of crystal, the green power contained in this water-tank-sized crystal was pure and great. Ji Hao roughly estimated that the green power contained in this crystal equaled to the total amount of life-force and green power, possessed by a hundred treemen like Dragon Pool.

Dragon Pool was a purple grain dragon sandalwood. He had been through countless natural disasters and lightning trials before he finally cultivated himself into a conscious treeman. However, the green power contained in this water-tank-sized piece of crystal was as great as the total life-force and green power possessed by a hundred treemen like Dragon Pool. One could easily imagine how valuable this crystal could be. Ji Hao looked at this piece of crystal and couldn't help but have his eyes shine. If he turned this piece of crystal into a magic treasure, how great could that magic treasure be?

As the owner of such a powerful piece of green crystal, this old tree was actually as weak as that giant centipede that Ji Hao killed earlier.

Ji Hao put the green crystal into his bangle, then spread his spirit power out, covering the area with a radius of tens of miles. Soon, Ji Hao detected another giant tree that also had a magical power

vibration releasing from its body.

Ji Hao flashed across the air and reached to that tree. He moved around and gave a glance, and found that this second tree was only twenty miles away from the first one that he killed just now. To thousands of meters tall giant trees like these, the distance between them was indeed too short.

"Will you give it to me yourself, or do I dig the spirit Dan out of your body?"

That giant tree Ji Hao killed just now had obviously already cultivated itself into a spirit creature. Therefore, the green crystal contained in its body could be considered as a ‘spirit Dan’. Ji Hao stood in front of this second tree that too had been releasing a strong power vibration, held the flame dragon sword with both of his hands and shouted harshly.

A hazy, wrinkled face emerged from the tree trunk, confusingly looking at Ji Hao.

"Alright, how could you understand my language?" Ji Hao gave a bitter smile, then raised his sword, seeming to chop down.

A deep roar came from inside the tree as countless different sized branches started shaking intensively and simultaneously. The giant tree vibrated its body while countless branches suddenly extended and reached out, smashing towards Ji Hao’s head.

Ji Hao stood still, letting these branches lash on his body.

Loud popping noises could be heard ceaselessly. Countless branches were shattered into pieces. These branches were probably as strong as the bodies of ordinary Junior Magi, but how could they ever compare with Ji Hao’s Divine-Magi-level body?

"So you’re actually so weak?" Ji Hao shook his head, swung his arm backward and chopped the tree trunk into two. Golden flame swooshed up, turning the tree into thousands of meter tall torch within a blink of an eye, then into a puff of smoke within a second.

Again, it only left a water-tank-sized, dark-green ‘spirit Dan’ silently floating in front of Ji Hao.

"Your spirit Dan is incredibly powerful, while you yourself, whether it be strength or special abilities, they were all so poor." Ji Hao packed this large green spirit Dan, grinned then murmured, "This small world is interesting... indeed interesting!"

Putting the flame dragon sword back, he carefully let out the Heaven and Earth stamper, letting it floated in the air three feet away from his head, releasing an invisible force field that wrapped his entire body up. After that, he gripped a few defensive magic talismans in his left hand and began walking quickly in the woods.

After moving for over three-thousand miles like this, Ji Hao saw a small plum tree with twisted branches and three fist-sized fruits on those branches. Those dark-green fruits had been releasing a strong, enchanting sense of Dao!

There three fruits didn’t emit any aroma, but they directly released a strong sense of Dao that was extremely attractive!

What was the sense of Dao? The great Dao of nature combined with natural powers, and what was released during the process of that was a sense of Dao!

In the big world, these three fist-sized fruits would definitely become most precious treasures that cultivators like Po might crazily fight for. Once a cultivator swallowed a fruit like this, he or she would directly gain the understanding to a certain Dao of nature of this small world.

Ji Hao instantly stopped moving, looked at these three fruits in surprise. He then turned his eyes away from those fruits, looked at that small tree.

Under the cliff where the tree stood in, seven beasts had been fighting against each other. Those beasts all had odd shapes, nothing like those beasts that Ji Hao knew about. Besides, none of

those beasts had furs. Instead, they all had thick and shining scales, and their tusks and claws all had a cold luster.

Seeing Ji Hao walk over, a leopard-like beast with red scales and three long tails with poisonous thorns gave a roar and directly pounced on him.

This fifteen-meter long leopard moved as fast as lightning, and Ji Hao only saw a red beam of light flash across before his eyes before the beast reached less than a hundred meters away from him.

The force field released from the Heaven and Earth stamper stopped the beast, while the air rippled slightly. The beast was frozen in the air, confusingly popping out its blood-red eyes while staring at Ji Hao.

"Die!" The flame dragon sword screamed out and pierced through the beast's head.

The beast's body was quickly burned out, leaving a fist-sized, red spirit Dan that fell into Ji Hao's hand while rotating.

Chapter 585: The Least Bit of Difference

"Interesting." Ji Hao fiddled with the red spirit Dan and gravely nodded.

This red beast was only fifteen meters long, but it was much stronger than the giant centipede and the tree, equally powerful as a Senior Magus with over a thousand activated Magus Acupoints, especially with its amazing speed.

It was a shame that it was killed directly even before he touched Ji Hao, who was with multiple powerful treasures, as its enemy.

The rest few beasts let out unsettling roars while grinding their teeth and claws, carefully taking a few steps away from Ji Hao. These beasts were smarter than the centipede and giant tree, and seeing the leopard-shaped beast, which was no weaker than themselves, being slaughtered by Ji Hao with single sword move, they all showed fear.

However, the three dark-green fruits were way too attractive, and they weren't willing to give up so easily. Therefore, even though they understood that Ji Hao was a terrifying enemy, they still didn't want to leave. But instinctively, they allowed themselves a greater distance to ensure safety.

Ji Hao glanced at these beasts, then swung his hand. The force field released by Heaven and Earth stamper instantly released to miles in radius, enveloping all these beasts. Those beasts immediately paused as flame dragon sword let out a shrill scream and a wave of sword light reached upon those beasts like a heavy storm.

The few beasts began burning and were turned into ashes within blinks of eyes. Only a horse-shaped beast with a pair of spiral horns on its forehead was left alive by Ji Hao.

Ji Hao sealed this light-green beast that had faint gusts of wind

coiling around its four hoofs, with the Heaven and Earth stamper. He then took out a set of saddle and reins and put it on the beast's body without its permission.

This set of saddle and reins were crafted by the Magi Palace, especially for bringing wild beasts under control as mounts. Once the saddle and reins touched the beast's body, blood-red spell symbols lit up one after another. Countless tiny, blood-red, hair-thin needles grew out from the saddle and reins, piercing into the beast's body and taking the life of the beast completely under control.

The beast howled out hoarsely in pain, but next, a lightning bolt flashed across the saddle. It struck on the beast's body and generated waves of fire sparkles, after which, Ji Hao slapped on its head and forced it to calm down.

"Just serve as my mount obediently. I don't want this either, but I fly too slow in here while you do so fast." Pressing the beast heavily on the ground then throwing a few fierce kicks on it, Ji Hao activated the spells on the saddle and reins, making the beast suffer again. He then said in a cold voice, "Your name is Green, have you memorized it?"

The horse-like beast with light-green scales, each having beautiful dark-green grains, looked at Ji Hao with a pair of weepy eyes, weakly lowered its head and gave a deep, muffled cry.

"Hehe, good! Nice boy will get a fruit!" Ji Hao glanced at the three dark-green fruits hanging on the small tree, smiled and said, "I'll take two while you'll have one. That can be counted as your luck!"

Ji Hao spread his spirit power out and scanned across the space around the cliff where the small tree stood for a few times, then carefully walked towards that small tree step by step. He was in a strange world and didn't know about natural treasures of this world, such as if this small tree was guarded by some magical creatures. Therefore, he could only be extra careful to avoid

unexpected dangers.

Three-hundred meters, two-hundred meters, one-hundred meters...

Ji Hao approached the small tree step by step. The small tree’s branches abruptly moved without being blown by any wind Meanwhile, countless leaf-shaped tiny spell symbols flashed across the three dark-green fruits. Those spell symbols sparkled swiftly while strong waves of sense of Dao were released that even agitated Ji Hao.

Green, who was violently brought under control by Ji Hao was even more excited. It leaped directly up, fixed its pair of shining eyes on those three dark-green fruits while streams of saliva flowed out from its mouth corners, as he roared constantly. If it weren't afraid of Ji Hao, it would have rushed up long ago.

Ji Hao continued carefully moving forward step by step. At the same time, he kept watching the surrounding area with his spirit power.

Even though nothing was detected with his spirit power, Ji Hao always had a faint sense of danger linger in his heart. After attaining his primordial spirit, Ji Hao almost gained a special ability that allowed him to predict any danger. Therefore, the sense of danger meant that he was now truly in a real danger.

Nevertheless, nothing happened within the area with a radius of tens of miles, except for the presence of some small creatures, neither did Ji Hao discovered any annoying being.

Ji Hao was now less than thirty meters away from the small tree. Suddenly, he discovered a few bee-like purely dark bugs, each having three pairs of wings on its back. These few bugs flew to less than a mile away from him from tens of miles away.

These purely black bugs were only around a foot long, each having an ugly mouth part and a long needle, as dark as ink, on its

tail, that had been shining with eye-piercing lights. More astonishingly, drops of venom had been dripping down from their poisonous needles. Their venom dripped on the ground, even corroding the ground and causing deep holes.

"Ah, interesting!" Ji Hao fixed his eyes on those few bugs, sneered and said, "Even you want to seize things from my hands?"

The few bugs instantly paused. Eyes of bugs were always cold and emotionless, so were the compound eyes of these few bugs. Their dark compound eyes stared at Ji Hao, giving a faint, extremely fierce feeling.

Green gave a few roars unsettlingly. It looked at those few bugs, letting out a hissing noise from its pair of horns. Suddenly, thin and cyan bolts of lightning burst out from between its horns, soon condensing into a fist-sized thunder ball.

"Eh? A special ability of lightning? Not bad!" Ji Hao smilingly glanced at Green.

As Ji Hao cast a single, quick glance at Green, the six bugs dashed toward Ji Hao at lightning speed along with a shrill swishing noise, leaving long shreds of afterimages behind them. They raised the poisonous needles on their tails high and from the end of those poisonous needles, large streams of venom immediately ejected out. Meanwhile, the three-inch-long poisonous needles suddenly reached out from their bodies, turning over six-inch long.

One could easily imagine the consequence of being stabbed by a poisonous needle like this!

Nevertheless, before these six poor bugs could touch Ji Hao’s body, the Heaven and Earth stamper slightly vibrated and released a terrifyingly strong force field, overwhelmingly suppressing those bugs. Ji Hao snorted coldly, then crushed those bugs with an intense pressure, leaving eighteen bean-sized, purely black ‘bug Dans’, floating in the air.

"How interesting, truly interesting... Even bugs can have a spirit Dan? But these bugs are still weak, despite their high flying speed!" Ji Hao frowned while packing the eighteen bug Dans.

This was completely unreasonable. Even with powerful spirit Dan like these, animals in this place, including bugs and beasts, they were actually all so weak. How could this be?

Shaking his head, Ji Hao wasn’t willing to waste more time on this question. Instead, he carefully reached his hand out towards the three fruits.

His finger was still feet far from those fruits, and he seemed to hold those fruits in his hands. But right in the next moment, following a resonant thunder, a bolt of lightning descended from the sky, seeming to strike directly on those fruits.

Ji Hao immediately reached his hand out and grabbed the three fruits down, but it was already too late for him to protect that small tree. He could only watch the small tree burn black by the lightning bolt like a piece of coal.

Chapter 586: Intelligent Creatures

This small tree could be counted as extremely precious, as it could produce fruits that could release a sense of Dao. These kinds of treasures only existed in legends in the big world where Ji Hao came from. As he finally saw one with his own eyes, he attempted to move it back and plant it in the big world. If this small tree could live in the big world, it would become one of the most precious treasures of his family, passed down to his descendants generation after generation, to protect the fortune of his family as a powerful treasure!

But a bolt of lightning descended from the sky, burning this small tree into a piece of coal!

Ji Hao literally sensed a heartache, even temporarily losing his eyesight because of the anger as he ragingly raised his head, looking at the sky.

His power was suppressed by this small world's natural power. Therefore, his spirit power could only reach tens of miles far. With this glance, Ji Hao found that outside the detecting range of his spirit power and in the air around twenty kilometers high from the ground, there was an entirely green, large eagle, swiftly hovering in the sky.

With the Divine-Magus-level powerful body, Ji Hao still had an extraordinary eyesight, that allowed him to clearly see that large and strong eagle had four wings and green feathers with slight bolts of lightning coiling in between its feathers. Especially on that pair of vivid green claws, large bolts of lightning had been sizzling.

"What an evil creature!" Ji Hao looked at the eagle, so angry that even his mouth corner started twitching.

Should he chase the eagle? He wasn't planning to do so. Fierce flying beasts and eagles were gifted with incredibly high flying speed. Especially eagles like this one which had the power with a

nature of lightning, they could fly even faster. Currently, Ji Hao was suppressed by this small world and flew as slow as a turtle crawling compared to his normal speed. How could he even catch up with this eagle?

Ji Hao wasn't willing to attack this eagle with those powerful talismans either, as that would be a total waste. He still needed to rely on those powerful talismans to fight against the non-humankind. Therefore, he really couldn't waste any talismans on this bird.

Ji Hao could only fiercely wave his fist towards that eagle and yell, "Animal! Piss off! Don't make me kill you!"

The giant eagle hovered in the air, staring at Ji Hao with a pair of eyes that had lightning bolts dazzling out. Abruptly, it opened its beaks and released tens of lightning bolts roaring down. After that, the eagle folded its wings and dove down from the air along with a thunderbolt, reaching its pair of claws towards the fruits held in Ji Hao's hands.

Ji Hao was so angry that he even began laughing. This eagle didn't want to flee. Instead, it actually attempted to seize the fruits holding in Ji Hao's hands.

The flame dragon sword roared out. Ji Hao didn't launch an attack with the sword. Instead, he put the sword horizontally hundreds of meter away above his head.

The lightning bolts struck on the sword and generated a fierce wave of fire sparkles from the sword edge. Afterward, the giant eagle bumped against the sword edge. Following a loud puffing noise, the giant eagle was split into two, and as the golden flame rolled up, the around hundred meters long eagle was burned into a drifting stream of ash, leaving a human-head-sized spirit Dan wrapped by bolts of lightning. It slowly descended down and just fell into Ji Hao's hand.

"Just animals!" Ji Hao cursed, putting the three fruits and the

thunder spirit Dan in this bangle. He then hurriedly walked to the burned small tree and carefully dug into the soil around the root of the small tree, with his hands.

This small tree was indeed a treasure of nature, and the soil it was growing in was different from regular soil. Instead, the soil was incomparably hard, even as hard as diamonds. Fortunately, Ji Hao had a powerful body, and his ten fingers were just like sharp weapons, that allowed him to eventually gently dig the root of the small tree entirely out from the hard soil. The tree root was large, around three meters in diameter.

The tree trunk and branches of the small tree were all damaged by the lightning, yet its root buried underground still had a slight trace of life-force remaining in it.

In Ji Hao’s spirit space, the mysterious man abruptly showed up and said in a deep voice, "Put the soil and the tree root into the cauldron, then collect more green spirit Dan from those giant trees to see if we can nourish it and revitalize it."

Pausing for a second, the mysterious man continued, "You are rejected by the law of this world, It’s fine for you to collect ordinary spirit materials from this place, but if you try to lay your fingers on true natural treasures, either you or that treasure will suffer all kinds of disasters."

"Next time when you run into something nice, do be more careful and cautious. Never make the same mistake." The mysterious man’s body gradually dissipated, only leaving his voice lingering in Ji Hao’s spiritual space, "You can put every natural treasure you find in the round cauldron to protect their natural life-force."

Hearing the mysterious man, Ji Hao was suddenly enlightened.

It was this world itself that didn’t want to let Ji Hao have those true natural treasures because Ji Hao was an outsider and had been rejected by this world.

The three fruits was an upper limit for what Ji Hao could take. As he attempted to take the small tree as well, the invisible, untraceable natural law destroyed the small tree with the giant eagle's lightning power.

However, as the old saying went, every living creature would have a slight chance of survival under a destructive disaster. The small tree's tree trunk was destroyed, but it still had a slight trace of life-force lingered in its roots. If Ji Hao was capable enough, he might bring this small dying tree back to life!

Ji Hao didn't have this magical power. Nevertheless, that round cauldron in his body seemed to have this power.

After hurriedly throwing the tree root and a large amount of soil in the round cauldron, Ji Hao threw the two spirit Dan that he gained from the two giant trees in as well. Next, he mounted on Green and rushed across the woods, and found over a hundred more giant spirit trees in a row. He killed them and took their spirit Dan, throwing all green spirit Dans into the round cauldron as well. As he traveled across the woods, Ji Hao couldn't help but become more and more curious about this world.

Within a small area that had a radius of thousand miles, he had actually found over one hundred spirit giant trees. Wouldn't they fight for the sunlight, rain, and nutrition in the soil? Besides, their spirit Dans were so powerful, yet their bodies were so weak. Wouldn't this allow people, who knew about the preciousness of their spirit Dan, to slaughter them all and snatch their spirit Dan?

"What an interesting place!"

After Ji Hao had thrown over a hundred spirit Dan taken from giant spirit trees in the round cauldron, the mysterious man told Ji Hao that it was enough. Therefore, Ji Hao stopped slaughtering, mounted on Green and randomly wandered in the woods. This horse-like beast moved as fast as the wind, ten times faster than Ji Hao's current speed, and it was indeed a great mount.

"You are destined to have this, and I, Ji Hao, am not someone who breaks his own promise."

Ji Hao took out a dark-green fruit and put it into Green's mouth. Green immediately swallowed the fruit up, then leaped up in excitement. It turned around and intimately rubbed Ji Hao's hand with its face while snorting in a friendly manner.

Ji Hao smilingly patted on Green's head, then glanced at both of his shoulders. He hadn't gotten used to being without Mr. Crow and the pair of snakes.

When he entered into this world, Mr. Crow and the pair of baby snakes had all gone missing, Ji Hao didn't know when the reunion would be.

Mounted on Green and rushing towards the grassland, he saw two groups of 'people', fighting against each other in the woods afar. Ji Hao suddenly held his breath while patting on Green's head to stop it from moving

Intelligent creatures! Ji Hao popped his eyes up in both nervousness and delight.

Those creatures looked similar to human beings, and they had been casting magics and had oddly shaped weapons held in their hands. Only intelligent creatures could do this. Besides, they were divided into two groups and had been fighting against each other in orderly battle formations, which was also a feature of intelligent creatures.

"Good, I finally meet some locals of this world!"

Ji Hao smiled delightfully, but next, he suddenly caught a strange feeling...

Many years ago, when the armies of Yu Clan, Ji Clan, and Xiu Clan marched into the world that Ji Hao belonged to, when those non-humankind beings firstly ran into human beings, did they have the exact same feeling as Ji Hao did right now?

Chapter 587: Following

In the dense woods, over two hundred ‘people’, divided into two groups, had been crazily fighting against each other.

People in one group had the average height of over three meters and were as muscular as fierce beasts. They had light-green skin that was thickly covered with tattoos of all kinds of strange patterns. As they moved their bodies, their tattoos emitted dark-green lights.

On the back of each one of this group of people, a figure of a beast had been shining with a strong light. Following the movements of these people, those beast tattoos would roar, pounce, bite or scratch just like real living beings. Meanwhile, faint beast roars had been coming out from those people’s bodies.

Ji Hao hid in the crown of a towering tree, narrowed his eyes and looked at those ‘people’. The beast figure shining behind their bodies were dense and dazzling, ceaselessly releasing a sense of power that was similar to soul powers. This ‘soul power’ combined with spirit blood power released from those people’s bodies allowed them to leap higher and run faster, making them stronger when wielding their weapons.

Ji Hao clearly saw that occasionally, attacks launched by these beast-like people would strike the surrounding trees, and those tree trunks would immediately blast as if they were struck by thunderbolts. Meters wide holes would appear on tree trunks while thunderous booms were generated.

The other group of people was taller than these beast-like people. However, although they were taller, they were scrawny in shapes, unlike those beast-like muscular people. They all had their upper bodies bared as well, and their light-green skins were thickly covered in complicated tattoos as well. This group of people had clear tattoos of figures of fierce birds.

Just like those beast tattoos, these birds tattoos had been moving and roaring as well. From time to time, these birds tattoos would release gusts of wind and wrap the bodies of these tall and scrawny ‘people’ up, allowing them to move faster and more nimbly.

Both these two groups of ‘people’ looked similar to human beings, only that they had different facial features.

Those strong, muscular ‘people’ who had beast tattoos on their backs had boorish faces that made them look like combinations of fierce tigers and bears at first glance. On the other hand, those tall and thin ‘people’, who had birds tattoos on their backs, had exquisite faces. Except for their scrawniness and extra sharp noses, they could even be counted as handsome among human beings.

Those muscular people were using large axes or hammers as their weapons, and while they wielded those heavy weapons, deep thunder-like noises would be let out by their weapons endlessly. Occasionally, bolts of lightning would dazzle out from their weapons, striking on the ground or trees and causing huge holes to form.

Those tall and scrawny people were using curved machetes or long swords that were curved like bird beaks. Their weapons were exquisitely crafted and sharp, and roaring gusts of wind would be brought up as they swung their weapons, that allowed them to move even more swiftly. Every single attack launched by them was aimed at the most vital body part of their enemies.

Both wind power and thunder power were derivatives of the green power. These two groups of people were fighting in the woods which had abundant green power. Therefore, their fight was long lasting. Over two hundred ‘people’ crazily fought against each other for around four hours, but the winner was still not determined.

Those scrawny people moved extremely fast, which was a great advantage. However, they were in dense woods and trees, vines

could be seen in every corner of this space. No matter how fast they could move, because of the geographical limitation, their advantage of speed couldn't deliver too many obvious effects. Although those beast-like 'people' were relatively slower, they were literally powerful. They occasionally bumped into those scrawny ones, forcing them to stagger back. Overall, they made the fight even.

The tangled fight lasted for a long while till everyone started gasping heavily and quickly while streams of blood flowed down from their bodies and the lightning bolts and gusts of wind coiling around their weapons gradually dispelled. Obviously, they were exhausted and couldn't continue fighting. By now, an elderly man with dark-green hair walked out from each group with big steps, then stood facing each other hundreds of meters apart.

After a series of spell incantations, both the two elderly men suddenly released a dazzling light from their bodies.

A tiger-like beast but with two heads roared out from the muscular elderly man, pouncing on the other elderly man with its body wrapped in arm-thick bolts of lightning. From the scrawny elderly man's back, a roc-like six-winged fierce bird rose high into the air, diving town towards that two-headed tiger while leaving a clear arc in the air.

Within a twinkling of an eye, a thunderous bang was generated as a green, eye-piercing light dazzled out. Waves of thunderbolts and fierce gusts of gale spread out for miles. Over two-hundred 'people' were all sent flying away for miles while howling and vomiting light-green, sticky blood.

Tens of giant trees were shattered into pieces. The two elderly men who had launched a full-strength attack against each other now had their chests hollowed. They fell to the ground with blood gushing out from their mouth, nose, ears, and eyes, seeming to die at any time.

Watching all this, Ji Hao nearly laughed out. Were these people's brains damaged? They didn't even evacuate their clansmen before they launched such a powerful attack, did they actually want their own people to die sooner?

Back in Southern Wasteland jungles, once Senior Magi from two opposite clans started fighting with all of their powers, they would go as far from their own clans as possible. Who had ever seen Southern Wasteland Senior Magi actually fighting in their own villages?

The woods fell into a deadly silence, and after a quite long while, those warriors, who were blasted away struggled back up with some difficulties. They held their clansmen up while continuously vomiting blood and embarrassedly left towards different directions.

Ji Hao pondered for a while then carefully followed behind those tall and scrawny 'people'.

He somehow felt that those strong and muscular ones were sillier than those tall and scrawny ones, as they acted more like wild animals and were probably hard to get along. Unlike them, these tall and scrawny people seemed to be a bit smarter; their weapons were more exquisite as well. Apparently, they were relatively more civilized, and Ji Hao thought he might gain some valuable information by following them.

These people were all injured severely. Therefore, they didn't move too fast in the woods. Within two hours, they had only made thirty to fifty miles. Ji Hao patiently followed behind them, watching them search for all kinds of herbs on the way to heal their wounds, collecting killed animals in traps that were set in the woods, and picking all kinds of fruits while passing through fruit-bearing forests.

Five days later, the injuries of this group of people had recovered by six to seven percent. After that, their moving speed was raised

largely. After another two days, a large lake appeared in a dense forest, and in the middle of the woods was a small island with a diameter of approximately hundred miles.

Ji Hao stood on a tree beside the lake, looking at the small island. He saw many towering trees on the island, and between branches of those trees were exquisite wooden tree houses. Those tree houses were scattered among thick branches and leaves, looking like bird nests, and at first glance, Ji Hao couldn't even tell exactly how many were there.

Just as Ji Hao had guessed, some gigantic bird nests were located in between those tree houses, and from time to time, he could see all kinds of fierce, large birds rising or landing.

People in this clan lived together with fierce, large birds, which reminded Ji Hao of the old Fire Crow Clan.

Chapter 588: Visiting the Small Island at Night

Late at night, the darkness was gathering. On the surface of the late, a few canoes were moving around. The group of ‘people’ returned to the island with large amounts of animal meat, fruits, and herbs.

Three dim-blue, round moons silently emerged from the sky. The moonlight, that was slightly cold spread out and lightened the sky up. Ji Hao sat on a large branch, fiddling with a fruit that he picked a few days ago which was releasing a sense of Dao, while silently looking at the small island.

There was a type of dandelion-like plant on the island. At night, as the breeze blew across, this kind of plant would release a lot of seeds, drifting along the wind. Those seeds emitted a dim white light that illuminated the entire island.

Happy laughs and soft voices came along with the wind. With a good eyesight, Ji Hao saw several couples with their hand held together, leaving the village on the island and sneakily walking into the long bush outside the village. A while later, those bushes began shaking, and some startled small animals rushed out from time to time.

Ji Hao chuckled, smilingly looking at this lively scene. This reminded him of the old life back in Southern Wasteland jungles. Those unconstrained boys and girls from Southern Wasteland clans straightforwardly pursued their own happiness like this as well.

Green lied in the brushwood under the tree and was in a daze while lazily chewing the grass. From time to time, dark-green spell symbols would flash across its body. Green was still digesting the fruit that Ji Hao fed it. Apparently, Green wasn’t an especially gifted one, and it had been quite a few days after it swallowed the

fruit, but it had still been trying hard to absorb the power of Dao contained in the fruit.

The fruit with the power of Dao held in Ji Hao's hand was heavy, and the power of Dao contained in it was dense enough to even seem ready to explode. Ji Hao fiddled with it for a while, then opened his mouth, threw the whole fruit in and swallowed it up.

The small round-shaped cauldron in his lower abdomen released a multicolored stream of light, then directly swallowed the fruit with the power of Dao.

After around a quarter of an hour, streams of the dark-green power of Dao flew out from the cauldron and transformed into numerous complicated and beautiful spell symbols, flying towards Ji Hao's primordial spirit.

A gentle breeze silently blew around Ji Hao while his body was wrapped in faint green light.

As Ji Hao's primordial spirit ceaselessly digested the natural Dao of 'green' of the world, Ji Hao sensed that the impulsive force coming from this world was slowly declining. Gradually, he knew better and better about this world. Meanwhile, he could control the powers generated from the Dao of 'green' of this world, such as the power of wind and thunder.

This fruit taken by Ji Hao helped him to gain a deeper understanding of this world, through which, he also attained a deeper understanding of the pre-world and after-world green power of the big world, the world he belonged to.

What satisfied Ji Hao more was that after the small cauldron in his lower abdomen digested the fruit, an extremely great stream of Chaos power was released. Ji Hao inhaled it into his body and sensed a boiling heat from his body while his meridians and Magus Acupoints were strengthened once again.

The same kind of fruit that Green had tried a couple of days but

still couldn’t fully digest was absorbed by Ji Hao in just a quarter of an hour.

"Interesting!" Ji Hao threw the last fruit into his mouth, then closed his eyes and silently sensed the magical green power of this world.

Time passed second by second. Ji Hao had been timing accurately according to the rate of his heartbeat.

A whole day of this world had about thirty-two hours, sixteen hours for the daytime and sixteen hours for the nighttime. Ji Hao silently counted seconds, and six hours after the three moons rose, he abruptly moved, nimbly trodding on a gust of wind and flew towards the small island over the lake’s surface.

Green lied under the tree, raised its head and glanced at Ji Hao. It then shook its head, continuing to lie there while chewing fresh grass.

Gently moving across the over ten-mile long lake surface, Ji Hao silently landed on the ground with his body coiled around by gentle gusts of wind. After this, he walked into the woods on the island, swiftly and quietly like a ghost. Thus, he entered into the village built by these local residents of this world.

According to the commonality of all intelligent creatures, among a group, important members and buildings would be located in the central areas of the habitat. Ji Hao carefully moved in between those giant trees, into the central area of the small island.

The sounds of sleep talking of those local residents could be heard from countless tree house above, and from those large bird nests in between those three houses, clear bird songs would come out from time to time. These local residents had also built watch towers on certain spots, and during the night time, guards would vigilantly keep an eye on the surrounding area. Nevertheless, no one found any trace of Ji Hao.

In the long brushwoods, some small animals, that looked like mice, about three-foot long and with exaggeratedly large noses, had been dashing around. These small animals clearly were raised by these local residents as night guards. From time to time, they raised their heads and quickly twitched their large noses, carefully identifying all kinds of scents that came along the wind.

Ji Hao's body condition was as great as Divine Magi. Therefore, he could control his body to a terrifying degree. He sealed all his pores, and therefore, neither any spell nor sense of power was released from his body. Added with the power of the two fruits that he took earlier, he now wrapped his whole body with the wind to keep the smell of his body from spreading out.

He arrived directly into the central area without disturbing any animal or 'person' with much ease.

A gigantic tree was standing in this area, with a tree trunk that had the diameter of over three hundred meters. This tree looked like a tremendous mushroom, standing stably on the ground. Under the tree was a large wooden house built by those local residents. Through the open gate of the house, Ji Hao saw a wooden statue on an altar that seemed to be worshiped by these 'people', as fresh flowers, fruits and meats were piled up in front of the wooden statue.

Covering the wooden house up with his spiritual power, Ji Hao didn't find anything abnormal within the area a hundred meter radius around the house; no ambush, trap, or any power vibration. Only in a corner of the house was an elderly man, silently sitting on the ground with his legs crossed. This elderly man's hair were deep dark green, even seeming to be black. His eyes were closed tightly, and his breath was long and slow. Clearly, he was in a certain state that was similar to meditation.

In front of the elderly man was a small wooden table, on which was a thick book made from leathers. From that book, Ji Hao sensed a faint power vibration.

Except for the book, a leaf-shaped short sword was also placed on the small table. The dark-green sword released thin gusts of wind from time to time, and the visible, light green wind swished around the elderly man, fluttering the elderly man's long hair and beard.

Ji Hao carefully observed this short sword with this spiritual power.

The elderly man was cultivating himself, which meant this short sword was a defensive method he set up for himself. However, this short sword wasn't too powerful. Although Ji Hao couldn't tell the texture of the sword, based on the power vibration released by it, it was roughly at the same level as those low-grade magic tools crafted by Fire Crow's Maguspreists back then, each having around twenty spell symbols attached to it.

Ji Hao smiled and gently walked into the house. He silently walked up to the elderly man, then abruptly reached his hand out towards that short sword.

Chapter 589: Local Captives

The gusts of wind that had been swishing around the elderly men seemed to sense danger, and within a single moment, the around ten visible thin gusts of wind multiplied into hundreds.

Those cyan-colored, thin gusts of wind screamed towards Ji Hao's fingers like the sharpest steel wire, along with a slight, ear-piercing noise. If it was anyone else but Ji Hao, these thin gusts of wind would be powerful enough to cut that person into pieces.

Ji Hao put his hand upon the short sword, letting these thin and fierce gusts of wind come.

A sizzling noise could be heard endlessly. Over a hundred thin and fierce gusts of wind collided with Ji Hao's fingers, letting out slight noise. Ji Hao only felt that his hand was a bit itchy. These screaming gusts of wind couldn't even cut off a single finger of his.

The power difference was way too huge!

Shaking his head, Ji Hao clenched his fist and shattered all these gusts, then gripped the short sword, forcing his spiritual power in. Just like a tsunami sweeping across a city, the slight trace of spiritual power hidden in the magic formation formed from tens of simply and rough spell symbols contained in the short sword was destroyed directly by Ji Hao.

The slightly struggling short sword instantly paused, then was put into Ji Hao's sleeve conveniently.

The elderly man, who was silently cultivating himself in meditation, suddenly opened his eyes and looked at Ji Hao in shock. Before he could shout out, a mouthful of green blood spurted out from this mouth, then thick blood streams gushed out from his ears, nostrils and eye sockets.

The elderly man had dove into the deepest layer of his soul to cultivate himself, but abruptly, a trace of his soul was destroyed,

and he was forced to wake up from that mysterious state. Before this elderly man figured out what happened, his soul was severely injured already.

Ji Hao pressed his hand on the elderly man's head, sending waves of spiritual power into the elderly man's body. Within the blink of an eye, he clearly found out the body structure of this elderly man in detail.

This elderly man or his kind, who were local residents of this area, had especially exquisite and slim bones. Unlike the bones of human beings which were fistulous and had marrow gathered in them, the bones of these local creatures had a complicated structure, similar to honeycombs. Their bones were thickly covered in tiny holes, and those holes were suffused by marrow-like, green-colored, cream-like liquid. This honeycomb-like structure allowed their bones to be extra light yet strong enough.

Apart from their extra light bones, their neural networks and muscle fibers were especially large, and the number of their neurons and muscles was tens of times greater than the humankind. Additionally, the number of bones of this elderly local man was over a hundred more than the number of bones of any human being. This meant that these local creatures had more bone joints, more exquisite body structures, more complicated neural networks, more muscles, and hence it was not hard to imagine how nimble these local creatures could be.

"Very interesting!" Ji Hao looked at this elderly man who had obvious fear on his face, then sent waves of spiritual power into this elderly man's brain.

What surprised Ji Hao was that this elderly man's brain was well developed and had been releasing strong vibrations of spiritual power. This meant that his kind had the gift of using magic and a tight connection with natural powers in this world.

Besides, his soul was different from souls of human beings, which

were divided into three souls and seven spirits. Instead, this elderly man's soul was a jelly-like sphere, a unity. Through Ji Hao's spiritual space, he saw that his elderly man's soul was like a human-head-sized, dark-green, crystal clear jelly, and had tens of wind-like spell symbols that had been changing forms constantly. Ji Hao somehow felt that these spell symbols had been ceaselessly exchanging energies with the outer world, and every time these spell symbols changed, a certain amount of natural green power would merge with the elderly man's soul to strengthen it by a slight little bit.

"a fascinating method of cultivation... simple indeed, but worth learning from. Directly forming spell symbols of Dao in soul? Interesting... truly interesting. This is just like using your own soul as the material and making it into some kind of magic tool!"

Ji Hao carefully observed the elderly man's soul. His spiritual power reached around this elderly man's soul but dared not to easily intrude into his soul.

This elderly man was the strongest individual on this small island, Ji Hao roughly estimated that this elderly man's power should be as great as a peak-level Senior Magus. However, Ji Hao believed that in a frontal battle, this elderly man couldn't rival a human Senior Magus.

After all, the cultivation system used by the humankind surpassed the simple cultivation method used by this elderly man by far. Furthermore, the strong bodies of human Senior Magi would allow them to have a great advantage in close combat. If a human Senior Magi weren't suppressed by this small world, he or she would be easily able to kill over ten local creatures who were at the same level as this elderly man, all at once.

Thinking of this, Ji Hao seemed to be enlightened suddenly and next, he couldn't help but let cold sweat pour down from his forehead.

The power difference between human Senior Magi and this elderly man reminded Ji Hao of the relationship between the humankind and the non-humankind.

Ji Hao came to this small world and had been suppressed and rejected by this world. So were those non-humankind beings who intruded into the world that the humankind lived in suppressed and rejected by the world of humankind? Was the humankind's world suppressing and rejecting those non-humankind beings at a much higher degree than this small world had been doing to Ji Hao?

Yu Clan people's special powers, Jia Clan warriors' fighting skills, Xiu Clan people's techniques and knowledge, which one of these factors didn't manage to surpass the humankind?

If those non-humankind beings weren't suppressed by the big world, the humankind might have become their slaves long ago, right? Ji Hao felt that this local elderly man's cultivation method was simple and shallow, but did those non-humankind beings feel the same thing when they looked at the humankind?

Ji Hao suddenly felt that to a certain degree, this elderly man and he himself were just the same. He looked at the elderly man who was disabled from moving and couldn't help but give a bitter smile.

"You can't understand me, this is a problem." Ji Hao helplessly sat in front of the elderly man, knitted his eyebrows while looking at him.

The elderly man looked at Ji Hao in fear and shock. Ji Hao's skin, appearance, and manners were all largely different from local residents. Obviously, Ji Hao wasn't one of his kind. With the elderly man's experiences and wisdom, he could easily figure that out.

Not to mention the Gold Crow cloak worn by Ji Hao, local residents on this small island or all local residents on this whole

jungle area could never produce such a luxurious, high-grade cloak.

The elderly man dared not to move. He sensed a terrifying power that was great enough to destroy his entire clan from Ji Hao. Although Ji Hao had already stopped moving and he already had his freedom back, the elderly man still sat still on his seat, daring not to move while staring at Ji Hao in fear.

Ji Hao looked at the elderly man, reached his hand out and picked up the book on the table.

"It’s still early, maybe you want to teach me something?" Ji Hao waved the book and said seriously, "I think, learning a foreign language actually won’t be too difficult...especially to people like us."

The local elderly man understood Ji Hao. He gave a nervous and frightened smile, then reached out his right hand, pointing at his own chest, and let out a clear syllable. Meanwhile, the elderly man carefully wrote a character down on the ground with his other hand.

"Good, you’re very clever. ‘Xigu’, this means I...and this character means ‘I’!"

Ji Hao smilingly looked at this elderly man, then covered him up with his great spiritual power. Then the two of them began communicating and learning from each other.

Chapter 590: Holy Spirit Messenger

Cultivators had powerful souls. Therefore, they were especially clever and could do what ordinary people couldn't. Within merely a few hours, Ji Hao had roughly learned the language and some characters used by these local residents and gained some basic knowledge about this world.

These woods were called Silent Forest and were the territory of the green kind.

Intelligent creatures in this world were divided according to their different natures, including the green kind, water-kind, earth-kind, gold-kind, fire-kind; these few were the most common kinds. There were also some special kinds, but this elderly man named Mu Jiuxiao, who was 'captured' by Ji Hao alive, didn't know about them.

Green-kind people living in Silent Forest were divided further into three branches according to their different natures and spirit beast souls; they were 'Wind Bird', 'Thunder Beast' and 'Poisonous Bug'. Mu Jiuxiao and his clansmen belonged to Wind Bird, and living on this small island was a large Wind Bird clan ranked within a hundred among all Wind Bird clans in Silent Forest.

Silent Forest wasn't peaceful at all. Although they belonged to the same kind, people from Wind Bird, Thunder Beast and Poisonous Bug had always been fighting against each other over territories. Even large Wind Bird clans often fought against each other intensively for resources.

Fights and battles happened rather frequently in Silent Forest. Meanwhile, green-kind people living in Silent Forest had been fighting against earth-kind and water kind people living on the grassland outside the forest. On an average, a small-scale war would happen every year while a large-scale war would happen every three years.

As far as Mu Jiuxiao knew, earth-kind and water kind people living on the grassland were also facing the threats of earth-kind people, fire-kind people and gold kind people who lived in mountain areas, which were further away. Messy wars happened to them frequently as well.

All in all, this was an energetic world. People living in this world had always been fighting against each other. Branch clans of one kind fought against each other or joined hands to fight against another kind. People from different kinds who lived close to each other might join hands and fight against people from other kinds who lived further away. Sometimes, people from one kind might join hands with people from another kind who lived far away from them, and fight against people from the third kind who lived nearby...

Fortunately, people living in this world had great reproductive capacity. If one took the green kind people as an example, they lived deeply in the forest and were nourished by green power. Therefore, a woman could give birth to her children in only one and half month after the fertilization. At one time, a female could at least have two children and at most four. Children would grow mature and have their own children by the age of ten.

Such a strong reproductive capacity allowed people living in this world to fight as much as they liked. Ss long as they had enough resources, the population of each clan would only grow bigger and bigger. They never needed to worry about extinction that might be caused by wars.

Besides, the reason why people living in this world had always been fighting against each other was because the groups of ‘holy spirits’ of each kind had also been fighting intensively against each other.

About the term ‘holy spirit’, Ji Hao covered it with guess upon listening to Mu Jiuxiao’s general words. People like Mu Jiuxiao and his clansmen were all ‘mortals’. When a mortal cultivated him

or herself to a certain level, he or she would encounter a trial that came from the heavens. Once he or she passed the trial, this individual would attain an unimaginably great power, earn the ability to fly to the heavens, reaching to the ‘holy land’ and becoming a ‘holy spirit’, which could stand high above the masses.

As far as this Wind Bird clan that Mu Jiuxiao belonged to was concerned, many of their ancestors had become holy spirits. The wooden house that he cultivated himself in was also a holy temple; people worshiped their ancestors in this place. The statue in the house was the combination of the wills of all holy spirits of this clan.

Just like the ancestral totem worshiped by Gold Crow people, the wooden statue in the house was the totem of all Mu Jiuxiao’s clansmen.

This wooden statue was not only a totem, but it was also a path leading Mu Jiuxiao and his people to their holy spirit ancestors. If any destructive disaster ever happened to this clan, they could contact their ancestors through this wooden statue and kill their enemies with the power of their ancestors.

According to Mu Jiuxiao, when holy spirits in the holy land release their powers through this wooden statue, hundreds of clan elders who were as powerful as himself could be killed easily.

At the same time, Ji Hao learned that those gigantic yet weak animals and spirit trees in the woods were all 'livestock’ raised by green-kind people.

Those animals and spirit trees wouldn’t become too powerful, no matter how many years they grew for, and all of their life-force would gather in their spirit Dan. Every year, green-kind people would harvest a certain amount of animals and spirit trees and present the spirit Dans contained in their bodies to their holy spirits.

Mu Jiuxiao couldn’t tell why those animals and spirit tree were

so enormous but so weak; those creatures were like that since the beginning anyway. For countless years, those creatures were always huge in shape but weak in powers, and could only serve as offerings.

Mu Jiuxiao also taught Ji Hao about contents in the book that was placed on the table, without any reservation.

That was an all-purpose cultivation guide of Wind Bird, containing a set of all-purpose cultivation method and over ten small magics. All Wind Bird people living in Silent Forest were using the same cultivation method, and their magic was the same as well. Under Mu Jiuxiao's guidance, Ji Hao easily mastered those small magics.

For these small magics, the efficiency of using natural powers was incredibly low. However, the corresponding spell symbols of these magics were actually parts of the great Dao of nature. Therefore, after Ji Hao memorized these spell symbols, he could create higher level, more powerful magics without any difficulty.

The night was passing, and as a trace of light emerged from the sky, the daytime would be starting.

Ji Hao had already learned the language and characters used by people living in this world. Meanwhile, he gained a basic understanding of this world. He sat in front of Mu Juxiao, narrowed his eyes, looked from head to toe at this elderly man who was constantly sweating, then said, "What do you think I should do with you?"

Mu Jiuxiao had been quivering intensely and couldn't say a word. He didn't know where Ji Hao came from or what purpose did he come with, or what he wanted to do. Neither did he know about Ji Hao's personality, therefore, he couldn't answer Ji Hao's question.

He only knew that Ji Hao was incredibly powerful, indescribably powerful, and maybe only those holy spirits standing high above

the masses could rival Ji Hao. Therefore, he dared not to say anything. He was afraid that Ji Hao might slaughter everyone living on this small island and wipe his clan out.

Tremblingly, Mu Jiuxiao subconsciously looked at that statue of holy spirits on the altar.

"En? Want to call you ancestors to save your lives?" Ji Hao grinned.

Mu Jiuxiao instantly lied down, facing the ground while tremblingly said, "I dare not, dare not."

Ji Hao shook his head and was about to say something, but suddenly, a series of noise came from outside. Ji Hao was already familiar with the local language, so he understood what countless people were cheering about, "Holy spirit messenger! Holy spirit messenger! Elder, come out and welcome the Holy spirit messenger!"

Ji Hao paused while Mu Jiuxiao immediately raised his head, tremblingly glancing at Ji Hao.

"You see, it’s the Holy spirit messenger...This is very rare, holy spirit messengers are much more powerful than me!" A dim stream of light flashed across My Jiuxiao’s dark-green eyeballs.

He was forced to teach Ji Hao the language of this world and some common sense about this world. This didn’t mean that he had built a friendship with Ji Hao. If it was possible, Mu Jiuxiao surely didn’t want Ji Hao to live.

Chapter 591: Defeat the Messenger

An enormous, cyan-colored bird was standing in front of the door of the wooden house. This bird had beautiful, long green feathers from head to toe. In the misty morning light, this giant bird had been shining with a faint cyan glow.

This bird seemed to be quite proud; it's emerald-like beaks and claws scratched on the ground from time to time. Occasionally, it would cast a glance at those Wind Bird people while showing the whites of its eyes.

A three-meter tall, especially handsome young man was sitting on the bird's back. His look was as same as the bird mounted by him - proud, insufferably proud. It was as if every single hair of his could give a loud and clear shout towards the sky.

Thousands of Wind Bird clansmen surrounded the young man and the bird, yelling and shouting, calling Mu Jiuxiao out to welcome this holy spirit messenger. However, they dared not to get too close to the bird and the young man sitting on its back. Instead, they only dared to look at them from a distance away. But this bird had landed just in front of the house; this made a few people, who seemed to have higher social status, want to walk into the house, but they still did not dare.

"Elder, elder, the messenger has arrived. Just come out and welcome him!"

"Elder? Have you heard us? Just come out and welcome the messenger!"

"Ahyaya, the Elder must have been cultivating concentratedly and sealed his senses. He can't hear us, what should we do?"

Inside the house, Mu Jiuxiao's look turned weird, while he tremblingly looked at Ji Hao and cold sweat ceaselessly oozed out from his forehead. But soon, Mu Juxiao relaxed his tightened face,

then a trace of a smile spread out on his face. At last, he even stood up slowly, looking down at Ji Hao who was sitting on the ground.

"Whatever you are, holy spirit messengers are immeasurably powerful, You cannot possibly rival them."

"I, am now going out to welcome the messenger. Are you running or what?"

Because of the arrival of the holy spirit messenger, Mu Jiuxiao, who was nearly frightened to death just now and had been talking tremblingly to Ji Hao the whole night, had calmed back down and showed the right attitude and manner of an elder of a clan.

Ji Hao pondered for a while, looked at the holy spirit statue on the altar, then laughed out.

Standing up, Ji Hao threw a heavy slap on Mu Jiuxiao's face. Mu Jiuxiao gave a loud howl and was sent flying away. He flew out from the door of the house along with his shrill howl. Then, while vomiting blood that even had a few teeth mixed in it, he fell straight down before the large cyan bird's feet.

The cyan bird was dumbfounded, staring at Mu Jiuxiao with a pair of emotional eyes.

The young man sitting on the bird's back was shocked badly as well, but he lowered his head carelessly, looked at Mu Jiuxiao and said coldly and harshly, "Are you the elder of this clan? How did you end up like this?"

Ji Hao smilingly walked out of the house, cupped his hands to the young man sitting on the bird's back and said, "He ended up like this surely because I beat him. As for why did I beat him...In fact, I didn't mean to hurt him. But just now, his face just made me really want to beat him."

Ji Hao could let Mu Juxiao go easily, at most, he might erase Mu Jiuxiao's memory about himself. However, since the holy spirit messenger had come, Ji Hao really wanted to measure his or her

power. Also, Mu Jiuxiao recklessly provoked Ji Hao, because of which, he couldn't blame Ji Hao for letting him suffer a little bit.

Seeing Ji Hao, the young man immediately swooshed up like a cat which had its tail set ablaze. Hoarsely, he pointed at Ji Hao and screamed, "Monster from the outer space! Kill him! Kill him! Under the order of holy spirits, all green-kind people shall kill creatures like this at first sight! With all your powers!"

While pointing at Ji Hao and screaming, the young man threw out a fist-sized, cyan-colored piece of wood.

The piece of wood blasted out and released a sphere of green light, within which was a figure of a human warrior who was wearing heavy armor.

Ji Hao glanced at that warrior figure and found out that was a warrior from Henggong Fish Clan, Northern Wasteland. Judging from the fish-shaped patterns embossed on his chest armor, this was a Magus King, but as his figure showed up like this, he might have died already.

Holy spirits' orders were supreme in these green-kind people's hearts, including Mu Jiuxiao. Thousands of Green-kind people in the surroundings growled out simultaneously while silhouettes of fierce birds swished out from their backs. These silhouettes rose into the air and stirred up fierce gusts of wind, roaring towards Ji Hao.

When fierce wind condensed to a certain level and fast to a certain degree, the wind could be as sharp and powerful as a steel blade. Thousands of three to five inch long, cyan-colored wind blades swept over along with shrill screams of fierce birds. Dust puffed up into the air, leaving countless slashes on the ground.

Ji Hao spread his arms, letting these wind blades hack on his body. Those gusts of winds were shattered one after another. The fierce blades of wind madly coiled around Ji Hao and tried to cut his skin, but not even a single hair of Ji Hao was raised.

The Gold Crow cloak released a faint layer of fiery light. This thin layer of fiery light remained perfectly still, no matter how fiercely those countless blades of wind slashed across it. Not even a single ripple was stirred up.

Weak, just way too weak... Mu Jiuxiao, the most powerful one among this clan only equaled a peak-level Senior Magus. Even if thousands of their clansmen joined hands, they still couldn't manage to do any harm to Ji Hao.

The young man mounting on the bird glanced at Ji Hao in shock, then yelled, "Outer space monster, you are indeed capable. But your people were already killed by our holy spirits, what can you possibly do?"

The cyan bird gave a long and resonant scream, then opened its emerald-like beaks and released a fierce gale.

This cyan-bird was surprisingly powerful, definitely at the level of Magus Kings. The gale released by it hacked violently on Ji Hao's body, raising a fist-sized ripple on the protective fiery light of Ji Hao!

Nothing much, this Magus-King-level cyan bird launched a fierce attack with all its power but only managed to shake the protective light released from Ji Hao's cloak slightly!

The cyan bird paused in shock. Its pair of eyeballs nearly popped out of its eye sockets when staring at Ji Hao, as if Ji Hao was a ghost, while its long feathers stood straight up.

The young man let out a long shout in a great shock, then patted on the sword sheath tied around his waist. Next, a cyan-colored long sword rose into the air, instantly transforming into a cyan-colored, gigantic centipede, bringing up waves of gale while roaring towards Ji Hao.

The long sword was less than six-foot long, but once it flew into the air, it transformed into hundreds of meter long centipede,

pouncing on Ji Hao.

With a great eyesight, Ji Hao clearly saw that three black centipede pearls were inlaid in the sword hilt. These three pearls must are the reason why this sword could transform into a giant centipede.

The tool-making techniques in this world were quite unique. Ji Hao gave a faint smile, then reached his hand out and let the long sword hacked on his palm.

Clang! Ji Hao clenched his fist, and the giant centipede gave a shrill howl, then dissipated in the air. The long sword was gripped in Ji Hao's hand, and with a slight vibration, the trace of soul power contained in the sword was shattered into bits.

The young man gave a muffled moan and let out a mouthful of blood. Blood then gushed out of his ears, eyes, nostrils, just like Mu Jiuxiao last night.

Chapter 592: Holy Spirit Descended

The cyan-colored long sword was especially light, just like a feather. The sword edge was thin, nearly transparent, seeming to be carved out of cyan-colored crystal. Visibly, sesame-sized, cyan-colored spell symbols were swiftly moving on the sword edge. Tens of thousands of tiny spell symbols formed an exquisite magic formation, all gathering towards the three centipede pearls inlaid in the hilt.

The three centipede pearls could be seen as the heart of this sword, and this sword had been ‘breathing’ like a living being, constantly inhaling natural powers. The three pearls absorbed natural powers and transformed those powers into visible, cyan-colored fierce gusts of wind flowing inside the sword.

Every time the pearls ‘breathed’, this long sword would flip once while spell symbols inside the sword would expand by a little bit. This meant that the quality of this long sword would be improved by a slight little bit, and the centipede pearls themselves would grow slightly more powerful.

Every ‘breath’ could only improve the power and quality of the sword by a tiny little bit, but what was amazing was that as long as one allowed this sword enough time, it could definitely evolve into a terrifyingly powerful weapon.

While carefully stroking the sword held in his hand, Ji Hao curiously turned to the young man whose body was now covered in blood, then said, "Can you give me your tool-crafting technique? Or, do you know how to craft tools?"

The young man tremblingly looked at Ji Hao, opened his mouth, seeming about to talk. But once his mouth was opened, blood surged directly out endlessly.

This long sword was incredibly magical. Ji Hao had already discovered its uniqueness and knew that a long sword crafted in

such a magical way surely wasn’t something that ordinary people could have. The young man made this sword his spirit treasure, but Ji Hao destroyed the trace of his soul inside the sword. This was no different from launching a heavy hack on his soul.

A human being had three souls and seven spirits. Harming any soul or spirit individually wouldn’t do severe damage to the entire soul. However, local people in this world didn’t have three souls and seven spirits. Instead, the soul of each local person was an integral whole. Therefore, when the soul of a local person was harmed, the injury would always be especially severe, especially for the powerful ones. The more powerful a local person was, the more seriously would he or she be harmed when a trace of his or her soul was destroyed.

The young man couldn’t say a word and continued vomiting blood ceaselessly.

Ji Hao put the long sword away, then said smilingly, "Since you’re not saying anything, I shall capture you first!"

Wielding his right hand, Ji Hao released waves of cyan-colored airstreams. Next, a three-meter wide, cyan-colored glowing silhouette of a large hand reached the young man’s head along with a muffled roar. Ji Hao created this new move after he ate the fruits with a power of Dao and gained the understanding of the law of green in this world. He had learned some basic magics from Mu Jiu Xiao and was able to combine all the new knowledge with his own Dao.

The giant hand condensed from fierce airstreams moved swiftly and grabbed the young man within a blink of an eye, then lifted him up.

Mu Jiuxiao was nearly scared to death. He screamed out hysterically, "Fight with all your powers, save the messenger!"

Tens of thousands of Wind Bird people gathered over from all directions. From long distances, different sized and colored blades

of wind screamed towards Ji Hao like a storm.

Blades of wind magic, this was one of the shallowest magic used the most by Wind Bird people.

Ji Hao smiled and gripped the young man's neck. Next, the Heaven and Earth stamper floating upon his head slightly vibrated, instantly generating a thunderous bang, following which, a fierce tornado was raised from the ground. The cyan-colored tornado spun around Ji Hao, shattering those blades of wind into nothingness before they could approach Ji Hao.

Mu Jiuxiao kept screaming with a hoarse but high-pitched voice while crazily waving his arms.

Countless Wind Bird local people rushed over while screaming in panic and fruitlessly throwing all kinds of blades of wind towards Ji Hao.

Holy spirit messengers were incomparably respectful. If anything happened to this young man in Mu Jiuxiao's clan, this entire clan would end up in an extremely sorrowful state. Clan leaders like Mu Juxiao would definitely die while ordinary clansmen would be separated and sent to the other Wind Bird clans.

None of these people wanted their clan to be split. Therefore, everyone tried their best to attack Ji Hao only for saving the messenger.

Ji Hao paid no attention to their useless attack. He nipped the young man's neck with his left hand while doing a violent body search of this young man with his other hand. Soon, he surprisingly found out that the bangle worn on this young man's wrist, which seemed to be made from tree bark, was actually a space bangle with a considerably great capacity!

This bangle was only two-inch wide, thin and exquisite. For such a small volume, even master craftsmen in the Magi Palace could only squeeze a regular room sized space into it. However, the inner

space of the bangle, wearing by this young man was actually as large as a great hall.

Apparently, the techniques of space tools of this world were much more advanced than the big world's techniques.

What surprised Ji Hao even more was that this bangle was inlaid with a thumb-sized gray spirit Dan. This spirit Dan had a nature of space, and same as the three centipedes Dan inlaid in the sword hilt, this spirit Dan had been 'breathing' as well. By 'breathing', it was slowly improving its own power and quality.

It was quite likely that at first, the inner space of this bangle wasn't big at all. But as time went on, it 'grew' into the size of a three-hundred-meter square hall.

"How amazing!" Ji Hao's eyes shone with a golden light as he stared at the young man and growled, "How do you make this kind of bangle? Or, do you know who made this bangle?"

Not to mention the other undiscovered secrets, only the techniques for making this bangle and the long sword would be greatly meaningful to the entire humankind if Ji Hao could bring the technique back.

"Outer space monster, you will all die!" The young man showed the whites of his eyes and finally completed a sentence. He then let out another mouthful of blood and suddenly screamed out with all of his power, "Eighteenth Feather!"

Hearing the young man, that proud large bird instantly let out a shrill scream, then abruptly opened its beaks, spurting out a vivid green stream of blood. It swiftly zipped across the air beside Ji Hao, then broke into the wooden house behind and heavily slapped on the holy spirit statue on the altar.

The green stream of blood blasted out, transforming into a complicated series of spell symbols that covered the statue up. Those spell symbols then began shining with a bright green light,

and next, a great power vibration spread out from the statue. Ji Hao glanced at the sky in shock as he saw a green stream of light fall directly down, tear the roof of the wooden house into pieces and violently dazzle onto the statue.

The three-meter long holy spirit statue that was carved out of light-green wood suddenly came alive.

The statue leaped up while releasing roaring cyan-colored gusts of wind from its entire body. It was thickly covered in countless spell symbols and within the blink of an eye, it expanded to around thirty meters height. The statue lowered its head, glanced at Ji Hao, then flicked its right forefinger. A loud swishing noise was started instantly, that sounded like roars of a devil, following which, a nearly tangible, entirely green long spear condensed from a fierce gale sliced the air open and roared to before Ji Hao's eyes as fast as teleportation.

The long spear moved way too fast that Ji Hao didn't even manage to see how it appeared. He only sensed a sudden and piercing pain from his chest while the protective fiery light released from Gold Crow cloak blasted out. Ji Hao let out a muffled moan. He was sent up into the air by the long spear, flying for over ten miles out of the small island, across the lake surface and smashed on a large tree on the other side of the lake.

Chapter 593: Be Defeated and Flee

"Wow, so fast!"

Ji Hao’s body smashed into a giant tree, then he embarrassedly leaped up. But before he could hold his body firmly, the enormous wooden statue, which was now the holy spirit, flashed across the air and showed up before his face just like a ghost.

Tens of dark-green, fiercely screaming airstreams sliced the air open and reached to Ji Hao, striking on his body one after another before he could even manage to see where they actually came from. The Gold Crow cloak released a raging fire, and those fierce air streams blasted and exploded against the fire in a row. Ji Hao was forced back without being able to stay balanced. Those sharp, fierce, spear-like airstreams were incomparably powerful, causing Ji Hao a great pain in every corner of his body, even though his cloak.

Fortunately, that was nothing but a great pain.

This holy spirit descended from the sky was either not powerful enough, or had completely underestimated Ji Hao’s power. Attacks launched by the holy spirit were indeed especially intense, violent and lightning-fast, and seemed to shatter the sky and split the earth within the twinkling of an eye. Ji Hao indeed couldn’t dodge any attack launched by it.

However, Ji Hao’s body was tough and sturdy, and he was under the protection of the Gold Crow cloak, which provided him with a defensive power which equaled to that of his own body. Therefore, those spear-like airstreams only caused him great pain, but didn’t manage to harm him, not even a little bit.

Within the blink of an eye, hundreds of fierce airstreams struck on Ji Hao’s body, forcing him back for over ten miles.

Green leaped up from the bush, looking at Ji Hao and gave a long

howl in panic. This long howl cost Green's life, as the holy spirit descended from the sky only cast a glance at Green before it sent a roaring airstream to cut Green into thousands of bits.

"My fruit of Dao!" Ji Hao didn't have any deep affection with Green as he only brought Green under control just now, neither did he feel anything because of Green's death. However, in order to keep his own promise, he gave Green a fruit with the power of Dao. The holy spirit killed Green, which meant that fruit of Dao eaten by Green was wasted!

"You have pushed this too far, seriously too far!" Ji Hao shook his head as he raised his hand and released a stream of power that vibrated the Heaven and Earth stamper floating around his head. An invisible force field twisted the air. The new hundreds of fierce airstream released by the holy spirit didn't manage to approach Ji Hao this time. Instead, they were turned by the power of the Heaven and Earth stamper, brushing against Ji Hao and swishing into the woods behind Ji Hao, shattering the trees into pieces.

Every single airstream that missed Ji Hao and struck on a tree or the ground would explode into a mile-long tornado, rising straight into the air and crushing everything within the area one mile in radius around it. Ji Hao sent hundreds of airstreams into the woods, and consequently, destructive tornados rose one after another around Ji Hao, turning a huge piece of woods into a mess.

Plants were shattered while rocks were turned into ash. Large clouds of smoke puffed up, covered the area up and cloaked Ji Hao. Shielded by the smoke, Ji Hao quickly drew back, but this holy spirit descended from the sky seemed to have a special ability that allowed it to still accurately lock its eyes onto Ji Hao. It flashed across the dense smoke and appeared right in front of Ji Hao.

"Godd*mn it! So fast!" This was the second time for Ji Hao to highly praise this holy spirit's speed. Ji Hao could only barely see its movements, but couldn't possibly react timely.

Both his body and power were suppressed by this world. Ji Hao's sensations remained sharp, yet his reaction speed was weakened largely. He watched the enormous wooden statue show up before his face, and a new wave of attacks launched by it land on his body. But before that, he only managed to give a curse.

What came this time were not sharp airstreams anymore. This holy spirit seemed to understand that those airstreams could do no harm to Ji Hao. Therefore, numerous sharp wooden thorns directly reached out from the wooden statue, transforming into swiftly zipping long spears and piercing towards Ji Hao.

These tangible wooden spears were many times more powerful than those fierce airstreams, but The Gold Crow cloak made by Yu Yu himself was nearly invincible. The wooden spears bumped against the cloak and shattered one after another. The cloak remained perfectly unharmed, but the remaining force struck on Ji Hao's body through the cloak was many times greater than before. Large areas of bruises appeared on Ji Hao's skin, and he even heard a clear creaking noise let out by his own bones.

"Outer...Space...Monsters! Die!" This holy spirit wooden statue popped out its brightly shining green pair of eyes while staring at Ji Hao and growled. Tens of wooden spears smashed on Ji Hao's chest and abdomen in a row, nearly shattering Ji Hao's skin. After this, the holy spirit raised its machete-like right hand and violently hacked down towards Ji Hao's chest.

"I might not be the one who dies!" Ji Hao growled in the local language, then the Heaven and Earth stamper floating upon his head vibrated. A great amount of natural power was forcibly absorbed by the stamper from the air and the ground, then a great pressure was silently released.

The holy spirit, that was hacking its right arm onto Ji Hao's chest with full strength paused. That terrifyingly huge pressure squeezed a creaking noise out of its body, and instantly, tens of huge cracks appeared on its body. The force field created by the

Heaven and Earth stamper was like countless boas that twisted and squeezed its body. Added with the counterforce caused by its own violent move, its wooden body was nearly torn apart.

The full-strength hack missed its target, brushed against Ji Hao's body and hacked onto the ground. A thunderous bang was caused, and the ground in ten miles radius was dented for tens of meters, after which, the ground began waving like boiling water. Countless mountains and giant trees collapsed, and following a series of thunderous booms, a giant hole appeared on the ground with a diameter of tens of miles and the depth of thousands of meters.

Watching all this, cold sweat oozed out of Ji Hao's forehead. This attack was so powerful, if the Heaven and Earth stamper didn't twist it and let it fall directly on Ji Hao's body, he would have definitely suffered.

"It is impolite not to reciprocate!" Ji Hao shouted out while releasing a stream of essence sun fire from his mouth. The dense golden fire fell on the holy spirit's body just like a fire sparkle fell into a bucket of gasoline. The holy spirit gave a loud howl as its hundred-meter-tall body was burned into a giant, human-shaped torch.

The fire could suppress green power, which was also a natural law in this world. Ji Hao's essence sun fire was the purest fire in the big world. This holy spirit descended from the sky had purest green power and a wooden body, which was perfectly flammable to essence sun fire.

The fire burned ragingly, while the holy spirit screamed hysterically, crazily waving its hands and dashing around.

Obviously, what descended from the sky was not only the power of this holy spirit. A part of his soul had descended as well. Ji Hao's essence sun fire didn't just burn its power out, but was also burning a part of its soul. Even a holy spirit couldn't stand this pain brought by a burning soul!

"You, Die!" Ji Hao's cruelty burst out. He pulled the flame dragon sword out and prepared to hack this holy spirit to death.

However, from the woods in afar, quite a few streams of power that were as great as the power of this holy spirit's power swooshed over. Three among these few streams of power had a nature of green, while the other two sensed especially cold, similar to the water power contained in rivers and lakes that Ji Hao had passed through during these few days.

Five descended holy spirits were hurriedly rushing over. Ji Hao didn't have enough time to kill this burning holy spirit, so he turned around and left at his highest speed.

Fleeing in a rush for hundreds of miles, Ji Hao heard a few voices roaring from the battlefield where he fought that holy spirit just now.

Chapter 594: All Had Different Stories

When Ji Hao was following a group of Wind Bird people in Silent Forest, Taisi was confusingly sitting on a hill in a daze. He was on a boundless grassland. Grasses were long, reaching to his neck, and were thrivingly green. The wind blew across, making the grass wave like water; the scene was especially beautiful.

A sparse few brushwoods scattered on the grassland. Small hills with gentle slope could be seen, with great rivers winding across, nourishing the grassland. The grassland seemed to be fertile, and animals and birds could be seen all over the ground and sky. This was a lively, thriving area.

After coming out of the portal, Taisi couldn't find Ji Hao and the others, but the pair of magic snakes which were lying on Ji Hao's shoulders were now weirdly coiled on Taisi's lap.

Taisi and the two baby snakes looked at each other in confusion for a while, then he took out a leather-made small handbook from his sleeve, opened the first page and started reading in a low voice.

"Shaosi said that when I arrived in a strange place, I should firstly check the surrounding environment? To see if there's a dangerous thing that I can't deal with?"

The two fire snakes smoothly climbed up to Taisi's shoulder while letting out hissing noise, then comfortably coiled their bodies on his shoulder and began looking around curiously.

They were raised by Ji Hao for a long time and knew Taisi and his other friends. Therefore, since they couldn't find Ji Hao after coming out of the portal, it was totally reasonable for them to follow Taisi. The two baby snakes had been very quiet, not causing Taisi much trouble.

Taisi grabbed the small handbook, looked around for a while, then murmured, "Dangerous thing that I can't deal with?" He was

deeply confused now, as he couldn't figure out what Shaosi meant by 'dangerous thing'.

Remaining silent for a while, Taisi pulled out the bone wand from his sleeve, incanted a spell with a deep voice then stuck the bone wand into the ground heavily. Buzz! The air within the area over ten miles in radius began shaking strangely as waves of dim gray light sparkled and spread out swiftly.

Wherever the gray light flashed across, no matter be it grass, bush, mushroom or any other plant, or animals on the grassland, even birds flying in the sky; all living creatures in this area were killed immediately. Streams of gray air gathered back toward Taisi's body. The death power generated after these creatures were killed was the most nourishing thing to Taisi. Tasi's body quickly absorbed all the death power.

Centering Taisi's body, a withered area with a diameter of around thirty miles was weirdly and abruptly sealed on this beautiful grassland. In this round-shaped empty area, all plants were turned into ashes, all living creatures perished, and even the dead bodies of those animals had been turned into ashes.

Taisi blinked his eyes and confusingly looked around. Quite a few small flocks of animals were turned into nothingness by this move of his, and those small things that he could destroy easily with one hand were obviously nothing dangerous.

"No dangerous things, so according to what Shaosi said, this place is quite safe!" Taisi chuckled, then scratched his head and continued, "So, the second thing...food and drinking water?"

"Water, water, water!" Taisi murmured. Right in front of him, about two to three miles away, was a stream winding across. But this over ten miles long stream seemed so deathly now that the surface of it was covered in a layer of deathly pale, gray mist. But still, in Taisi's eyes, this was the water source.

As for food, Taisi had just slaughtered so many living creatures,

and by now, his body was suffused by death power. So he felt rather full.

"I’m not hungry, so no need to find food for now. And Ji Hao gave me this bangle which has so many foods in it." Taisi raised his arm and waved the bangle worn on his wrist. A huge amount of food and other daily supplies that Ji Hao carefully prepared for Taisi was piled in the bangle like mountains. All that was more than enough for Taisi to eat and use for over a hundred years.

"The third thing, ensure the safety, stay with food and water, then do not move... wait for the others to find me?" Taisi turned to the third page of the small handbook and read seriously, "Hm, wait for Ji Hao, Shaosi, Man Man, Feng Xing and Yu Mu come to find me."

Putting the magic wand back into his sleeve, Taisi sat down on the small hill and looked at afar.

What Taisi didn’t notice was that when he killed all living creatures within the area over ten miles in radius, a dark cloud that carried a thunder trail silently gathered upon his head. However, after he launched that move, the power of sense released from his body was instantly restrained. He then sat down on the hill like a hazy shadow, without any movements or any more power vibrations.

The dark cloud carried thunder trial floated above Taisi’s head for quite a long while, aimed at the two snakes lied on Taisi’s shoulders for a couple of times. But the two baby snakes remained perfectly still too. The pair of snakes seemed to be under the protection of a magical and protective power that came from Taisi’s body as well, because of which, the senses of power released from their bodies had also become extremely weak, almost not sensible. The dark cloud floated above for about a quarter of an hour, but dispelled at last. This empty area created by Taisi was suffused by death power. All animals living on the grassland sensed Taisi’s terrifying power and the threat given off by it.

Within five days, no living creatures dared to enter this area.

"So boring..." Taisi, who was sitting on the hill, lied down and stretched his limbs. While showing the whites of his eyes, he looked at the sky and complained, "Ji Hao, bloody fatso and flying monkey, what are you doing?"

The climate of the grassland changed frequently and suddenly. As Taisi murmured to himself, thick and dense dark clouds gathered over and next, a heavy rain poured down. Within the blink of an eye, Taisi, who was lying on the ground, was soaked thoroughly by the rain.

He took out that leather handbook again and turned to the last few pages.

"Shaosi said that when the rain comes, find somewhere to take shelter...Caves are the best tree holes are not safe as they might be struck by lightning?"

Taisi stood up, moved his stiff body and looked around. The surrounding area was flat and empty, without even a small mountain. Where could he find a cave? He couldn’t even find a tree hole in this place. Small brushwoods were everywhere, but none of those could shelter Taisi from the rain.

"Cave? Tree hole? Are you joking?" Taisi was confused and didn’t know what to do. All these years, Shaosi had been taking care of his daily life. Without Shaosi, he wasn’t even sure about when to eat or drink.

Violent thunderbolts flashed across the sky one after another. Taisi raised his head, looked at the sky and knitted his eyebrows.

"Eh, I should find a mountain first! It’s not sweet to be struck by a thunderbolt, truly." Frighteningly glancing at those scary thunderbolts in the sky, Taisi’s body suddenly became transparent. Meanwhile, his body turned flat, as if it was compressed, and turned into a hazy silhouette.

Not only him, the bodies of the pair of baby snakes lying on his shoulder changed in the same way.

Looking around for another while, Taisi threw his bone wand into the sky. After the bone wind fell back on the ground, he trod on a cold gust of wind and drifted to where the magic wand pointed, like a ghost.

Chapter 595: Robbery

Among a group of mountains, numerous volcanos had been letting out raging flames. Lava took the place of river water, surging in valleys in between mountains. Many valley areas were located between those volcanos, and numerous buildings made from black rocks were standing on these valley areas, connected by rugged paths.

Yu Mu carried his huge pot on his head, leaping down from a volcano while howling. His chubby body looked just like a giant meatball while running and leaping, with layers of fat waving on his body and slapping against each other. Every time he took a step, his skin would slap for a few times, a sight one surely could not see everywhere.

Tens of tall and sturdy local residents were shouting loudly in anger, with all kinds of weapons held in their hands while chasing closely after Yu Mu. However, although Yu Mu seemed to be fat, he wasn't slow at all. No matter how loudly those local residents yelled and shouted, they couldn't catch up with him.

Suddenly, a local man raised an iron pipe. The six-foot long, fist-thick iron pipe had hundreds of red spell symbols flashing across it. A stream of flame swooshed out of it, and next, three-foot-long, sharp short spears zipped out of the pipe, fiercely piercing towards Yu Mu's heart from his back.

"Damn you, you do want me dead, don't you!" Yu Mu gave a loud shout as the pot carried on his head suddenly flew up. Countless spell symbols sparkled on that black pot while the pot swooshed behind Yu Mu and shielded him. The three short spears violently banged against the pot, generated a thunderous bang, and then suddenly blasted out.

A raging fire covered the whole area with a radius of around a mile. Yu Mu's chubby body was sent flying into the air along with

a strong burned stink, leaving an arc in the air. Flying across the immeasurably deep gorge between two volcanos, Yu Mu heavily thudded against a mountain.

"Come chase me if you're so brave!" Yu Mu nimbly leaped up from the ground, turned around and yelled loudly towards those local people on the other side of the gorge. From time to time, he turned around and spanked his own butt or shook his crotch towards those local people, along with many other provocative movements.

Although Yu Mu hadn't learned the language of this world, the meanings of those insulting and provocative moves were quite obvious.

The group of local people growled out in rage. Abruptly, one of them raised an iron pipe and released another stream of flame. A fist-sized red bullet swished out of the pipe and exploded in the air thousands of meters high above the ground.

A great spear of fiery light that had a radius of about three kilometers bloomed in the sky like a beautiful, magnificent flower.

From around hundreds of differently sized volcanos in surrounding area, countless local people rushed out from valley areas towards where Yu Mu was standing through those narrow paths from all directions. If one stood in Yu Mu's place now and glance around, one would find growling local people approaching from every corner of one's sight.

"Oh my, this is scary!" A cold beam of light flashed across Yu Mu's eyes. A black smoke stream coiled around his hand as he was preparing to release some poison and teach these local people a lesson. But suddenly, a few high-pitched and resonant howls came from afar along with three terrifyingly great streams of power, reaching over swiftly from a distance away.

Yu Mu turned around and fled without saying a word. He saw that from the vent of a volcano, a thirty-meter-tall, gigantic

silhouette, that was wrapped in raging fire and had lava dripping down from its body, rose up into the air and flew towards Yu Mu speedily, along with waves of scorching hot airstreams.

Holy spirit. Three powerful holy spirits locked their eyes on Yu Mu simultaneously. While howling loudly, they pounced on Yu Mu.

All sturdy local men in surrounding raised their weapons and cheered out. Extra excitedly, they chased closely after Yu Mu. Yu Mu was just like a piece of meat emitting an attractive aroma, hunted by countless sleuth-hounds.

While gasping quickly and loudly, Yu Mu fled as fast as possible. Because he was suppressed by this world, he couldn't fly with his power. But his body condition was great, which allowed him to nimbly leap around in this mountain area, fleeing speedily.

Local people circled around Yu Mu but couldn't do anything to him because Yu Mu could leap between mountains, and the distances between these mountains were extraordinarily huge to these local people. Except for a few especially powerful ones, no one could catch up with Yu Mu.

The three holy spirits flew up into the air while constantly letting out streams of flames, attacking Yu Mu. However, that large black iron pot carried on Yu Mu's head had an amazing defensive power. Even though the fierce flame streams had been violently striking Yu Mu, his pot only turned a bit warmer. Not even a hair of his was harmed by the flame of those holy spirits.

Fleeing desperately while howling for a small half an hour, Yu Mu drew the three holy spirits over a thousand miles away. As for those local warriors, they were left far behind.

The three holy spirits pointed their fingers at Yu Mu and cursed him in rage, but didn't notice that they were already drawn out of the mountain area and reached a hilly land. What was more, they didn't see that on that hilly land, a simple magic formation for a

blood-offering ceremony had been emitting a dense bloody scent.

Candle Dragon Yan stood beside the blood-offering ceremony, looking at the three holy spirits with a malicious smile and said, "Do not underestimate our Candle Dragon Clan warriors. We know some magic spells more or less and can cast some magics. Although we're not as powerful as the two disciples of our Master Elder, we're not weak either!"

While laughing, Candle Dragon Yan pulled out a black jade machete and fiercely chopped one of his legs off entirely and threw it into the magic formation.

A series of thunder rumbled in the air while a dark cloud carrying thunder trails came from all directions. Lightning bolts dazzled in the dark cloud, and next, a water-tank-sized bolt of lightning struck down straight towards Candle Dragon Yan.

"Break!" Candle Dragon Yan stood beside one of his brothers, chuckled then raised the machete high. He violently hacked down and forcibly hacked the lightning bolt into pieces. Afterward, he rose into the air and madly wielded the machete, starting an intensive fight against that dark clouds which were growing dense and denser.

"A soul-splitting magic...Let our Candle Dragon Clan warriors teach you something. Never play tricks like this in front of us!" Candle Dragon Yan laughed viciously while locking his fingers together and began incanting a spell quickly.

Puff! Puff! Puff! Following three clear noises, three blood-red beams of light dazzled out of the magic formation and landed on the bodies of the three holy spirits.

The three holy spirits screamed out simultaneously. Instantly, the fiery light released from their bodies dimmed down. Without saying more, they turned around and left. But once they turned around, Feng Xing leaped out from around ten miles away, and the longbow held in his hands released an eye-piercing light before

three sharp, arrow-shaped streams of light zipped over and shattered the bodies of those holy spirits.

"Ha, took a few days, but I finally drew these three troublesome things out of the volcano vent. Without those large volcanos, it’s much easier to deal with their amaranthine bodies!" Yu Mu yelled delightfully, "They indeed made us suffer for a few days. Let’s head back and see if we can find some good stuff!"

Candle Dragon Yan took a big step while his broken leg quickly grew back.

After easily destroying the blood-offering magic formation thoroughly, Yu Mu, Feng Xing, Candle Dragon Yan and Candle Dragon Huo laughed out towards the sky, heading to that volcano area where those local people lived in with a strong killing intent.

Chapter 596: Loot the Luck

Steam rose from a swamp area while a stream of light drifted around a hundred meters high, then being dispelled by a breeze.

Mr. Crow stood on a branch of a tree that had withered long ago, vigilantly looking around with his narrowed pair of eyes while constantly letting out fire sparkles from his beaks. His feathers were slightly raised, as if he was preparing to launch an attack anytime.

Compared with Mr. Crow, who had been extra vigilant, Man Man seemed to be much more relaxed. Her face was covered in mud as she had been lying beside a bonfire with her eyes narrowed and fixed on a few mud balls in the fire. Ji Hao taught her to roast chicken like this. Just now, Mr. Crow hunted a few birds from the swamp area, and Man Man excitedly made these mud balls.

Zhu Rong Bao carried a long spear and walked over with big steps, as three Zhu Rong Family Magus Kings hurriedly stepped up and said, "Brother!"

Zhu Rong Bao nodded to the few Magus Kings and helplessly glanced at Man Man, who was lying beside the bonfire like a hungry cat. He then walked to Shaosi, who sat beside the bonfire, then cupped his hands and bowed to her slightly.

"Shaosi, there are thirteen different scale villages in the front, within a radius of five hundred miles, with populations from thousands to tens of thousands. Those people are just ordinary."

Before he finished, the mud in a nearby swamp suddenly writhed, and next, an earthworm-like, entirely blue, enormous worm swooshed up from the mud. It opened its badly stinking mouth and roared towards Zhu Rong Bao, ready to swallow him whole.

Zhu Rong Bao raised his spear and prepared to fight back, but

Mr. Crow swished over along with a raging fire, slightly flipped his pair of blade-like wings and cut this giant worm into tens of pieces.

Cawing for a few times, Mr. Crow proudly rushed into the smashed warm body and rummaged out eight fist-sized, dark-blue spirit Dans. Mr. Crow grabbed one spirit Dan with his claw, carefully observed it, then disappointedly shook his head and randomly threw the spirit Dan away.

If that spirt Dan was with a nature of fire, it would be highly beneficial for Mr. Crow. But spirit Dan with a nature of water was no different from poison to Mr. Crow. If he ate that spirit Dan, he might be harmed badly, or at best gain no benefit.

Shaosi smilingly picked all eight spirit Dan up, then said to Mr. Crow, "These things would be worth a lot if we take them back to Pu Ban City. Mr. Crow, since we have found water spirit Dan in this world, we surely can find fire spirit Dan as well...It’s just that we’ve not been lucky enough and haven’t found one yet."

Zhu Rong Bao nodded disappointedly as well and said, "That’s right. This bloody swamp area has too much water power."

Three Zhu Rong Family Magus Kings were shaking their heads too. They were in a swamp area now, so mud and water could be seen in everywhere. But not even a slight little bit of green was present. Only Man Man didn’t care to be in such a nasty environment. Other than her, Mr. Crow, Zhu Rong Bao, and the three Magus Kings all felt that this place was just terrible.

"We’re just not lucky enough!" Shaosi narrowed her eyes, with a stream of light sparkling in those eyes. She reached her hand out and carefully grasped in the air. Between her fingers, a gray-white light sparkled. As she moved her fingers, extremely thin, white threads suddenly lightened up in the air.

These white threads drifted in the air like spider threads, in the air of this swamp area, tangled together. Under the gray-white light released from Shaosi’s hand, one could observe that the

entire swamp was enveloped by these tangled white threads.

Every single white thread represented a local person living in this area. They had been in this swamp area countless times. Therefore, they left their traces in here; even if it had been a long time since they came here, as long as they were still alive, those white threads wouldn’t disappear.

After Si Ming gifted Shaosi his power, her magic power improved largely. She was already capable of launching attacks through the traces left by intelligent creatures.

"Many people live in this swamp area." Shaosi flicked on a white thread with her finger. Instantly, a gray-white fire boosted up from the thread. The dim fiery light spread out, transforming into a small light screen that showed the face of a light-blue-skinned boy who had a delicate face.

Shaosi incanted a spell in a low voice while her ten fingers released numerous oddly-shaped spell symbols around this young man’s face one after another.

A dark cloud carrying a thunder trail silently emerged from the air, but the power sense released from Shaosi was as thin and insensible as Taisi. Therefore, the dark cloud floated in the air with lightning bolts dazzling in it for quite a while but failed to discover Shaosi’s existence. After about a quarter of an hour, this dark cloud finally dissipated.

"First, we have to learn to use these local people’s language and characters. Then we should find Ji Hao as soon as possible." said Shaosi in a low voice, "We have to be together, we are safer in that way. But this world is so huge, that we are now over a hundred million miles away from each other. We need good luck to find Ji Hao."

Knitting her eyebrows, Shaosi continued gently, "Have you noticed? Ever since we entered into this world, not only were our powers suppressed by this world, our luck was suppressed as well.

Therefore, in these couple of days, no one should make any reckless moves. Otherwise, we might get into trouble."

"Nevertheless, I've figured out some things in these couple of days. For example, I can still steal the luck of the local people in this world and make it ours. As long as we have good luck, we can do anything easily and smoothly."

Zhu Rong Bao and the three Magus Kings looked at Shaosi in awe and veneration.

The power of weal and woe, or one could call it the power of fate, this was one of the few most mysterious and magical powers. Shaosi had this power, which made Zhu Rong Bao and his brothers quite jealous. Meanwhile, they had been silently felicitating themselves, because Shaosi was on their side!

Shaosi incanted a spell, following which, the boy's face on that small light screen was blurred. A thin stream of light flew towards Shaosi through that white thread, which was the boy's luck. Next, more and more white streams of light flowed over through the threads, which were the lucks of that boy's direct relatives.

After ten minutes, the luck flowing over through the threads was as thick as water streams, because the luck of all of the boy's clansmen had started flowing as well.

After a quarter of an hour, the luck flowing over through the white threads had become a foot-thick stream. The luck of all the friends of this boy from other clans began flowing towards Shaosi because of fate.

An hour later, the luck of all the local people living in this swamp area gathered towards Shaosi, already looking like a hundred-meter wide river. Shaosi expanded the effect of her power to all local people living in this entire swamp area from one single person. That power of fate possessed by her was truly amazing and scary.

Shaosi constantly changed her hand motions. As a result, numerous white spell symbols ceaselessly flew into Man Man, Zhu Rong Bao, the three Magus Kings, and her own body.

All of them felt that their bodies seemed to have suddenly become lighter. As they were suppressed by this world, they could only release less than ten percent of their powers. But now, they could release a small half of their powers.

Not only that, everyone now felt that they were much closer to this world. Before, this world made them feel strange and cold. But now, this world turned warmer to them, even like arms of mothers.

After two hours, no more luck flew over anymore. Shaosi smiled, randomly pointed in a direction and said, "This way... Ji Hao is certainly in this direction!"

Chapter 597: A War Between Countries

Ji Hao left the Silent Forest and got rid of the group of holy spirits that chased after him.

On the grassland outside the forest, a great number of green kind and

water kind people lived in there. Those people were more civilized than the local people living in the forest. While local people living in the forest were still feeding on the forest itself, people living on the grassland had already created many farmlands and created an agricultural civilization.

With abundant and stable harvests and the fertile farmlands which couldn't be taken away, people living on this grassland built places of residence one after another.

Ji Hao traveled across the grassland while gathering information. He found out that people living in the grassland had already roughly formed a country, with the power structure of the city federation. Every place of residence had its own army, and specialized armies allowed people living on this grassland great advantage in conflicts against clans living in the forest.

The presence of a specialized army made wars between people living in different places of residence even bloodier and raised the death rate as well. Meanwhile, their weapons grew more powerful and with higher qualities, as all kinds of weapon techniques grew more advanced as well.

Ji Hao sneaked into at least a hundred weapon factories on his way, learning many secret local weapon-making techniques, such as the green kind's 'natural growing magic', water kind's 'wave—hammering technique'. These special and unique techniques were rather interesting, and weapons made with these techniques all had their own specialties. Ji Hao integrated what he learned from these local people and gained a large improvement on his weapon-

making skill.

Among all local techniques, the green kind's 'natural growing magic' was the most magical one, even similar to the power of natural Dao. In cities of the green kind people, all top-grade weapons and armors were grown out naturally from different plants, and during the process of growth, green-kind craftsmen would emboss all kinds of spell symbols and magic formations on the fruits of these 'weapon-growing' plants. This allowed those plants to produce higher grade weapons and armors.

Ji Hao sneakily learned the natural growing magic and obtained large amounts of plant seeds. He prepared to plant these seeds in Yao Mountain territory after he returned to the big world Added with the secret tool-crafting techniques he learned from Po, even he couldn't figure out what would actually grow out.

Ji Hao saw many holy spirits messengers on the grassland as well. Those holy spirits had been rushing around in a great rush, spreading the news about the advent of 'outer space monsters' to everyone, forcing leaders of all cities to gather their armies and prepare for war.

However, although the main atmosphere of this world seemed to be agitated and warlike, city leaders on the grassland were clearly not as honest as clan elders in the forest. Once the holy spirit messengers left their cities, they immediately gathered their armies and started intensive fights against their archenemies.

Because of the advent of 'outer space monsters', these city leaders had found a perfect excuse to cover up the slaughters they had done and were going to. All blame would fall onto those 'outer space monsters. All different scale cities on the grassland quickly fell into a messy fight.

As they were fighting against each other, Ji Hao took the opportunity to gain some benefits. He not only stole secret cultivation methods, weapon-making techniques and other

valuable knowledge from those cities on the grassland, but also sneaked into the storerooms of many cities and stole many of those precious materials, such as rare spirit Dans.

As for exactly how much these materials were worth, Ji Hao couldn't tell until the end. But he estimated roughly that if he traded all those spirit Dans he stole into jade coins in Pu Ban City, he might be able to purchase an entire piece of land as his new territory that would be twice as big as Yao Mountain territory.

The earnings might be terrifyingly great if one entered into a whole new world and opened up a wasteland, searching for treasures in it. Traveling unhurriedly for about a month, Ji Hao left the seemingly boundless grassland.

For the first time, Ji Hao saw cities in this world. These cities were cast from giant rock and liquid iron, with all kinds of defensive facilities. Streets in the cities crossed like a chessboard, while broad farmlands with paths crisscrossed, surrounding the cities.

These cities couldn't be compared with Yao Mountain City. In many aspects, cities in this world seemed to be simple and rough. However, these cities and the broad roads that connected them, and the caravans traveling on these roads, these indicated towards a stable governance system.

Ji Hao walked past a few cities, sneakily captured a few people and tortured out some information. He found out that the concept of a state had already formed in this world as he had thought.

Unlike cities on the grassland, in this vast area, a few big race, such as the green kind, water-kind, fire-kind, earth-kind and gold kind, had already built over a hundred different sized countries.

Populations of these countries varied from ten million to a billion. Pushed by those holy spirits worshiped by each country, the wars between these countries never stopped. Basically, wars would be started every single day, and these over a hundred

countries never had a day of peace.

Compared with cities on the grassland, the system of these countries was much more advanced. Stable state systems allowed the power of each race to be gathered more tightly, and the civilization had reached a higher level as well. In other words, the weapons used by warriors of these countries were sharper and stronger, their armors were sturdier and with greater defensive powers.

Ji Hao saw some oddly-shaped, large-scale weapons with his own eyes. The powers possessed by some extra-large weapons even made Ji Hao's scalp numb.

Unlike local people living in forests and grasslands who only had holy spirits descend occasionally, these countries of different scale had all holy spirits living in the countries all year round. The few top-grade countries with the population of over ten billion had holy spirits as their monarchs.

At first, Ji Hao didn't realize this fact, not until he sneaked into the national treasury and attempted to steal something but ended up being beaten up by the king and a few senior ministers of that country. Only with some solid efforts did Ji Hao finally manage to escape.

Precious and rare materials were piled up in the natural treasury like mountains, Ji Hao only managed to take three boxes of top-quality spirit Dan before he was discovered, then was beaten up. Ji Hao didn't want to give up just like this. Instead, he lingered around the capital city of that country these couple of days, thinking about finding a chance to empty the natural treasury.

What surprised Ji Hao was that the king of this country claimed that it was a senior minister of the neighboring country who broke into the national treasury that night instead of Ji Hao. After a series of official letters, both of these two countries deployed millions and millions of warriors to the border and started a great

fight.

On that nearly ten-thousand miles long frontline, millions of warriors had been fighting, and conflicts of different scales happened all the time. In the first couple of days, the two countries launched a series of exploratory attacks, after which, the all-out war finally broke out.

Ji Hao hid in a mountain on the border between the two countries and watched warriors from the two countries fighting crazily like mad ants with a tremendous shock. These people were from the earth-kind and gold kind; hence, all kinds of powerful large-scale weapons were sent into the battlefields. Every single day, tens of thousands of warriors would be crushed.

Five days after the outbreak of the war, Ji Hao finally noticed something on the battlefield that seemed to be wrong.

Chapter 598: Qiong Sang Prince

"How amazing!"

Ji Hao sat on the mountaintop with the cloud bag floating beside him. A sphere of mist hundreds of meters in radius surrounded him, and within the mist were five different colored gates.

This cloud bag was crafted by Xuan Du himself. When it was fully triggered, the mist released from it could block all light within the area that had a radius of tens of thousands of miles. Even spirit power couldn't go through the mist. Added with the five element reversal magic formation created by Ji Hao himself, no one discovered any trace of Ji Hao, even though he was sitting right on the mountaintop with countless warriors from the Golden Blade Country and Stone Statue Country walking around him.

Golden Blade Country and Stone Statue Country were the two countries of gold kind people and earth-kind people which had been fighting intensively against each other.

On the ground, thousands of battle flags were fluttering. A sharp blade was painted on each of the Golden Blade Country's flags, while the Stone Statue Country's flags had a roughly carved stone statue painted on them. Battle flags had been waving, along with which, large groups of warriors fought with all their powers, disregarding their own safety. The ground was dyed red by the blood of these warriors who came from the two countries.

The blood of gold kind warriors was silver-white, containing a cold trace of power. On the other hand, the blood of earth-kind people was pale khaki colored. Looking down from the mountaintop, huge areas of eye-catching blood stains could be seen everywhere.

What Ji Hao found that not right on this battlefield was that someone had set up some kind of strange magic formation beforehand, and the magic formation had been ceaselessly

devouring spirit blood of those fallen warriors.

The purpose of this war between the two countries seemed to be not simple. It was probably decided by the leaders of the two countries, or some third party had stepped into it.

Followed by a deep buzzing noise, the great scene that Ji Hao had been waiting for appeared.

A three-thousand meter tall stone statue slowly floated up into the sky. This stone statue was entirely shining with a bright yellow light, with tens of Stone Statue Country warriors standing on it, manipulating it to slaughter their enemies.

The stone statue only swung its hand but following that, countless thorns thrust out of the ground. The stone statue was incredibly powerful, and the attacking range of every wave of earth thorns was over a hundred mile in radius. Within this range, huge numbers of Gold Blade Country warriors were pierced into griddles, and some even shattered into pieces. Within a blink of an eye, at least over a million Golden Blade Country warriors were killed.

Stone Statue Country warriors cheered out loudly while waving their weapons, right after which, they marched into the Golden Blade Country closely following behind the stone statue which was floating in the sky.

A cold and eye-piercing stream of light dazzled over from Golden Blade Country, along with which, a three-kilometer long, towered ship tore the cloud open and swished over. Shipboards on each side of this entirely golden ship sliced open, exposing countless fist-sized muzzles.

A strange and shrill zipping noise instantly suffused everyone’s ears. Other than this high-pitched zipping noise that could almost tear eardrums, no other sound in the world seemed to be heard at all.

Countless fist-sized, extremely thin blade flywheels swished out of the muzzles in the towered ship. Those nearly transparent, metal blade flywheels sparkled brightly under the sunlight. The blade edges were thickly covered in glistening, tiny spell symbols while every single blade flywheel was spinning swiftly. Every second, a blade flywheel could at least spin for hundreds of thousands of times; these flywheels must be extraordinarily sharp.

Ji Hao stood up in a great surprise. His covered this towered ship with his spirit power and found that just now, at least a billion blade flywheels were let out from this metal towered ship!

Every single blade flywheel had at least a hundred thousand spell symbols embossed on it. In terms of quality, these flywheels could all be mentioned in the same breath as Magus-King-level inherited magic treasures. These blade flywheels were motivated by a strange power that allowed them to spin for hundreds of thousands of times each second. This high spinning frequency made the lethality of these flywheels especially terrifying and great.

Within the area with a radius of a hundred miles, only dazzling cold lights could be seen as those over a billion blade flywheels tore all living creatures into pieces. Huge numbers of Stone Statue Country warriors were torn into bits, then blasted into a blood mist.

Those colorfully shining blade flywheels enveloped the gigantic stone statue like a storm, along with a shrill noise.

The stone statue’s surface now glowed with a thirty-meter thick layer of light, which was fiercely cut at by the countless flywheels. Every flywheel left a great slash on that layer of light. The stone statue was then covered up by fire sparkles generated by friction, while a thunderous noise even made Ji Hao, who was standing aside and watching all this, feel dizzy.

"Good treasure, really amazing treasure!" Ji Hao looked at this

towered ship in shock.

This ship was exquisitely designed and was extremely powerful. Those flywheels couldn't threaten the lives of Magus-King-level beings. At most, these blade flywheels could cut the skins of Magus Kings open, but it would be quite difficult for them to cut into Magus Kings' muscles. However, to senior-level warriors, who were the backbone forces of the alliance of human clans, this ship was a destructive killing machine.

Facing this crazily powerful towered ship, even an elite army with a million Senior Magi would be wiped out within a short span of time, if they were without an equally powerful large-scale defensive magic formation.

In mere terms of killing efficiency, this towered ship might be even more powerful than the non-humankind's divine towers.

'I have to bring the design paper and manufacturing method of this ship back to the Magi Palace.' Staring at this towered ship, Ji Hao thought carefully. If he could bring this giant ship back in whole, Emperor Shun would at least expand his territory by fifty percent, wouldn't he?

This ship was a genuine treasure that could change the power difference between the humankind and the non-humankind in the aspect of large-scale weapons. If he could truly bring it back, it would be a great contribution.

Pressing his hand on cloud bag, Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and looked at this towered ship, which was a hundred miles away, while considering how he should get this ship.

The metal ship started a great fight against the stone statue in the air. The ship attacked while the statue was defending, with no sign of stopping. On the battlefield down below, not a single warrior remained alive, and within the area three-hundred miles in radius, all warriors from both the two countries were killed by the ship and the statue. Not even a complete body could be seen.

On the ground, Ji Hao noticed that the magic formation was now soaked with blood, and a faint, strange sense of power was spreading out. In consideration of safety, Ji Hao subconsciously stepped back tens of miles, staying away from the effective range of this magic formation.

However, when Ji Hao was stepping back, someone else bumped right in. While Ji Hao drew back, a cyan-colored phoenix silhouette darted over from a distance away. Along with that, a tall and slim, handsome young man rushed into the battlefield.

Afterward, he looked around for a while, then his eyes suddenly shone while he dashed towards the metal ship, bringing up a fierce gust of wind.

"Never thought that I could find such a good treasure in this place... It is mine, Qiong Song Qi’s treasure now!"

Ji Hao’s mouth corners twitched, then he couldn’t help but shake his head and give a bitter smile.

Qiong Sang Qi, he was a prince of the Qiong Sang Family. Qiong Sang Family was an Eastern Wasteland Clan, and a branch of descendants of the ancient human emperor, Wang Shaohao. Ji Hao saw Qiong Sang Qi standing behind Zhu Rong Tianming once, which meant he was one of those princes who were willing to support Zhu Rong Tianming with full power.

Chapter 599: Trap

Since he was Zhu Rong Tianming's supporter, Ji Hao had no interest in reminding him of the danger.

Because of their family backgrounds, most of those princes in Midland had been living extravagant lives. They could have whatever they wanted, and they were all extremely proud. Except for Huaxu Lie, Lie Mountain Kang and a few others, Ji Hao didn't think any of the other princes were good.

Ji Hao was happy to use Qiong Sang Qi as a chess piece, to see what other abilities those local people had.

Underground, the magic formation that had devoured the spirit blood of millions of local warriors was now activated. On the ground, a yellow glow quickly emerged, then formed nine-hundred and ninety-nine, hundreds of meters tall mountain silhouettes.

Once the yellow mountain silhouettes emerged, the gravitational field in the air suddenly became heavy and sticky. Qiang Sang Qi's look instantly changed. He felt that his movements suddenly became extremely slow, as if he was a worm that was sealed in resin .

"Ignorant barbarians, what did you do?" Qiang Sang Qi sounded like he was in panic, but still remained as proud and arrogant as always. The way he called these local people was the same as how those non-humankind monsters call the humankind, 'ignorant barbarians'. Hearing this, Ji Hao sneered.

Silver-white, cold light emitted from the rotating large magic formation. The light shrunk ceaselessly and soon condensed into an enormous long sword upon each peak of the nine-hundred and ninety-nine mountains.

The real appearance of this magic formation was finally exposed. Nine-hundred and ninety-nine great mountains, each with a long

sword wrapped in cold power stuck in it. These mountains moved along the strange tracks on the ground like living creatures, while those longswords on top of the mountain released streams of piercing light.

As those mountains moved constantly, the gravitational field in the air grew stronger and stronger. Qiang Sang Qi could still move slowly before, but as the magic formation changed, his body became heavier and heavier while the pressure surrounding him grew greater and greater. As a Divine Magus, he was actually sealed in midair by the invisible great gravitational field and was disabled from moving.

Terrifying pressure came from all directions. The air surrounding Qiong Sang Qi was speedily compressing. While twisting, the air turned into a light-blue mist from the earlier invisible form, and at last, was compressed into a dark-blue, ice-like solid matte that covered Qiong Sang Qi's body layer by layer.

Yellow light sparkled. Earth power of this world gathered over, merged with the dark-blue 'ice' and then quickly formed thumb-sized, yellow-colored spell symbols.

Ji Hao memorized these yellow spell symbols. During these couple of days, he had learned quite a lot of secret cultivation methods, and for many of these yellow spell symbols, he had seen in those secret local cultivation methods. These spell symbols respectively corresponded to 'seal', 'suppress', 'heavy', 'gravity' and other few types of powers.

But the ones who set up this great magic formation as a trap, they were clearly more powerful than those local people who were 'robbed' by Ji Hao. Among those yellow spell symbols that had been layered on Qiong Sang Qi's body one after another, some were extra complicated and Ji Hao had never seen them.

Ji Hao forcibly memorized those spell symbols, so that in the future, he could study them and figure out the mysteriousness

contained in them. That would be highly helpful to Ji Hao for him to understand the natural law of this world and know the powers in this world.

Qiong Sang Qi was sealed in midair and could not move. His pride had long gone, and by now, he was in a blue funk while staring at that slowly opening gate on the deck of the metal towered ship. All he could do was let out babbling sounds, trying to yell something out. However, his mouth was sealed as well, and even though his voice could be heard, no one could understand what he was saying.

From the enormous towered metal ship, tens of local people wearing yellow or silvery-white long robes walked out.

Ji Hao's pupils instantly shrunk. Just as he thought, this was a trap. This war between Golden Blade Country and Stone Statue Country was only a part of this trap! Those fallen local warriors were only blood-offerings for activating this great magic formation!

Leaders of the two countries had actually been hiding in the metal ship. Obviously, they had colluded with each other even before the war started.

Nevertheless, both Ji Hao and Qiong Sang Qi were intruders, but Ji Hao had been calmly staying aside and watching all this while Qiong Sang Qi recklessly bumped in like a wild beast rushing into a trap. By now, he was already a hunted prey.

"Outer space monsters!" An elderly man wearing a yellow robe and a crown on his head flew up to Qiong Sang Qi, grabbed Qiong Sang Qi's face, forcibly opened his mouth and checked his teeth as if he was selecting livestock in a market. He then said, "Haha, it has both sharp teeth and flat teeth. These outer space monsters not only eat meat, but they also eat vegetables!"

A middle-aged man who was also wearing a crown flew up to Qiong Sang Qi as well. He reached his hand to between Qiong Sang

Qi's legs, heavily pinched for a few times, then laughed loudly out and said, "This is a male, but its 'thing' is a bit small!"

Ji Hao's face twitched while watching this. He understood these local people's thoughts, they couldn't wait to know more about the so-called 'outer space monsters'. However, poor Qiong Sang Qi had his teeth checked and genitals organ pinched like an animal. If this ever got out as news, he might never have the face to see anyone in the rest of his life.

A group of Golden Blade Country and Stone Statue Country leaders circled Qiong Sang Qi up and quickly stripped him in mid air, exposing his body in front of everyone.

Regardless of the gender, the leaders of these two countries carefully stroked Qiong Sang Qi's body as if he was a piece of peerless treasure.

Qiang Sang Qi's body quivered intensively. Clearly, he was struggling with all his powers. He was growling and roaring with his mouth opened wide, but no matter how hard he struggled, he couldn't break out from the sealing power of the great magic formation down below.

A beautiful woman from Golden Blade Country took out an oddly shaped awl and violently pierced towards Qiong Sang Qi's arm. Ding! An emerald layer of light flashed across Qiong Sang Qi's skin that bounced that awl away, and not even a faint mark was left on Qiong Sang Qi's skin.

"What a tough body! This kid is not so powerful, but his body is even a hundred times tougher than these earth things!" The beautiful middle-aged woman gasped in shock then exclaimed out while casting a glance at those Stone Statue Country leaders.

Local people from Stone Statue Country had the power with a nature of earth. Their bodies were especially tough and strong, and they were famous for their tough bodies and great defensive powers among all races.

However, based on the same power level, the body conditions of these Stone Statue Country leaders were not even ten percent as good as Qiong Sang Qi’s, and the defensive power of Qiong Sang Qi’s body was a hundred times greater than any leader of Stone Statue Country. How terrifying was that!

The group of local leaders all had cold sweat oozing out of their foreheads as they glanced at each other in shock.

"Fortunately, we ambushed him with the great formation. Otherwise, we would have caught a huge trouble." murmured the king of Gold Blade Country, "This outer space monster is not something that we can deal with. If his accomplices come looking for him, our countries might be destroyed."

"Send him to the holy land now!" The king of the Stone Statue Country growled out.

Chapter 600: One From the Holy Land

Ji Hao saw the group of leaders of the two countries enkindle an incense stick. Then, a faint stream of smoke rose straight into the air like an arrow, transformed into extremely thin spells and quickly dissipated in the sky.

They were contacting with the Holy Land they mentioned. Ji Hao was expecting to see people from the Holy Land because he wanted to know what the top-grade, strongest force in this world was like.

After about an hour, a pure sphere of sparkling light descended from the sky. The dazzling sphere of light abruptly shrunk in front of the group of leaders, after which, a figure of a young girl that was entirely condensed from strong light showed up before the group of leaders.

Those leaders of the two countries all made a ninety-degree bow towards this girl who was shining brightly. No one could see her face clearly.

This slim girl curiously took a few circles around Qiong Sang Qi, who was disabled from moving, then stroked her finger across Qiong Sang Qi’s smooth skin. Following a sizzling noise, the great heat released from the girl’s fingers left two faint burning marks on Qiong Sang Qi’s skin.

"Terrifying body!" The girl exclaimed, "Even the hardest metal in this world would melt into liquid after being touched by me, but you only had your skin slightly burned? Just like the great holy ancestor's imperial decree mentioned, you outer space monsters are indeed terrifying."

Qiong Sang Qi glared at the girl in anger while the two faint burning mark on his chest speedily healed themselves without leaving any trace.

All country leaders on the scene gasped deeply in shock. They

were all clearly aware of how powerful the girl was. Although those country leaders were also holy spirits that had been worshiped by ordinary local people, they were the lowest-grade ones among all holy spirits and had the lowest status.

The girl, who already had her body transformed into light, was a great being among all holy spirits. As she said, her body had a destructive power that could severely injure ordinary living creatures just by approaching her.

Just now, Qiong Sang Qi made direct, physical contact with the girl's body. If he were an ordinary local man, he would have been burned into smoke long ago. But the fact was, Qiong Sang Qi only had his skin slightly burned, and those wounds healed themselves within a blink of an eye. What a terrifyingly tough body, and what an amazingly strong life-force!

The young girl also exclaimed out, "Indeed, terrifying outer space monsters... if you're not sealed in this great formation, I'm afraid that even I couldn't rival you."

Qiang Sang Qi showed his teeth and seemed to give a cry, but he was firmly sealed in the magic formation. No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't even make the slightest noise right now.

From a distance away, Ji Hao took out one of those magic talismans given by Xuan Dau. The milky white magic talisman was made from some strange type of leather, on which, a feather-shaped spell symbol was painted with Hong Hu birds' spirit blood mixed with ten-thousand-year cinnabar.

Pinching the talisman with his fingers, Ji Hao slightly waved the magic talisman. Instantly after that, the talisman was burned into a transparent stream of smoke, slowly drifted towards Qiong Sang Qi and slightly wrapped around his body.

That was a tracking talisman. Ji Hao didn't know if the talisman was made by Yu Yu himself, Yu Yu's big brother or Xuan Du. But no matter who made it, it was obvious that none of those present

local people had discovered a trace of this tracking talisman.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes. He could now clearly sense the existence of Qiong Sang Qi.

The girl praised those leaders of Golden Blade Country and Stone Statue Country, then left two metal scrolls, which were secret cultivation methods. She then grabbed Qiong Sang Qi, who was completely naked and rose into the sky. After flashing across the air for a few times, the girl and Qiong Sang Qi merge into the clouds.

Ji Hao dared not to waste any time. Instead, he hurriedly took out an accelerating magic talisman, put it on his own body, then let the cloud bag release a large sphere of mist, coiling it around himself. After all this, he transformed into a gust of wind and followed behind the signal given by the tracking talisman.

Ji Hao was suppressed and rejected by this world. Therefore, even though he used all of this power, he could only fly around a hundred miles within a second. However, added with the help of a magic talisman, his flying speed was raised by a hundred times, and now, he could make over ten-thousand miles a second.

In the front, the girl condensed from light apparently wasn't flying at her highest speed. Probably, carrying Qiong Sang Qi had affected her speed, that made her flying speed not so fast, allowing Ji Hao to barely catch up.

Ji Hao flew straight up for tens of millions of miles, then followed the girl, flying towards where the suns rose.

Just now, reaching the battlefield only took the girl around one hour. But encumbered by Qiong Sang Qi, returning to where she came from had taken the girl a day and night.

Tens of thousands of miles in the front, Ji Hao saw a beautiful land on the ground, with thriving green mountains and clear rivers. Under the sunshine, thin mist coiled between mountains

and rivers, with animals leisurely walking or resting in woods. That seemed to be a primitive virgin land, on which no trace of civilization had been left by local people of this world.

This beautiful land was extraordinarily vast, and even though Ji Hao tried his best to observe it from high above in the sky, he still couldn't see the boundaries of this piece of land.

Clouds were pushed by strong winds, drifting in the air and creating countless river-like, white cloud streams. The girl carried Qiong Sang Qi and flew into one cloud stream. After that, a great area of splendid glow sparkled in the front, and both the girl and Qiong Sang Qi disappeared.

Ji Hao stood outside this cloud stream.

Golden Blade Country and Stone Statue Country' leaders informed that Holy Land they mentioned with an incense stick, and the girl was from the Holy Land. This meant that where she returned to was definitely that so-called Holy Land. Nevertheless, it was nothing in here but blue sky and white clouds. Among this ocean of clouds, except for hundreds of enormous birds flying across, nothing else could be seen.

Ji Hao covered his body up with the mist released from the cloud bag, then restrained the sense of power released from his body. Afterward, he carefully approached the spot from where the girl disappeared. Still, nothing was here, he couldn't see anything but the sky and clouds.

The girl and Qiong Sang Qi had disappeared just like this.

Ji Hao was shocked slightly. He remained silent for a while, then sat on a cloud with his legs crossed, closed his eyes and started meditating.

His spirit power spread out towards all directions, and after about seven minutes, Ji Hao suddenly sensed intermittent signals given by the tracing talisman. There seemed to be a thick wall

between Ji Hao and the talisman, and Ji Hao could only sense that the tracking talisman had already stopped moving, and it was just nearby.

"A space opened up by outer force." In his spiritual space, the mysterious man silently showed up, "Be careful, the one who opened up this space...you can’t rival him now. However, she seems not to be in a good state right now...You don’t need to be too timid."

In the spiritual space, the mysterious man raised a finger and gently drew an arc.

Ji Hao was suddenly enlightened. He nodded, locked his fingers together and slowly merged the nine secret words spell symbols with the move of Sky-Opening. In his palm, a turbid sphere of light emerged, slowly transforming into an ax.

Countless spell symbols flashed across before Ji Hao’s eyes. His spiritual power was consumed quickly as he was concentratedly looking for a loophole of this space that was right in front of him yet he couldn’t see.

After whole six hours, Ji Hao’s eyes suddenly shone. He shook his wrist and sent the three-inches long ax out.

Table of Contents

- The Magus Era
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 501: Totem
  - Chapter 502: Story
  - Chapter 503: Insight
  - Chapter 504: A lesson
  - Chapter 505: Slating
  - Chapter 506: Farewell
  - Chapter 507: Completion
  - Chapter 508: Residents
  - Chapter 509: Educational Administration
  - Chapter 510: Thriving
  - Chapter 511: Powerful and Prosperous
  - Chapter 512: Here Came Xia
  - Chapter 513: Crow Strike
  - Chapter 514: Raging Crows
  - Chapter 515: Crow Attack
  - Chapter 516: The Grades of Dao
  - Chapter 517: Pilgrimage
  - Chapter 518: Intent of Dao
  - Chapter 519: Ambuscade
  - Chapter 520: Defeat Divine Magi
  - Chapter 521: Capturing Alive
  - Chapter 522: Attack the City
  - Chapter 523: Water Attack
  - Chapter 524: The Tough City
  - Chapter 525: Turbulence
  - Chapter 526: Humiliation
  - Chapter 527: Excuse
  - Chapter 528: Accusation
  - Chapter 529: Father
  - Chapter 530: Deterrence
  - Chapter 531: Apologize
  - Chapter 532: Talking at Night

Chapter 533: Choice
Chapter 534: Being Shrewish and Making a Scene
Chapter 535: Suppressing
Chapter 536: Reason This Out
Chapter 537: Commotion
Chapter 538: Confusion
Chapter 539: Repeat
Chapter 540: Crack
Chapter 541: Come Out to the World
Chapter 542: Come One After Another
Chapter 543: Entrust
Chapter 544: The Secret of Magus Kings
Chapter 545: Ancient Secret
Chapter 546: Prepare for the Breakthrough
Chapter 547: Essence Sun Fire
Chapter 548: A Major Breakthrough
Chapter 549: Making a Casual Demonstration of His Capability
Chapter 550: Tit for Tat
Chapter 551: Mutual Aggression
Chapter 552: Bo Qiujia
Chapter 553: Calculation
Chapter 554: Prince Gong Sun
Chapter 555: Non-humankind Messengers
Chapter 556: A Letter of Challenge
Chapter 557: Candidates
Chapter 558: Shifu’s Homegate
Chapter 559: Treasures Presented by Xuan Du
Chapter 560: Marriage
Chapter 561: Mr. Crow Upgrading
Chapter 562: The Magical Small Cauldron
Chapter 563: Everything Grows
Chapter 564: Creative Natural Power
Chapter 565: Shopping
Chapter 566: Si Ming
Chapter 567: Grace
Chapter 568: The Young Master of the Phoenix kind
Chapter 569: Old Life
Chapter 570: Call-up
Chapter 571: Tortoise Chariot

Chapter 572: Death Threat
Chapter 573: A Brother and Sister Turn Against Each Other
Chapter 574: Mental Strike
Chapter 575: Above the Sky
Chapter 576: Entirely Different
Chapter 577: Kill With a Thunder
Chapter 578: Close Attention
Chapter 579: World Hunting
Chapter 580: Portal
Chapter 581: Enter
Chapter 582: The Killing Intent of the World
Chapter 583: A Magical World
Chapter 584: Harvest
Chapter 585: The Least Bit of Difference
Chapter 586: Intelligent Creatures
Chapter 587: Following
Chapter 588: Visiting the Small Island at Night
Chapter 589: Local Captives
Chapter 590: Holy Spirit Messenger
Chapter 591: Defeat the Messenger
Chapter 592: Holy Spirit Descended
Chapter 593: Be Defeated and Flee
Chapter 594: All Had Different Stories
Chapter 595: Robbery
Chapter 596: Loot the Luck
Chapter 597: A War Between Countries
Chapter 598: Qiong Sang Prince
Chapter 599: Trap
Chapter 600: One From the Holy Land